

# A Lexicographic Study of Ulwa

by

Thomas Michael Green

B.S., Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1989)

Submitted to the Department of Linguistics and Philosophy  
in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

at the

MASSACHUSETTS INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY

September 1999

©Thomas Michael Green 1999. All rights reserved.

The author hereby grants to MIT permission to reproduce and to distribute copies  
of this thesis document in whole or in part.

Author .....  
Department of Linguistics and Philosophy  
September 9, 1999

Certified by .....  
Kenneth Hale  
Professor  
Thesis Supervisor

Accepted by .....  
Alec Marantz  
Chair, Department of Linguistics and Philosophy

# **A Lexicographic Study of Ulwa**

by  
Thomas Michael Green

Submitted to the Department of Linguistics and Philosophy  
on September 9, 1999, in partial fulfillment of the  
requirements for the degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy

## **Abstract**

In this thesis, I present the beginnings of a reference grammar and dictionary of the Ulwa language of the Atlantic coast of Nicaragua. I first describe the current state of the Ulwa language and people in light of their historical and sociolinguistic context. I then go into some detail regarding the phonological and morphological nature of the language. Finally I touch on the syntactic and semantic issues that most directly affect the design of a lexical database of the language. These include discussion of verbal diathesis and the nature of complex multi-word verbal idioms. The thesis is a lexicographic study because the aim is to present information sufficient for a reasonable understanding of the lexical entries of the language, as represented in the included dictionary.

Thesis Supervisor: Kenneth Hale  
Title: Professor

## Acknowledgments

Any attempt to express how important Ken Hale has been to my development as a linguist and as a person is doomed to fail. I have had the privilege of being his student now for fourteen years—well over a third of my life (!), and my only regrets are (a) that it took this long, and (b) that I haven't really proven worthy of all the time and effort he has put into me.

On a more specific level, it was only through Ken that I was able to get involved in the Ulwa Language Project at all, and to enter into such a personally rewarding relationship with the members of the Ulwa Language Committee in Karawala, RAAS, Nicaragua. Leonzo Knight, Lorinda Martínez, Francisco Santiago, Abanel Lacayo, Clementina Abraham, Kandler Santiago and their families welcomed me into their homes and willingly shared every aspect of their lives with me. As the tenth anniversary of my first meeting with the Ulwa Committee members approaches, I find myself looking forward to continued contact with them for at least another ten years.

I am also deeply indebted to Danilo Salamanca for the numerous ways in which he has helped me over the years, in his capacity as an expert in linguistics and Nicaraguan languages, as director of CIDCA in Managua and thus a provider of essential logistic support on the Nicaraguan side, and as a friend who, among other things, took me to baseball games in Managua. I am grateful to the other members of the CIDCA staff both in Managua and Bluefields. Without all their help the Ulwa Project would most certainly have ground to a halt in the face of a million tiny obstacles.

To my classmates, Doug Jones, Toshifusa Oka, Akira Watanabe, and Sigal Uziel, I send my thanks, wherever you are, for all the years of solidarity and friendship that unfortunately seem like so long ago. During my formative grad-school years I was lucky enough have some great housemates, especially Kumiko “Ukmik” Murasugi, Colin /fllps/ (can't remember how many l's the real spelling has) and most of all, Hamida Demirdache, who ranks up there with Ken in how much she has influenced my outlook on life. And I mustn't forget to acknowledge the joy that was Türközü Kööki.

Marilyn “Slackey” Goodrich has been great to me and to the Project throughout these last ten years. Having her as a confidante has pulled me through many a trying time, and even made most of them seem funny.

Wayne O'Neil is the first professor I remember meeting at MIT, back in 1984, and I guess he is partly responsible for getting me interested in linguistics. I have always relished hearing his take on any issue, and his collaboration, both in Nicaragua, in the writing of this thesis, and on matters entirely unrelated, have been invaluable.

Michael Kenstowicz has been my chief mentor in the field of phonology, my other linguistic passion, and the area in which, as my original committee chair, he almost succeeded in getting me to finish my first thesis about 5 years ago. His encyclopedic knowledge and open mind have been an ideal combination, and now that this thesis is out of the way I look forward to finally being able renew our collaboration in phonological matters.

Although Jim Harris was fortunate enough to retire before being asked to be on my thesis committee, he has been wonderful to know and to work with, and has also taught me a few juicy Spanish expressions, for which I'll always be in his debt.

I always promised Eugene “Sully” Sullivan that I would put him in my acknowledgements if I ever finished this thesis. Sully was the night custodian on the third floor of the now deceased Building 20, where most of the late-night work on the dictionary took place back in the mid-1990's. He was always good for some Red Sox talk or griping about the

system or keeping a pot of coffee brewing in one of the biohazard labs.

And of course my mom, Andrea, and dad, Michael, plus my brother Dan and sister Julie all were great in supporting me mentally throughout this whole ordeal. I don't really need to thank them explicitly, because they're all more relieved than I am that this is finally finished. My mom taught me about the archaeologists' practice of first assessing the scope of a site and then being careful not to dig up more than a third of it, saving the rest for posterity. Well, I've taken a page from their book and am leaving future linguists (hopefully native Ulwa speaking ones) a veritable blank slate on which to base their investigations of Ulwa.

I also want to thank Matt Fahrner, my best friend since the 6th grade, for being a constant reminder of how weird it is that I haven't managed to find a better friend than him in 22 years. It has become obvious to me that I never will.

Penultimately, there's still tons of people I've left out because my deadline is fast approaching. Some of them have names like Christian, Linda, Marie, Utpal, D<sup>2</sup>, Carlos, Pilar, Blastula, Brian, Lenny, Tim, and it just keeps going. So I'll close by thanking Vicki Mountain, who didn't leave me despite the last few months, for which I am *truly* grateful.

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>The Ulwa Language: Past and Present</b>	<b>10</b>
1.1	Background . . . . .	10
1.1.1	Genetic Classification of Ulwa . . . . .	10
1.1.2	Precontact Distribution . . . . .	11
1.1.3	Postcontact Pressures . . . . .	14
1.1.4	Modern demographics . . . . .	15
1.2	Karawala . . . . .	17
1.2.1	Census data . . . . .	17
1.2.2	Origins and early years . . . . .	18
1.2.3	The turning point: 1950 . . . . .	21
<b>2</b>	<b>The Ulwa Language Project</b>	<b>23</b>
2.1	Foundation . . . . .	23
2.2	Activities of the Ulwa Language Project . . . . .	24
2.2.1	The Dictionary . . . . .	24
2.2.2	Texts . . . . .	25
2.2.3	Descriptive Grammar . . . . .	27
2.2.4	Education . . . . .	27
2.3	Conclusion . . . . .	28
<b>3</b>	<b>Segmental Phonology and Syllable Structure</b>	<b>29</b>
3.1	Segmental phonology . . . . .	29
3.1.1	Consonants . . . . .	29
3.1.2	Vowels . . . . .	31
3.1.3	Orthographic conventions . . . . .	33
3.2	Syllable structure . . . . .	34
3.2.1	Basic generalizations . . . . .	34
3.2.2	Structural restrictions on consonant distribution . . . . .	34
3.2.3	Syllable-internal cooccurrence restrictions . . . . .	35
3.2.4	Exceptions to the core syllable template . . . . .	36
3.3	Phonotactics . . . . .	38
3.3.1	Consonant clusters . . . . .	38
3.3.2	Phonological processes . . . . .	40
<b>4</b>	<b>Prosodic and metrical phonology</b>	<b>43</b>
4.1	Initial concepts . . . . .	43
4.1.1	Syllable weight . . . . .	43

4.1.2	The foot . . . . .	43
4.2	Prosodic constraints on morpheme shape . . . . .	44
4.2.1	Canonical roots . . . . .	44
4.2.2	Prosodic minimality and subminimal roots . . . . .	46
4.2.3	Oversized roots . . . . .	47
4.2.4	Long vowels and ‘iambic lengthening’ . . . . .	49
4.3	Infixation and reduplication . . . . .	50
4.3.1	Adjectival reduplication . . . . .	51
4.3.2	Construct state infixation . . . . .	52
4.4	Stress placement . . . . .	56
4.4.1	Preliminary observations . . . . .	56
4.4.2	Stress in canonical adjectives . . . . .	57
4.4.3	Stress and adjectival reduplication . . . . .	57
4.4.4	Stress in noncanonical adjectives . . . . .	58
4.4.5	Stress in canonical verbs . . . . .	58
4.4.6	Stress in derived verbs . . . . .	60
4.4.7	Stress in canonical nouns . . . . .	60
4.4.8	Stress in oversized nouns . . . . .	62
4.4.9	Stress and the construct state . . . . .	64
4.4.10	‘Pre-accenting’ enclitics . . . . .	67
4.4.11	Stress in compounds . . . . .	68
<b>5</b>	<b>Overview of Ulwa grammar</b>	<b>69</b>
5.1	Word order and directionality of syntactic relations . . . . .	69
5.1.1	Head finality . . . . .	69
5.1.2	Clausal word order . . . . .	70
5.2	Person and number . . . . .	71
5.3	Case marking . . . . .	71
5.3.1	Invisible case: nominative and genitive . . . . .	71
5.3.2	Overt case . . . . .	72
5.4	Null arguments and ‘pro-drop’ . . . . .	73
5.5	Gloss codes used . . . . .	74
<b>6</b>	<b>The noun</b>	<b>78</b>
6.1	The construct state . . . . .	78
6.1.1	Morphological features of the construct state . . . . .	78
6.1.2	Exceptional construct forms . . . . .	79
6.1.3	The syntax and semantics of the construct . . . . .	82
6.2	Bound Hypernyms . . . . .	85
6.3	Compounds and word formation . . . . .	86
<b>7</b>	<b>The verb</b>	<b>90</b>
7.1	Syntactic features realized in verbal morphology . . . . .	90
7.1.1	The infinitive . . . . .	90
7.1.2	The present . . . . .	93
7.1.3	The simple past . . . . .	93
7.1.4	The perfect . . . . .	94
7.1.5	The future . . . . .	95

7.1.6	The irrealis . . . . .	95
7.1.7	The obviation system . . . . .	96
7.1.8	The negative . . . . .	99
7.1.9	The imperative . . . . .	100
7.1.10	The potentive participle . . . . .	101
7.1.11	Other non-finite forms . . . . .	102
7.1.12	Derivational affixes . . . . .	104
7.2	Verbal morphology: the conjugation classes . . . . .	104
7.2.1	Consonant-themed classes . . . . .	105
7.2.2	Zero-themed verb stems . . . . .	106
7.2.3	Vowel-themed verb classes . . . . .	106
7.3	Special verbs and verbal constructions . . . . .	107
7.3.1	The defective verb, ‘ <b>da-</b> ’ . . . . .	107
7.3.2	The helping verb ‘ <b>at-</b> ’ . . . . .	108
7.3.3	The benefactive construction . . . . .	110
7.3.4	‘Raudi’ and ‘raupi’ . . . . .	110
7.4	Verbal diathesis . . . . .	112
7.4.1	Intransitive verbs . . . . .	112
7.4.2	Transitive verbs . . . . .	113
7.4.3	Ditransitive verbs . . . . .	113
7.4.4	Reflexive and reciprocal verbs . . . . .	114
7.4.5	Labile verbs . . . . .	115
7.4.6	The ‘transitive–intransitive’ distinction . . . . .	115
7.5	Complex verbal expressions . . . . .	117
7.5.1	‘Proximate-chain’ verbs . . . . .	117
7.5.2	‘Genitive’ verbs . . . . .	117
7.5.3	The ‘adversative’ verbs . . . . .	118
<b>8</b>	<b>Other categories</b> . . . . .	<b>134</b>
8.1	The adjective . . . . .	134
8.1.1	Free and bound roots . . . . .	134
8.1.2	The distributive form . . . . .	135
8.1.3	The construct or nominalized adjective . . . . .	135
8.1.4	The adjective as adverb . . . . .	136
8.2	Clausal agreement (AGR) . . . . .	136
8.2.1	Clausal agreement and non-verbal predicates . . . . .	137
8.2.2	Clausal agreement and non-finite and stative verbs . . . . .	137
8.3	The auxiliary (AUX) . . . . .	138
8.4	Sentence particles . . . . .	139
8.5	The stative verb . . . . .	140
<b>A</b>	<b>Structure of the dictionary</b> . . . . .	<b>143</b>
A.1	The headword . . . . .	143
A.2	The part of speech . . . . .	143
A.3	The morphological class . . . . .	143
A.4	The morphological key form . . . . .	143
A.4.1	Nouns . . . . .	144
A.4.2	Verbs . . . . .	144

A.4.3	Adjectives . . . . .	144
A.5	Enumeration of inflected forms . . . . .	144
A.6	Usage labels . . . . .	144
A.7	Etymological information . . . . .	144
A.8	Translations . . . . .	144
A.9	Example sentences . . . . .	144
A.10	Vernacular definition . . . . .	145
A.11	Cross references . . . . .	145
<b>B</b>	<b>Ulwa–English dictionary</b>	<b>146</b>



# List of Tables

1.1	Distribution of Ulwa ethnic identity (Karawala) . . . . .	17
1.2	Distribution of Miskitu ethnic identity (Karawala) . . . . .	17
1.3	Principal languages and speakers . . . . .	18
1.4	Ulwa speakers by age group: . . . . .	18
1.5	Ethnic Hierarchy, Karawala . . . . .	22
2.1	Ulwa Language Committee, 1988-present . . . . .	23
3.1	Ulwa nonsyllabic phonemes . . . . .	29
3.2	Ulwa vowels . . . . .	31
3.3	Coda-Onset Consonant Clusters . . . . .	38
5.1	Gloss codes: parts of speech . . . . .	74
5.2	Gloss codes: cases . . . . .	75
5.3	Gloss codes: grammatical features . . . . .	76
5.4	Gloss codes: miscellaneous . . . . .	77
7.1	<b>wauhdanaka (wauh-)</b> paradigm (V-DA) . . . . .	119
7.2	<b>ilwanaka (il-)</b> paradigm (V-WA) . . . . .	120
7.3	<b>wasaranaka (wasa-)</b> paradigm (V-RA) . . . . .	121
7.4	<b>yulnaka (yul-)</b> paradigm (V-TA) . . . . .	122
7.5	<b>bungnaka (bung-)</b> paradigm (V-PA) . . . . .	123
7.6	<b>watnaka (wat-)</b> paradigm (V0) . . . . .	124
7.7	<b>talnaka (tal-)</b> paradigm (V0-TAL) . . . . .	125
7.8	<b>dahnaka (dah-)</b> paradigm (V0-DAH) . . . . .	126
7.9	<b>dînaka (dih-)</b> paradigm (V0-IH) . . . . .	127
7.10	<b>duihnaka (duih-)</b> paradigm (V0-UIH) . . . . .	128
7.11	<b>duhinaka (duih-)</b> paradigm (V0-UHI) . . . . .	129
7.12	<b>yawanaka (yaw-)</b> paradigm (V0-A) . . . . .	130
7.13	<b>wânaka (w-)</b> paradigm (V0-WA) . . . . .	131
7.14	<b>ihwânaka (ihw-)</b> paradigm (V0-IHWA) . . . . .	132
7.15	<b>yabahnaka (yab-)</b> paradigm (V0-AH) . . . . .	133

# Chapter 1

## The Ulwa Language: Past and Present

Ulwa is an indigenous language of Eastern Nicaragua. Today, the only sizable population of Ulwa speakers resides in the community of Karawala, near the mouth of the Río Grande de Matagalpa, along the Caribbean coast of Nicaragua. It is a remote village of some 1000 people, and although it is certainly the last bastion of hope for the continuing survival of Ulwa as a language and people, most of the present-day native speakers are middle-aged or older, and have not used Ulwa as their principal language in decades. The work presented in this thesis is a preliminary product of an ongoing documentation and rescue project referred to as the Ulwa Language Project, described in detail in chapter 2.<sup>1</sup> Before proceeding to the linguistic details of the Ulwa language itself, in this chapter I attempt to put the modern situation into a historical and geographical perspective that is helpful in understanding both why Ulwa is in peril now, and conversely, what factors have kept it alive while many neighboring indigenous languages disappeared more than a century ago.

### 1.1 Background

#### 1.1.1 Genetic Classification of Ulwa

Ulwa is the southernmost surviving member of the Sumu language subfamily. It is not mutually intelligible with its northern Sumu neighbor, the Mayangna language, whose modern dialects are Panamahka and Tuahka of Nicaragua (see von Houwald 1980, Norwood 1987 and 1997) and Tawahka of Honduras (Benedicto and Hale 1998).<sup>2</sup> The Sumu language group

---

<sup>1</sup>The material in the first two chapters has appeared previously in various forms, including Green (1995a,b) and most recently in Green and Hale (1998). The current research could not have been conducted without the support and collaboration of Nicaragua's Center for the Investigation and Documentation of the Atlantic Coast (CIDCA), nor without crucial funding from the National Science Foundation (Grant No. SBR-9308115). Mostly, of course, I am indebted to the Ulwa people of Karawala, RAAS, Nicaragua, for having taken the initiative on this project, for their openness, friendship, and infinite patience in teaching me the language, and ultimately for their generosity in allowing me to participate in such an important and exciting endeavor. The dictionary presented here in appendix B represents many long hours of work on the part of Ulwa Language Committee members as well as Ken Hale, although I assume full responsibility for any and all errors.

<sup>2</sup>Because the word *sumu* is said to mean 'stupid' in Miskitu, it is becoming fashionable to use the term 'Mayangna' as a catch-all for the entire Sumu subfamily. This is incorrect, as the Mayangna language is

as a whole is a relative of Miskitu, the dominant indigenous language of the Caribbean coastal regions of Nicaragua and Honduras. Miskitu and Sumu, along with the now extinct Matagalpa-Cacaopera,<sup>3</sup> comprise the small Misumalpan linguistic family. Misumalpan, in turn, is generally thought to be linked through an ancient protolanguage with the Chibchan family, whose only Nicaraguan member is the moribund Rama (Craig 1987, 1990).

Ulwa appears to have borne a close relationship to its now extinct eastern neighbor Kukra, although the only record we have of the latter language consists of the few dozen words and expressions reported by Conzemius (1929). Ulwa and Kukra (the “southern” Sumu languages) behave alike in exhibiting certain systematic morphological differences with respect to the northern Sumu (Tuahka, Tawahka, and Panamahka) variants. For more extensive discussion of the relations between the various Misumalpan languages, see Hale and Salamanca (1987), Constenla (1987), and Hale (1991a). General material concerning the current linguistic situation in Eastern Nicaragua is provided by Salamanca (1984, 1991).

### 1.1.2 Precontact Distribution

It is impossible to determine with real accuracy the demographics of the native populations of Nicaragua at the time of European contact. However, from the sparse historical accounts available we can say with confidence that the Ulwa people lived approximately within the shaded region shown in figure 1-1. This territory is in general agreement with the conclusions of Helms (1971), Smutko (1985), and Romero (1992), and the historical references cited in these works. The region is roughly bounded in the north by the Rio Prinzapolka, in the south by the rivers Escondido and Rama, and covers the eastern halves of the modern departments of Matagalpa, Boaco and Chontales. To the east, the territory extended to meet that inhabited by the coastal Kukra tribe, with whom, at least in later centuries, the Ulwa enjoyed peaceful trading relations (Roberts 1966:23, Conzemius 1929). The Kukra lived in the Bluefields and Pearl Lagoon areas, and it seems probable that they ranged north to the mouth of the Rio Grande as well. Roberts (1966:26), however, reports a village of “Prinzapulko” (possibly the now extinct Prinsu) indians near the mouth of this river at the beginning of the nineteenth century. These people were not Miskitu, but paid tribute to the Miskitu king and made frequent slaving raids into the neighboring regions inhabited by Ulwa, Kukra and Tuahka. In any case, it appears that the Ulwa were an inland people, concentrated mainly along the river systems of the rivers Grande and Escondido, and their large and important tributaries, the Iyás, Lisawe, Tuma, Murra, Siquia (or Sikia), Mico and Rama.<sup>4</sup>

We can be reasonably confident about the western boundary as shown in the map in figure 1-1, partly due to some rather precise arguments given by Incer (1991) regarding the eastern limits of the Matagalpa-Cacaopera territory, which formed a buffer zone between

---

so-named because the first-person plural inclusive pronoun in that language is **mayangna**. Ulwa clearly does not belong in this group, as the equivalent word in Ulwa is **mining**. If the ‘Sumu’ designation must go, perhaps the term ‘Muih’ would be an appropriate term for this linguistic group, as this is the word meaning ‘person’ in both (living) languages.

<sup>3</sup>This language is named after two extremes of the region in which it appears to have been spoken: the department of Matagalpa in the central Nicaraguan highlands, and Cacaopera in northeastern El Salvador (see Brinton 1895; Lehmann 1920:599-623; Campbell 1975).

<sup>4</sup>In addition to the aforementioned “Prinzapulko” settlement at the mouth of the Rio Grande, Roberts (1966:27) also mentions a village of the same “indians” at the mouth of the Prinzapolka. Rather than hunting slaves, this village had established trade relations with the “Woolwas and Tongulas of the interior,” suggesting that there was an Ulwa presence on or near the Prinzapolka as well.

Figure 1-1: Ulwa Territory before European Contact (1500 A.D.)

1. Lehmann (1920)
2. Kiene (1962)
3. Froebel (1859)
4. Palombieri (1967)
5. Kahmi Tingni (Sûtak Ulwa)

the Sumu groups and the Mesoamerican civilizations along the Pacific coast. In addition to the historical accounts, there are some direct linguistic records from the nineteenth and twentieth centuries—a handful of wordlists collected along the western fringes of the region shaded in figure 1-1. These records leave no doubt that the language spoken in these areas was, at least during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, an Ulwa strikingly close to the dialect that still exists today in Karawala.<sup>5</sup> Three of the more important wordlists are listed here, and correspond to the locations numbered 1-3 in figure 1-1.

1. The German linguist Walther Lehmann compiled his 1920 Ulwa wordlist based on the speech of an informant from Wanawas, near the junction of the rivers Tuma and Yaoska in northeastern Matagalpa (Lehmann 1920; 492-539).
2. Guillermo Kiene's (1962) "Gramática Sumu" is a rather substantial wordlist, with sentences, a small text, and grammatical remarks, collected apparently many years earlier along the Olama river on the Matagalpa-Boaco border.<sup>6</sup> The dialect represented is nearly identical to that of Karawala.
3. Julius Froebel's (1859) wordlist was collected at the source of the Rio Mico (Lóvago, Chontales) in 1851 (as reported by Squier 1989:458, 467-8).

Ecologically speaking, the historical Ulwa territory falls mainly in the vast Caribbean coastal plain, rising into the central highlands along the western fringe. The population was spread sparsely throughout this extremely wet rain-forest region, never very far from one of the hundreds of streams and rivers. They were hunters, fishers, and expert river navigators (Wickham 1872:160; Porta Costas 1990:57). Their agricultural tradition was based on the staple root crops sweet manioc and yautia, but also included maize, beans, and fruit trees such as papaya, avocado, guava, and the pijibay palm.<sup>7</sup> There was no major hierarchical political structure, and the various Ulwa bands lived seminomadically, probably under dozens of different local designations.<sup>8</sup> They followed the game and fish supply while maintaining plantations and dwellings in multiple locations.

The territory as shown in figure 1-1 covers an area of roughly 20,000 square kilometers. Newson (1987:87-88) estimates that the Caribbean lowlands supported a population of one person per square kilometer at the time of contact, and that a given population exploited approximately half of its available land. According to this formula, her estimate of the population of the entire Caribbean lowlands region of the coast at the time of European

---

<sup>5</sup>Given the relentless eastward agricultural expansion of the mestizos from the Pacific side of the country (which ended with the complete extinction or assimilation of the Matagalpa-speaking peoples), I make the assumption that the locations of the Ulwa groups represented in these wordlists were not the result of significant *westward* migrations out of traditional territory.

<sup>6</sup>This area had also been the home of perhaps the most famous and influential Ulwa person of all time, Carlos Matías Yarrinse. Yarrinse had voluntarily converted to christianity and was baptized in 1769. He was given the rank of "Capitán-Gobernador de los Indios Caribes" (Incer 1990:376) by the Spanish, and was responsible for convincing a great number of his fellow "caribs" (Sumu indians) to come out of the bush and settle near the various missions of Boaco and Chontales. He was, however, ultimately accused of espionage and sent to prison in Guatemala where he died in 1780 (Incer 1990:376, Romero 1993:80, Incer 1995:16).

<sup>7</sup>Also, from the earliest historical reports right up to the present day, the banana and plantain have played extremely important subsistence and economic roles; however these crops, like the coconut and citrus fruits, were only introduced to the new world at the time of conquest (Conzemius 1932:61).

<sup>8</sup>Among those Sumu subgroups mentioned by Conzemius (1932:15), I consider the Boa group, from which the department of Boaco gets its name, and the Silam of the Kuringwas river, to have been Ulwa speakers. This was Lehmann's (1920:472) conclusion as well.

contact is 38,148 (Newson 1987:88). If we consider the entire Ulwa territorial region to be homogenous lowland, applying Newson’s formula yields a figure on the order of 10,000 people—a tiny population for an area roughly the size of the U.S. state of Massachusetts, but plausible in light of both contemporary and modern estimates of the overall population of the Coast region at the time.<sup>9</sup>

### 1.1.3 Postcontact Pressures

The nature of the European influence on the Ulwa population following the first contact in the 1500’s differed drastically on the Atlantic and Pacific sides of the territory.<sup>10</sup> Newson (1987:105) estimates that in the early years of Spanish conquest, from 1527 to 1542, the conquistadors exported 500,000 slaves from Nicaragua (nearly all from the Pacific or central highland region) to supply labor in the Caribbean islands, Panama, and the newly discovered Peru. The slave trade was then outlawed, and by the time the Spanish were making real incursions into the western part of Ulwa territory, their emphasis was on acquiring land for commercial agriculture and inducing the various roaming bands to accumulate into “reductions,” or settlement camps so they could be more easily catholicized, taxed, and used for labor.

Meanwhile, the settlement of English traders on the Atlantic coast and the subsequent rise of the Miskitu as armed English allies and trading middlemen brought about great changes from the east. By the 18th century, frequent Miskitu slaving raids had forced the Ulwa to retreat far inland, especially those along the major Rio Grande and Escondido systems. Their large expanse of inland territory allowed much of the Ulwa population to escape slavery, death by violence and disease, and Miskitu assimilation, while their Kukra kin along the coast were already approaching extinction by 1800 (Roberts 1966:26). The nineteenth century, however, brought with it the end of the slave trade, the arrival of the Moravian missionaries and the North American banana, lumber, rubber, and chicle companies, and the Coast region became a safer place to live and more attractive economically. At the same time, the pressure of agricultural expansion from the west was becoming too strong to endure. The nonstationary subsistence lifestyle of the Ulwa left settlements and plantations vacant and unguarded during extended periods, making it all the more easy for advancing mestizo farmers to take over their lands. The following paragraph tells the story in the words of an Ulwa man whom Kiene (1962:50) met along the Rio Grande near the Olama River:<sup>11</sup>

- (1) **Uan andi asán acá tucuicdá. Yan acá malai, uilí, waquí, inquiní,**  
 Yang andih asang âka tukwikda Yang âka malai wilis waki ingkinih  
 I already land this I worked I this manioc yautia plantain banana

---

<sup>9</sup>In fact, many estimates are much lower. Romero (1992:65), for instance, believes that the pre-Columbian population of the entire Caribbean coast region of Nicaragua was as little as 5000.

<sup>10</sup>In this section, we draw heavily from the studies of Incer (1990), Romero (1992) and especially Newson (1987), as well as from CIDCA (1982) and Holm (1978).

<sup>11</sup>Kiene, rather insensitively, titles this passage “The Nomadic Life of the Sumu Tribe.” The lines of the text are displayed in triplets, with Kiene’s orthography reproduced faithfully on the first line, followed beneath by the equivalent in the Karawala dialect written in CODIUL orthography—the “standard” spelling and diacritic conventions recently adopted by the Ulwa Language Committee (see chapter 2, and for information on the orthography, section 3.1.3). The third line provides loose English glosses. As can be seen, the dialect is nearly identical to the Karawala Ulwa, and some discrepancies can be attributed to errors in Kiene’s transcription.

**tisnac, sarín, supa, sau tupicdé. Mamac as mamac bu, mamaca**  
 tisnak saring sûpa sau tukwikda Mâmâka as mâmâka bû mâmâka  
 sugarcane avocado pijibay land I worked Year one year two year  
**majca guataj yan. Ma as, muy amá luyj yagüicdaná wasaraca yao**  
 mahka watah yang Mâ as muih ? luyh yawikdana was araka yau  
 many have AGR1 Day one person ? all we went river that to the  
**dicas nacá gualna. Uaicú bas guacdí-güicdidá asanqui acá uná**  
 dî kasnaka walna Waiku bâs watdi wikdana asangki âka(u) una  
 thing to eat to look for Month three we came back my land (to) this Spanish  
**balná uh yamtidá, diqui luy, amán aisao, luyj icdam.**  
 balna û yamdida dîki luyh amang âisau luyh îdam  
 PLUR house they built my thing all care without all you took

**Translation:**

I used to work this land. I planted manioc, yautia, plantains, bananas, sugarcane, avocados, and pijibay here. I had this land for one year, two years, for many years. One day we all went downriver to look for food. Three months later when we got back, the Spanish had built a house here; you had taken possession of everything we had, without any respect or consideration.

The type of occurrence related in the above text, and certainly many much worse, led some inland Ulwa groups to descend the rivers eastward seeking land and work. Such was the case with the initial settlers of Karawala, for, although it would seem that Karawala is the last stronghold of the Ulwa people, its coastal location is probably not within traditional Ulwa territory, and in any case, the current inhabitants are relative newcomers to the area. The oral history recorded by Knight (1991b) maintains that the founders of Karawala were seven Ulwa families who, fleeing the Spanish, descended from the upper Rio Grande in the 1890's. Palombieri (1967) notes that also at about the same time a parallel migration occurred from the headwaters of the Rio Mico down to Mahogany creek (a small southern affluent of the Escondido—see map location 4, figure 1-1). This group may be the descendents of those encountered in Lóvago by Froebel.

**1.1.4 Modern demographics**

While the degree of uncertainty with regard to the historical Ulwa distribution is understandable, it is perhaps surprising that *current* demographic information should be equally elusive. To my knowledge, the survey by von Houwald and Jenkins (1975) is the most exhaustive attempt to document the distribution and stage of assimilation of the Sumu population. These authors identify specific houses or small settlements (usually fewer than 5 houses) occupied by Ulwa families in various locations along the rivers Mico, Siquia, Rama, Mahogany, and Plata, as well as some of their smaller tributaries. In addition, they document several scattered Sumu groups of unspecified language living along the rivers Iyás, Lisawé, Tuma, Grande, Murra, and their affluents. Since these areas fall within Ulwa territory it is possible that many of these families were Ulwa-speaking.

In addition to the few hundred Ulwa speakers in Karawala, (see section 1.2.1 for explicit census data for the town) I have certain knowledge of only one other substantial Ulwa group, consisting of some ten families living along Kahmi Tingni (a Miskitu term meaning “calabash creek”), one of the tributaries of the Kuringwas River (see map location 5, figure 1-1). These families, which the CODIUL members in Karawala refer to as the

“Sûtak” Ulwa (**sûtak** is the Ulwa word for calabash), are however at an advanced stage of assimilation to the mestizo language and culture. I have met one elderly man from this group, who declined to speak Ulwa with me, apparently out of intimidation or shame due to the presence of Karawala people who were more fluent. In fact, members of CODIUL speculate that this is the reason that, during the recent war, the Sûtak Ulwa relocated for several years in the nearby Miskitu community Kara instead of in Karawala, although possibly the Sandinista military presence in Karawala was the greater deterrent.

One of the more intriguing of the groups identified in recent literature is that which was visited by Palombieri (1967) at Santa Isabel near the source of Mahogany Creek. Her notes show that the language spoken by the Sumu families of this settlement is clearly a dialect of Ulwa and would be easily mutually intelligible with that spoken in Karawala today. She mentions that the mother of the family with whom she worked was a woman in her fifties and that “elle ne parle et ne comprend que le Sumo.” Even the children of Santa Isabel demonstrated greater proficiency in Ulwa than in Spanish. Much could be learned from further documentation of this dialect, since although it is definitely Ulwa, Palombieri’s careful phonetic transcriptions reveal that it is distinct from the Karawala dialect.

While the presence of Ulwa families along the Mahogany Creek was affirmed by von Houwald and Jenkins in 1975, the current location of these families is unknown. Since 1975 the country has experienced a revolution and a prolonged war in which much of the rural population of the Atlantic coast region was displaced. This severely limits the usefulness of the von Houwald and Jenkins study, and more recent documents are sketchy and not mutually consistent. For instance, CIDCA (1982:25) states that there are 1617 Ulwas, who “live scattered along the rivers Grande and Prinzapolka, as well as their affluents.” The same source also identifies Sumu houses of unknown linguistic group in the Muelle de los Bueyes (8 houses) and Rama (14 houses), along the rivers Mico and Escondido, respectively (CIDCA 1982:25, 49). I assume that these families are Ulwa. Smutko (1985:179), on the other hand, names Karawala as the only location where the Ulwa language is found. And Incer (1991:8) states that “today [the Ulwa] are reduced to a few families along the Sikia.” Official government figures (Gobierno Regional RAAS 1992) state that there are 1023 “sumos” in all of the RAAS (p. 10), although paradoxically the same document reports that 31% of the 3811 (which comes out to 1181) residents of the zone corresponding to the mouth of the Rio Grande are Sumu (p. 69).<sup>12</sup> The government report does not identify a Sumu population component in any other part of the RAAS.

This variation signals a pressing need for a large-scale sophisticated linguistic survey of the coast region. And the remoteness of the settlements, difficulty and expense of transportation (many settlements along smaller rivers are not even accessible by motorboat due to rapids), and lack of government records will make any such endeavor difficult. Until an extensive field study can be done, the most we can say with confidence is that Ulwa is spoken by well under a thousand people, most of whom live in Karawala. And judging from the situation in Karawala and Kahmi Tingni, and the sociolinguistic factors which will be discussed below, we can estimate that the language is in imminent danger of extinction within the next two or three generations.

---

<sup>12</sup>Of these 1181 possibly as many as 150 correspond to the Sûtak group, which was living in Kara at the time. The rest must be attributed to Karawala and to several small settlements and isolated houses along the Rio Grande which are inhabited much of the year by people with a family residence in Karawala. The total population of Karawala is listed as 1453. Compare this to the smaller figures presented in section 1.2.1 provided by a more recent census of Karawala carried out by the CODIUL members.



## 1.2 Karawala

### 1.2.1 Census data

The fact that Karawala is the only significant Ulwa population center with a coherent group of speakers suggests that it is the last hope for a revival of the language. However, the language of the town is effectively Miskitu, and moreover the townspeople show strong tendencies of conversion to Creole English. Hale (1991a:31) reports that a survey of Karawala school children determined that fewer than 20% of these use Ulwa to communicate with any of their relatives or friends. According to preliminary results of a comprehensive census of the town taken by CODIUL in 1995, Karawala has 935 inhabitants, 85% of whom have some Ulwa “blood”.<sup>13</sup> Table 1.1 shows the distribution of Ulwa ethnicity in terms of the percentage of Ulwa “blood” a given person has.<sup>14</sup>

Table 1.1: Distribution of Ulwa ethnic identity (Karawala)

% Ulwa “blood”	People	% tot.
100%	55	6%
at least 50%	398	43%
more than 0%	796	85%

As shown in table 1.2 below, the Miskitu ethnicity is just slightly weaker in Karawala, with 73% being able to claim some Miskitu heritage.

Table 1.2: Distribution of Miskitu ethnic identity (Karawala)

% Miskitu “blood”	People	% tot.
100%	46	5%
at least 50%	344	37%
more than 0%	681	73%

However, as can be seen in table 1.3, only 38% of the population still speaks Ulwa, while virtually everyone (96%) speaks Miskitu.<sup>15</sup>

Moreover, a look at the levels of Ulwa fluency among the different age cross-sections of the community (table 1.4) shows clearly that the relative linguistic dominance of Miskitu is not simply a static state, but rather, it reflects an on-going shift in the linguistic practices of Karawala. Of those people aged 40 years and over, a full 79% are fluent Ulwa speakers. In contrast, only 18% of the younger population (under 20 years old) speaks Ulwa.

These figures indicate that drastic sociolinguistic changes have occurred in Karawala

---

<sup>13</sup>I use the term “blood” here in literal translation of the Ulwa *âwas* and Miskitu *tâla*, the terms which were used by the members of the Committee during the survey. The real concept referred to is the ethnic identity of a person as a function of the perceived ethnicities of his or her parents, grandparents, etc.

<sup>14</sup>For instance, to be considered 100% Ulwa, a person would have to have no identifiable ancestors from any other ethnic group. On the other hand, anyone who as any known ancestor that can be identified as Ulwa will be considered to have more than 0% Ulwa blood.

<sup>15</sup>The 4% of non-Miskitu speakers is comprised almost totally of infants who are not yet linguistically active in any language.

Table 1.3: Principal languages and speakers

Language	Speakers	% tot.
Ulwa	351	38%
Miskitu	896	96%
Creole (Eng.)	215	23%
Spanish	188	20%
Mayangna	77	8%

Table 1.4: Ulwa speakers by age group:

Age	Pop.	Speakers	% of age grp.
20	570	100	18%
20-39	226	141	62%
40+	139	110	79%

within only the last few decades. To better understand the current situation, I turn now to briefly summarize the complex linguistic history of Karawala.

### 1.2.2 Origins and early years

According to Knight (1991b), sometime in the early 1890's seven Ulwa families<sup>16</sup> floated their canoes down the Rio Grande from a place known as Mango near the “headwaters” of the river.<sup>17</sup> After abandoning settlements in at least three different locations, Dapa, Kara, and Wâlang Was, all near the current location of Karawala, these families finally founded the town of Karawala soon after the turn of the century. Moravian mission documents, on the other hand, attribute the founding of the town to the Jamaican pastor Jacob Lewis in 1903 (Grossmann 1924:78), although CIDCA-Anon (n.d.:1), citing the Karawala parroquial register, begins the list of missionaries in Karawala much earlier, with J. Blair in 1884. It is probable that this early Moravian presence was prior to the occupation of the final Karawala site, but that the records from the previously abandoned settlements were carried over into the town register of Karawala.

The original Ulwa families were joined very early on by a number of Mayangna<sup>18</sup> Sumu who had apparently migrated south from the Banbana river at around the same time. Thus, from the beginning, Karawala has been divided community, although the Mayangna

<sup>16</sup>These are identified in CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL (1994) as Ramón, Walter, Baspau, Julián, Simón, Palmiston and Lalahka.

<sup>17</sup>The modern identity of Mango is not known, although it is likely to have been somewhere in eastern or central Matagalpa, far downstream from the true source of the river near the capital of the Department. The voyage from Mango to the destination near the mouth of the river is said to have taken six days and nights.

<sup>18</sup>This group and their language are casually referred to as Tuahka in Karawala, although, when pressed, most seem to agree that it is actually Panamahka that is spoken by this small segment of the current population. From my occasional exposure to the language it appears to be a variety of Mayangna close to Panamahka but with certain salient differences which point to a heavy Ulwa influence. To avoid propagating the confusion I will refer to this sector of the Karawala population and their language using the Mayangna cover term.

fraction has probably always been significantly smaller.<sup>19</sup> The Mayangna contingent settled together about one kilometer upstream (north) from the much larger Ulwa neighborhood. Each neighborhood is equipped with its own boat landings, and, in the earlier part of the century, one had to pass through swamp or forest to walk between the two. The forest has long since been cleared away and new houses fill the gap, but still the up-stream (**bang kau**) vs. down-stream (**nauh kau**) identity distinction remains strong.

From the very beginning, there were many factors promoting the use of Miskitu in Karawala.<sup>20</sup> Miskitu was, and still is, the principal language of the fairly densely populated zone around the mouth of the Rio Grande, and the dominant indigenous language of the coast as a whole. As discussed by Gurdíán and Salamanca (1991:1) and Norwood (1993:56-58), the historical Miskitu association with the English gave them a higher position on the ethnic hierarchy of the Atlantic coast, and use of the Miskitu language would have been a first step toward greater economic mobility for the Sumu, who found themselves at the bottom of the hierarchy along with the Rama and Garifuna. The Moravian missionaries used Miskitu in church and school services, which not only augmented its prestige but provided greater exposure to the language. Finally, as noted in CIDCA-Anon (n.d.), Miskitu could also serve as a *lingua franca* for internal relations between the Ulwa and Mayangna of Karawala.

However, we know from Moravian records that in 1922, even after twenty years of religious services in Miskitu and active encouragement of its use, the language still had not caught on. Grossmann (1923:66) writes:

The work among the Sumus presents problems of its own. In Karawala, for instance, Brother Heath is puzzled about just what course is the best to pursue in view of the linguistic difficulty that hinders education. The children do not understand Miskito sufficiently to use that Indian tongue as the medium of instruction. Sumu literature does not exist. Would it not be best to teach them Spanish, or possibly English?

This indicates that parents were not using Miskitu with their children. It is certain that at least the adult men of the community had good proficiency in the language, as well as some knowledge of Spanish and/or English, as a result of travel and work in the banana, mining, lumber and rubber industries.<sup>21</sup> However, because (with the exception of the banana industry) this labor took place far from Karawala, there were generally few

---

<sup>19</sup>CIDCA-Anon (n.d.) estimated the Ulwa sector of the modern Karawala population to be as high as 80%, which concurs with Hale's (1991a) figure of 75%. The 1995 CODIUL census found 401 people (43% of the population) with some Mayangna heritage, but only 68 (7%) who have 50% or more Mayangna "blood". Moreover, the survey records only 6 full-blood Mayangna, one of whom has since died at the age of 85. Compare these figures with the information for Ulwa and Miskitu in tables ([xxx]-[xxx]). Considering the dominant status of Ulwa in Karawala, it is curious that the nearly all of the 904 Sumu words and expressions recorded there by the Moravian missionary Jacob Lewis in 1909 are actually Mayangna (what he calls Panamaca; Lehmann 1920:559-569).

<sup>20</sup>Even the name of the town is of Miskitu origin (*kâra*, 'silkgrass' and *wâla* 'other'), as is that of one of the previous settlement sites, Kara. I have heard no explanation for the fact that the town was given a Miskitu name, but it is an indicator of the Miskitu supremacy in the region at the time.

<sup>21</sup>Karawala residents say that, up until the hurricane of 1940, the banks along both sides of the Rio Grande were a continuous banana plantation, all the way up river to La Cruz (about 75 km inland). As CIDCA-Anon. (n.d.) notes, "only if a man had an alternative source of income (e.g. as a carpenter) could he have passed up the opportunity to plant bananas on the banks of the Rio Grande and sell them to the banana boats that descended weekly from La Cruz."

men living at home. And after sigatoka disease destroyed the banana crops in the late 30's, followed by hurricanes in 1940 and 1941, the men had to travel even farther to find work. The situation in 1941 is described by Danneberger (1941:44):

A few years ago thousands of bunches of bananas were shipped but the past year saw the boats and barges stop altogether. [...] Consequently Karawala and the villages of Little Sandy Bay and El Gallo were completely emptied of men who went to the mahogany and mining camps in search of work. The work at Karawala and Little Sandy Bay had to be carried on by the women who remained behind. Christmas was the happiest time of the year as it brought many men home from their work.

The government had established a (Spanish) school in Karawala in 1939 (Danneberger 1940). However, the fact that the schooling was done in Spanish does not at all mean that the children going to these schools became speakers of the language. Conversations with middle-aged and older Karawala inhabitants who attended this school reveal that the situation was hardly conducive to learning Spanish. There were 50 or 60 children of all age groups in a single room with a teacher who knew nothing of Miskitu or Ulwa, and the language instruction was limited to rote memorization of spelling words in a totally foreign and impenetrable language. This concurs with accounts of the Spanish schools in Creole communities in the early part of the century, as reported in Yih and Slate (1985):

Mr. Robert Temple of Pearl Lagoon, born in [1894], recalls, “we read in Spanish and we don’t understand one thing. [...] We get to spell the words and everything in Spanish but we don’t know what the words mean!” (p. 25)

As will be discussed in the following section, the linguistic turning point in Karawala history appears to have been in 1950, when the Nolan lumber company built a sawmill there and caused major alterations in the demographic and economic profile of the town. To better identify the changes that took place in the Nolan era I now present a synthesis of what the linguistic situation in Karawala was probably like on the eve of the American company’s arrival.

Older residents say that Karawala had a population of approximately 400 people before the arrival of the lumber company, and that at that time the primary language of the community was Ulwa. One of the members of the Ulwa Language Committee, Abanel Lacayo Blanco, provides us with an informative example. Lacayo, born in 1934, is of mixed Ulwa, Mayangna, and Garifuna ancestry. Although his family spoke only Mayangna and Miskitu at home, and he grew up in the Mayangna neighborhood, he had become a fluent speaker of Ulwa before the age of 15, simply due to use of Ulwa in in the course of everyday social contact outside the home. That would have been 1949, immediately before the arrival of Nolan.

Certainly all men were fluent speakers of Miskitu. After a half century of Miskitu religious instruction and exposure to the language in other contexts, most women were fully proficient as well. Ulwa was, however, the dominant household language of the town. As many as 80% of all families used Ulwa as their primary language, and all children in these families spoke Ulwa with native proficiency. The sharp gender-based differences in labor practices and social mobility ensured that girls and women of these families remained strongly Ulwa-dominant, while boys would become proficient in Miskitu probably by the time they reached adolescence. Mayangna had a similar “family language” status for roughly

20% of the town. However, among the two Sumu languages of Karawala, Ulwa clearly prevailed, and its status was strong enough that even boys from non-Ulwa families learned it, as in Lacayo's case. The isolated setting of the community and the fact that the transmission of native language depended primarily on the mother lead us to believe that the situation as it stood before 1950 had reached a more or less stable state of bilingualism, similar to that which still holds today in many Mayangna Sumu villages to the north. The much-documented Sumu tradition of endogamy (Castillo and Zurita 1984; 29) would have helped to maintain the status quo.

### 1.2.3 The turning point: 1950

In 1950, the Nolan Lumber Company (of U.S. ownership) began an extensive operation in Karawala. A large steam-powered sawmill was set up near the landing of the Mayangna neighborhood, and a Miskitu and Creole labor force was brought in to supplement the local supply of workers. Logs of pine were cut from the large pine forests farther up the Rio Grande and floated down from Makantaka (about 50 km up river) to Karawala, where the sawmill worked 24 hours a day. The cut lumber was then shipped in flatboats out to a small group of islands some 15 km off the coast, known as the Man O'War Cays, to be loaded onto ocean-going vessels too large to enter the river. Karawala quickly became a bustling company town, and according to CIDCA-Anon (n.d.:3), "attracted some ten shops of which eight were of Chinese ownership, a cinema, and a constant flow of immigrants, mostly Miskitos and Creoles." An airstrip was cleared and commercial flights landed three times a day; anyone could buy a plane ticket to fly to Karawala on the airline La Nica (Pataky 1956:34).

The town was visited in 1953 by László Pataky, who wrote about it in his *Nicaragua Desconocida* (1956). As the sawmill was located in the Mayangna neighborhood, Pataky, noting the division, referred to the Ulwa section of the community (downstream) as "Karawala Viejo" (Old Karawala), with a population of 370, and considered the Mayangna end of town ("Karawala Nuevo") to be simply a product of the lumber business. And this was basically correct, as the neighborhood had swelled to 140 houses and 800 people: "blacks, the so-called Spanish from the interior of Nicaragua, Mosquitos, Sumos and some 60 Chinese merchants, barkeepers and cooks" (Pataky 1956:34). While CIDCA-Anon. (n.d.:3) asserts that the mill employed about 140 workers, it seems that either this figure is too low or that the operation attracted an additional 500 people who did not work for the mill directly.

Let us now consider the linguistic impact of Nolan's arrival. First, the existence of jobs in Karawala caused most of the men to come back home, increasing the younger generation's access to the Miskitu language. Second, and most important, the Sumu-speaking population was now a minority in their own town, and an economically subordinate one at that. The ethnic hierarchy which still holds strongly today in Karawala was probably the same in 1950:

The Sumu population of Karawala now had to confront their ethnic inferiority complex inside their own community as well as outside. They were ashamed to be Sumu and to speak their native Sumu (Ulwa or Mayangna) languages, and their incipient bilingualism with Miskitu gave them a choice: become Miskitu and move up in the world, or remain Sumu and stay at the bottom. Many believed that their children would be better off not knowing Ulwa or Mayangna at all. A bilingual situation can remain stable indefinitely, but it also carries with it the potential of instant language death at the whim of the speakers,

Table 1.5: Ethnic Hierarchy, Karawala

.....	White
....	Black North American
...	Creole, Mestizo
..	Miskitu
.	Sumu (Ulwa, Mayangna)

and this is basically what happened in Karawala. Miskitu was readily accessible, Creole English and Spanish (the next level higher than Miskitu) were not.

The Nolan era lasted only seven years in Karawala, after which the operation was moved up the Rio Grande to Makantaka.<sup>22</sup> The shops<sup>23</sup> and cinema closed and the airplanes stopped arriving. Nearly all of the immigrants who had been attracted to the sawmill moved on. But the linguistic damage had been done. The language of the town had become Miskitu and there was no will to turn back. Only in a few exceptional cases did Ulwa continue to be spoken. The younger three members of the Committee, Lorinda Martínez Lacayo, Francisco Santiago William and Leonzo Knight Julián, are examples of this type of exception. All were born during or after the Nolan years, and are strongly native Ulwa speakers. Each grew up either with an exceptionally strong mother figure who insisted on speaking Ulwa with her children, or with an especially monolingual mother who had no choice. And in the few cases that exist today in which children are learning Ulwa, it is likewise through the influence of an exceptional and determined mother.

Today in the same way that the Sumu town of the early 1900's gradually picked up Miskitu, the modern inhabitants of Karawala, always looking to climb to the next rung of the ladder, are slowly but surely acquiring Creole English and Spanish as second languages. Inter-marriage with other ethnic groups is now common and desired. In 1994 I witnessed three marriages in Karawala; in each case an Ulwa woman from Karawala married a Creole man from outside. The Miskitu-speaking Moravian and Anglican churches in the town are now receiving stiff competition from a Creole-speaking Evangelical group which arrived recently from the Creole-Miskitu town of Tasba Pauni.<sup>24</sup> Ties with Tasba Pauni on the whole are becoming very strong, at the expense of relations with the neighboring Miskitu communities of Sandy Bay Sirpi and Kara.

It was against this backdrop in 1987 that certain members of the Ulwa population of Karawala decided to act. The next chapter describes the Ulwa Language Committee and the projects they have undertaken to prevent the loss of their language.

---

<sup>22</sup>Nolan was followed by two smaller and short-lived lumber enterprises of Nicaraguan ownership.

<sup>23</sup>One Chinese shopkeeper remained in Karawala and, as of 1996, still ran a very small-scale shop there.

<sup>24</sup>Tasba Pauni was, as late as the 1970's (Nietschmann 1973) a Miskitu community. Today, however, the majority of the younger population speaks only Creole.

## Chapter 2

# The Ulwa Language Project

### 2.1 Foundation

As Hale (1991a:28) describes, the Ulwa Language Project was first conceived of in light of the autonomy movement of the Atlantic coast region of Nicaragua. The Autonomy Statute was ratified into the Nicaraguan Constitution by the National Assembly in 1987, giving the various ethnic minority groups in the Atlantic Coast region the right to preserve their language and culture and to teach these in the public schools, through the Program of Bilingual and Intercultural Education (PEBI) of Nicaragua's Ministry of Education. In that year the community of Karawala had sent a spokesman to the Regional Committee of the Sandinista government in Bluefields to solicit assistance in beginning a project to document and help rescue the Ulwa language. The request eventually reached Ken Hale at MIT, who was at the time involved in work on the Miskitu language and its use in bilingual education. Hale became involved, and in early 1988, worked with Abanel Lacayo Blanco in Bluefields to begin investigating the language by assembling material for a preliminary dictionary of 500 words (Hale and Lacayo 1988). Lacayo had been chosen in Karawala in a planning meeting by those members of the community concerned about the future of the Ulwa language, but there was as yet no formal group dedicated to work on the language. However, after many such community meetings over the course of the year 1988, a core group of six especially dedicated individuals emerged. Late in the year, this group officially became the Ulwa Language Committee (CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL);<sup>1</sup> it is still made up of the six original members:

Table 2.1: Ulwa Language Committee, 1988-present

Leonzo Knight Julián	President
Lorinda Martínez Lacayo	Treasurer
Francisco Santiago William	Secretary
Abanel Lacayo Blanco	Elder, carpenter
Clementina Abraham Simón	Elder
Kandler Santiago Simón	Elder, nature consultant

All Committee members, with the exception of Abanel Lacayo Blanco, are native

---

<sup>1</sup>CODIUL stands for Comité Del Idioma Ulwa, and UYUTMUBAL comes from Ulwah Yulka Tunak Muihka Balna ('leaders of the Ulwa language').

speakers of Ulwa. Lacayo's background was mentioned in section 1.2.2; he is a linguistically gifted individual whose perfect mastery of Ulwa is comparable to that of a native speaker. Although the group functions as a democracy, there is a meaningful division between the top and bottom three members on the list. Leonzo Knight Julián, Lorinda Martínez Lacayo and Francisco Santiago William are professional school teachers (although Martínez now dedicates full-time to the Ulwa project), literate in Miskitu, Ulwa and Spanish, and otherwise more educated than the three elders. Because of this division, the younger three work more regular hours and do all the written work in the Project.

## 2.2 Activities of the Ulwa Language Project

As soon as the Ulwa Language Committee had formed in 1988, they set about collecting more dictionary entries (which led to the appearance of a greatly expanded dictionary, CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL et al. 1989), documenting the history of Karawala (of which Knight 1991b is the first chapter), and collecting stories and ethnographic essays in Ulwa.<sup>2</sup> Abanel Lacayo Blanco spent 1990 and 1991 building a house for the Project, which serves as a meeting and work place as well as a dormitory for collaborators such as Hale and me. The "office" has proved to be indispensable in the work of the project, since private homes are extremely short of space and heavily populated by children. Perhaps more importantly, it has served as a beacon of publicity for the Project; both within the community and elsewhere, the Ulwa language has earned recognition and respect, simply by virtue of having an entire building dedicated to it. Even after the office was completed, however, work continued only sporadically, since funds were scarce and the Committee members had to worry about survival first.

Finally, in 1993 the Ulwa Language Project received a major two-year grant from the National Science Foundation. The grant paid travel and equipment expenses, overhead costs for the Project's two support institutions, MIT and CIDCA, and provided \$400 per month over the two-year period as compensation for the work done by Committee members and other Karawala residents who help the project. The hourly wage that the Project was thus able to pay to the Committee staff and to other consultants was slightly higher than that received by school teachers in the town; this is by no means extravagant, but to pay more would have almost certainly caused animosity toward the Committee from other members of the community, thus severely jeopardizing the Project.

The eventual goal of the Ulwa Language Project is to restore the daily use of the Ulwa language and thereby ensure its survival for future generations. This goal must be approached from as many angles as possible, through linguistic documentation, education, propaganda, and even incentive programs, economic and otherwise. In the remainder of this chapter I enumerate some of the more specific objectives of the Project and the progress that has been made in attaining them.

### 2.2.1 The Dictionary

One of the first goals of the Ulwa Language Project has been to compile a lexical database of useful size, at least 4000 entries. As a bare minimum, each entry must associate an Ulwa morpheme, word or expression with its equivalents in the three predominant languages of

---

<sup>2</sup>One such story, *Nung balna Ampa Bungna ya Yulka* ('How the Numerals Appeared'), was published in *Wani* (Knight 1991a).



the Atlantic Coast of Nicaragua: Miskitu, Spanish and English.<sup>3</sup> A lexical entry must also encode information necessary for successful use of the Ulwa expression, both morphologically and syntactically. Generally this is reinforced by providing one or more example sentences with their translations into the three target languages.

This goal has very nearly been met. A database of some 3600 separate senses has been collected in electronic form, although it is not in final form and not all translations are complete in all target languages.<sup>4</sup> A snapshot of latest version of this database is provided in appendix B, although in this thesis only the Ulwa and English language portions of the dictionary were selected for printing. The 1100 entries from the previous published version (CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL et al. 1989) have been expanded, corrected and generally improved. The single computerized database allows the production of various distinct types of printed dictionaries—one for each of the three target languages, including reverse dictionaries (Miskitu-Ulwa, Spanish-Ulwa and English-Ulwa), abridged “pocket” editions to be distributed among school children, and a large quadrilingual volume. The database has also served to create a 160-page illustrated children’s dictionary, now in its second edition (CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL 1995). Since the Project will not produce dictionaries that associate directly between Miskitu and Spanish or Miskitu and English, this will promote the use of Ulwa by school children even in the process of learning Spanish and English. For example, a child will have access to a Spanish-Ulwa dictionary and an Ulwa-Miskitu dictionary, but none for Spanish-Miskitu; to find the Miskitu translation of an unfamiliar Spanish word, then, the child must first find the Ulwa equivalent of the Spanish term and then look up the Ulwa form to find the Miskitu.

### 2.2.1.1 Lexicon of Flora and Fauna

In an effort to begin documenting Ulwa speakers’ extensive knowledge of the flora and fauna of the area, several full-day expeditions into the wilderness surrounding Karawala have been undertaken, as well as various shorter excursions. The purpose was to have plant and animal experts from each of the Ulwa, Miskitu and Spanish-speaking ethnic groups present in the field at the same time,<sup>5</sup> to confront the actual subject matter and ensure a correct match between vocabulary items and species in the three languages. The expeditions have so far proved extremely fruitful, especially in the plant and bird domains, and in the future this sort of activity promises to be a great help in exploring this area of the Ulwa cultural and linguistic heritage. Also, during these preliminary excursions over a hundred plant photos were taken, and scores of specimens were collected, 30 of which were later press-dried and taken to the National Herbarium in Managua for positive identification.<sup>6</sup>

### 2.2.2 Texts

Aside from compiling a dictionary, another objective of the Project has been to create a body of literature in Ulwa as quickly as possible. So far the Committee members have collected

---

<sup>3</sup>We have also made an effort to provide Creole English equivalents where possible.

<sup>4</sup>In addition to the 3600 computerized lexical entries, there are some 1000 index cards that remain to be entered into the database.

<sup>5</sup>Besides the Committee’s own Ulwa expert in the area of flora and fauna, Kandler Santiago Simón, the Project is extremely fortunate to have Tomás William (Miskitu) and José Castillo (Spanish) as collaborators. Each possesses an encyclopedic knowledge of the subject matter in his native language.

<sup>6</sup>I would especially like to thank Milton Castrillo, taxonomist at the Herbarium for instructing me in the techniques of collecting and preserving plant samples and for identifying the specimens brought to Managua.

traditional legends, fables, and oral histories, and have written historical and ethnographic essays and conversational dialogs. Several popular fables and short stories have also been translated from written Miskitu sources. Many of these are of common Miskitu/Sumu or of unknown origin, and have the advantage that children are already familiar with them. Some of the short stories collected are original works conceived by Committee members or solicited from elders in the community. Lorinda Martínez Lacayo in particular has dedicated much of her time to writing stories directly from spoken Ulwa sources collected by herself and two of the elders of the Committee, Clementina Abraham Simón and Kandler Santiago Simón. At some time in the near future, we plan to publish a sizable compilation of short works of Ulwa fiction and non-fiction for use in the Karawala school.

The Project has also completed a larger work of literature translation. Leonzo Knight Julián spent several months of 1994 translating a medium-sized pulp western novel from Spanish into Ulwa. The result, *Sau Waska Dikuh ka* ('The Land is Thirsty'—from Keystone 1992) is a draft of 185 hand-written pages, which we have not yet finished typesetting and editing. It represents the first text of this size ever produced in Ulwa. The subject matter is directly accessible to the population, and after reading the Spanish version, committee members were extremely enthusiastic about translating it into Ulwa.

### 2.2.2.1 Autobiographical recordings

A "linguistic time-capsule" program was initiated in 1994, whereby selected elders of the community were each given one hour of tape time to record a message in Ulwa to their future descendants. The message preferably tells about their life and the lives of their parents and grandparents. I provide here excerpts from one such recording, made by Humberto Simón:

Mâdi dislah mûki, buhki balna, manna kau mâna yultayang. Yang îwing kau atrang bik, yulki balna yultayang âka daki atramna. Yang ayangki âka Humberto Simón, manna kau dâpayang yangna pâpanghki ayangka dadang ya Isa Simón. Yang laih alawing âka mâmahki kang lâwasing; yang baka palka yang kau îwang mâmahki. [...] Yang alawing ya dâkima disana ya, al as yâ alatang alas makun dadang. Alas tukwingka dadang; alas yaka kîdak dapi isparah alka dadang. Dî lauti malai, wilis, wakisah balna lauti yang yâ alatang. [...] Dâkima yaka alas ayangka ya Luastin Simón. . .

This morning, my grandchildren and great grandchildren, I am talking to you. Even if I am dead, you will still hear the words I am saying now. My name is Humberto Simón, and my father's name was Isa Simón. I did not know my mother as I was growing up; she died when I was very little. [...] I was raised by my grandfather; he was very poor and he raised me. He was a worker, an axe and machete man. He raised me planting crops like manioc, yautia, and bananas. [...] My grandfather's name was Luastin Simón. . .

Tukwai dadang ayangka yaka Wiyawas, alas yau kutwai dadang damaska pas yau. Alas yau kutwi dî balna, kusi, kataramah, yâ balna alati yangna yau (Wiyawas kau) yâ alatang. Yaupak yang bik dî isau taling baka yang katka. Yangna balna yaka dî isau yangna kâtang dâkima disana yaka, isparah, kîdak tuskana balna; yang kau dî wâk, ulnaka balna laih yâtasa, yâ sumaltasa dadang katka, isparah, kîdak tukwanaka bîtah kauh laih amangka yang kâtang bahangh mâdi kat bik yang tâkit kau yapa yawayang yaka balna yamti. Yapa bik kûkahki

disana bik tukwingka dadang alaska yaka damaska kau tukwai yaka dâkima disana karak. [...] Di anakat kurhpi yau yawi yaka damaska yau yâmak kau yawi wilis, wabul balna kawatpi yâna pahkâti yangna yâ alatang. Yaka balna yaka mâdi yultayang yaka, mûki balna manna dahnamana, yangna yaka dîkina almuk balna kaupak ampa alawaning yaka, ampa yâ alana yaka.

He lived and worked in a place called Wiyawas (lit. 'paca river,' now known as Sâni Tingni). There he raised animals such as pigs and chickens, and he raised us in Wiyawas as well. I had already seen a lot of things even when I was still little. My grandfather showed us many things, clearing land with axe and machete and so forth; he didn't teach me to read and write, I didn't get that kind of an education, but he taught me plenty about working in the bush, and that is why I'm still doing that kind of work. My grandmother was also a hard worker; she worked in the bush with my grandfather. [...] She would feed us harvesting the crops such as yautia, and making wabul (beverage from boiled mashed bananas). I am telling you all this today, my grandchildren, so you will hear how we grew up in the old days, how they raised me.

Each tape was made in a (sometimes several hour-long) session in the home of the speaker, in the company of two Committee members of the same sex as the speaker. The speaker was reimbursed for his or her time and promised a copy of the tape, as well as a written transcription in Ulwa. In the event that the speaker's descendents do not understand Ulwa, written translations in both Miskitu and Spanish will also be provided. One master copy of each tape will be kept in the CIDCA library in Managua, and the speaker's descendents will be able to get additional copies of the tape from CIDCA by covering the cost of a blank tape. So far, ten such time capsule tapes have been made, and the Committee members have begun the considerable task of transcribing them.

### 2.2.3 Descriptive Grammar

This thesis represents the beginnings of a reference grammar of the Ulwa language. It provides the first detailed survey of Ulwa phonology, morphology and lexicography. It will be augmented with syntactic and semantic coverage at a later time.

### 2.2.4 Education

Complementary to the important goal of documenting the Ulwa language is that of actually restoring its use. For the latter objective to be met, the Project faces the difficult, frustrating, and costly task of educating the younger generations. It is not simply a question of creating "another bilingual education program" analogous to PEBI-Miskitu and PEBI-Sumu (Mayangna).<sup>7</sup> The unimpeachable rationale of these programs is to facilitate a child's overall education by carrying it out in his or her own language, at least until Spanish is gradually introduced in higher grades. If there is ever a PEBI-Ulwa in this sense, it will mean that the Project has succeeded.

The Karawala school participates in the PEBI-Miskitu program, with partial Spanish instruction beginning in second grade and increasing until sixth grade, when all instruction

---

<sup>7</sup>PEBI refers to the Program in Bilingual and Intercultural Education of the Nicaraguan Ministry of Education.

is done in Spanish. The importance of Spanish for further education prospects is obvious, as is the need to use Miskitu in the earlier years. The question, then, is how to incorporate an additional second language into this already demanding educational sequence. Once a workable scheme can be agreed upon by the community, the teachers, and the Ministry of Education, there will still be the need for new classroom materials and teacher training. These are currently the weakest areas in the Project, not only because of funding and time limitations but also because I have no expertise in the field of education. Our strategy at the moment is to lay the groundwork by creating some teaching materials and making sure there is a good dictionary, grammar, and ample supply of texts ready for publishing by 1996, when the Project will seek new funding exclusively for the purposes of education.

It is worth noting that the Karawala population is convinced that the children are already “almost” speakers of Ulwa, and that the entire Miskitu component of their schooling should simply be switched to Ulwa right away.<sup>8</sup> The Committee members are of the same opinion, and Francisco Santiago dedicated four months in 1994 to translating a first-grade literacy textbook developed by PEBI-Sumu (Mayangna) into Ulwa. Since the Sumu book had been written with a native-speaking audience in mind, it seems unlikely that Santiago’s Ulwa translation will be usable without significant alteration and reorganization.

Fuller examination of the problems and prospects of introducing Ulwa into the Karawala classrooms go beyond the scope of this thesis. We close the discussion here, humbly noting that this is the area in which the Ulwa Language Project could most use extra outside help and collaboration.

## 2.3 Conclusion

It is the conviction of the Project members that the Ulwa language can not only be rescued from extinction, but that it can be made stronger than ever, by instilling pride in its speakers that was absent before. The Ulwa Language Project has begun to create a body of literary, scholarly and educational materials which will be necessary in the fight against the loss of their language. But more importantly, the process of doing this work is creating a trained team of Ulwa speakers who can continue the program of investigating, promoting and rescuing their linguistic heritage.

---

<sup>8</sup>Fortunately, there is a grain of truth to this belief, since the grammars of the two languages are indeed almost identical. For a speaker of Miskitu, the task of gaining reasonable proficiency in Ulwa boils down to memorizing a whole new set of lexical items and morphological paradigms.

## Chapter 3

# Segmental Phonology and Syllable Structure

This chapter discusses aspects of Ulwa phonetics and phonology that are expressible at the segmental or syllabic level. In chapter 4 we turn to higher level generalizations—those that refer to groupings of syllables and rhythmic alternations that are best described in terms of such units.

### 3.1 Segmental phonology

#### 3.1.1 Consonants

Table 3.1: Ulwa nonsyllabic phonemes

	LABIAL	ALVEOLAR	VELAR	GLOTTAL
PLOSIVE	b	d	(g)	
	p	t	k	
FRICATIVE		s		
NASAL	m	n	ŋ	
	m̥	n̥	ŋ̥	
LATERAL		l		
		l̥		
RHOTIC		r		
		r̥		
SEMICONSONANT	w	y		
	w̥	y̥		h

Table 3.1 shows the inventory of distinctive nonsyllabic segments found in Ulwa. As can be noted from the table, a voicing distinction is active across nearly all points and manners of articulation. All voiced segments have a corresponding voiceless phoneme, and only /h/, /s/ and /k/ lack voiced counterparts.<sup>1</sup> The Ulwa alveolar consonants are similar in

---

<sup>1</sup>While the voiced velar stop /g/ does in fact appear in a handful of obvious English loanwords, it is found

articulation to their English counterparts; they are not as dental as those of, say, Spanish.<sup>2</sup> In casual speech, the voiceless stops /p, t, k/ are always fully released when followed by /r, l, w, y/, and unreleased in word-final position or when followed by a stop (be it voiced, voiceless, or nasal). They are slightly aspirated before vowels, but not nearly so much as their English counterparts. The voiced stops /b, d/ do not appear in preconsonantal or word-final position. The only fricative in Ulwa is /s/; it has no voiced variant in any environment, and appears to be uniformly alveolar across speakers and in all environments.<sup>3</sup>

The pervasive voicing contrast in the Ulwa segmental inventory is perhaps most striking in the set of sonorant consonants. Here, along with the usual /m, n, ŋ, l, r, w, y/ voiced phonemes, is a parallel series of voiceless segments /ᵐ, ᵑ, ᵑ̰, ᵑ̰̰, ᵑ̰̰̰, ᵑ̰̰̰̰/. Some examples are given in (2):<sup>4</sup>

- |     |    |          |                 |            |                    |
|-----|----|----------|-----------------|------------|--------------------|
| (2) | a. | /ᵐ/      | <b>kumh-pai</b> | /kum̰-pai/ | ‘touch-PRES3’      |
|     | b. | /ᵑ/      | <b>sanh</b>     | /san̰/     | ‘absent’           |
|     | c. | /ᵑ̰/     | <b>kangh</b>    | /kaŋ̰/     | ‘gripping tightly’ |
|     | d. | /ᵑ̰̰/    | <b>nâwalh</b>   | /na:waᵑ̰̰/ | ‘demon’            |
|     | e. | /ᵑ̰̰̰/   | <b>sûrh</b>     | /su:ᵑ̰̰̰/  | ‘hummingbird’      |
|     | f. | /ᵑ̰̰̰̰/  | <b>pâuh</b>     | /pa:w̰̰̰̰/ | ‘mojarra (fish)’   |
|     | g. | /ᵑ̰̰̰̰̰/ | <b>luih</b>     | /luᵑ̰̰̰̰̰/ | ‘all, every’       |

The rhotic /r/ is trilled in coda position (i.e. word-finally or preceding a consonant), and surfaces as the flap [r] intervocally.<sup>5</sup> The laterals /l, ᵑ̰̰̰/ are clear (non-velarized) in all environments, and the voiceless variant is produced in a breathy but non-fricative manner.

Ulwa has, in addition, what I will treat as a plain /h/ phoneme. As shown in the following examples, /h/ appears in two environments: (3) intervocally (as a syllable onset), and (4) as the sole coda consonant in a syllable.<sup>6</sup> Unlike the orthographic **h** indicating voicelessness in sonorant consonants and glides (see section 3.1.3), this /h/ is a true segment, and thus the word **nâh** has the shape [CVVC]<sub>σ</sub>. Examples of /h/ in coda position are given in (3):

---

in at most one Ulwa morpheme, the root **âguguh** ‘song, sing’. As a monomorphemic verb root, **âguguh** is anomalous for prosodic reasons as well as segmental (see section 4.2); it is most probably a recent borrowing from an as yet undetermined source. In fact, Lehmann (1920; 536), Conzemius (1929; 103), and Argüello (1938; 13) all report the form **un-bau** (unknown by modern speakers) as the stem of the verb ‘to sing’. Unlike **âguguh**, **un-bau** has a straightforward bimorphemic analysis in Ulwa, and, although its use had died out in the modern language, some Ulwa speakers are now reviving the archaic form as a substitute for **âguguh** in acknowledgement of the latter’s “un-Ulwa” flavor. We therefore do not consider /g/ to be a native phoneme of Ulwa.

<sup>2</sup>But see section 3.2.4 regarding [tr] clusters. In this environment alone, the Ulwa /t/ takes on a markedly dental character.

<sup>3</sup>This contrasts with the /s/ in Karawala dialect of Miskitu, which may often be heard in palatal distributed form or in a retroflex variant.

<sup>4</sup>The orthography used here is described in section 3.1.3. In this thesis I do not mark the location of primary stress in polysyllabic forms, except in examples which concern stress placement. See section 4.4 for discussion of the stress pattern of Ulwa.

<sup>5</sup>Due to distributional constraints on the voiceless sonorants, discussed in section 3.2.2, /ᵑ̰̰̰̰̰/ does not appear intervocally, so there is no corresponding voiceless flap in Ulwa.

<sup>6</sup>When /h/ is immediately preceded by a high vowel it may take on the articulatory features of its neighbor, thus appearing as a kind of voiceless off-glide of the vowel. In other words, if examples like those in (3) were given careful phonetic transcriptions, the /h/ might be replaced with [j̰]/[ç̰] or [ɥ̰]/[w̰] depending on the preceding vowel. I consider this assimilation to be phonologically insignificant, and the phonemic /h/ in these examples is not to be confused with the underlying voiceless glides /w̰, ç̰/. See section 3.2.3 for discussion of why it would be problematic to assume otherwise.

- (3)
- |    |               |          |                             |
|----|---------------|----------|-----------------------------|
| a. | <b>wah</b>    | /wah/    | ‘vine, rope’                |
| b. | <b>nâh</b>    | /na:h/   | ‘having finished, and then’ |
| c. | <b>tih</b>    | /tih/    | ‘odor’                      |
| d. | <b>rîh</b>    | /ri:h/   | ‘going around together’     |
| e. | <b>yuh</b>    | /yuh/    | ‘hunger’                    |
| f. | <b>yûh</b>    | /yu:h/   | ‘long, tall’                |
| g. | <b>kuhbil</b> | /kuhbil/ | ‘knife’                     |
| h. | <b>pihmak</b> | /pihmak/ | ‘rice’                      |

While exceedingly common in coda position, /h/ occurs intervocalically with a fairly low frequency. The flanking vowels are obligatorily short, and generally (though not always) identical. Examples are given in (4):

- (4)
- |    |       |                  |           |               |
|----|-------|------------------|-----------|---------------|
| a. | /aha/ | <b>bahangh</b>   | /bahaŋ̃/  | ‘because’     |
| b. | /ahi/ | (unattested)     |           |               |
| c. | /ahu/ | <b>tahu</b>      | /tahu/    | ‘outhouse’    |
| d. | /iha/ | <b>sihari</b>    | /sihari/  | ‘reed sp.’    |
| e. | /ihi/ | <b>ihibili</b>   | /ihibili/ | ‘ginger’      |
| f. | /ihu/ | <b>bihu</b>      | /bihu/    | ‘fruit sp.’   |
| g. | /uha/ | <b>puhang-ka</b> | /puhaŋka/ | ‘fluffy-ADJ’  |
| h. | /uhi/ | <b>duhing</b>    | /duhiŋ/   | ‘haul:PERF1’  |
| i. | /uhu/ | <b>luhus</b>     | /luhus/   | ‘foam, froth’ |

### 3.1.2 Vowels

Ulwa has a simple three-vowel system, with contrasting length, as shown in table 3.2. High vowels, both long and short, are tense. The short /a/ is noticeably raised in comparison with its long counterpart, approaching [ʌ]. That vowel length is distinctive and unpredictable is illustrated by dozens of minimal pairs and hundreds of near-minimal pairs. A few examples are given in (5–7).<sup>7</sup>

Table 3.2: Ulwa vowels

	FRONT	BACK
HIGH	i, i:	u, u:
LOW		a, a:

<sup>7</sup>Apart from lexically specified long vowels, there is a process of vowel lengthening in certain strong-stressed open syllables (see section 4.2.4). Because the stress generalization itself is sensitive to underlying vowel quantity, the result is that some of the minimal pairs in (5–7) also exhibit contrasting stress patterns and therefore additional vowel length contrasts on the surface. Examples of actual surface pairs are [aká:]/[á:ka] (5b), [saná:]/[sá:na] (5d), and [umá:na]/[ú:mana] (6b). The CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL orthography does not mark vowels that are lengthened by this rule; in this thesis I represent these lengthened vowels in phonetic (e.g. [umá:na]) but not in phonemic (/umana/) transcriptions.

- (5) a. **bas** /bas/ ‘hair, leaf’  
**bâs** /ba:s/ ‘three’  
 b. **aka** /aka/ ‘tobacco’  
**âka** /a:ka/ ‘this’  
 c. **w-ak** /wak/ ‘come-OBV3’  
**wâk** /wa:k/ ‘other’  
 d. **sana** /sana/ ‘deer’  
**sâ-na** /sa:na/ ‘shuck-PERF33’  
 e. **lah** /la̠/ ‘TOPIC’  
**lâh** /la:̠/ ‘clear’  
 f. **kauh** /ka̠/ ‘towards, instead’  
**kâuh** /ka:w̠/ ‘ashes’
- (6) a. **yul** /yul/ ‘word, language, story’  
**yûl** /yu:l/ ‘termite sp.’  
 b. **umana** /umana/ ‘old (of things)’  
**û-mana** /u:mana/ ‘house-CNS22’  
 c. **una** /una/ ‘Spanish, mestizo’  
**ûna** /u:na/ ‘abnormal growth’
- (7) a. **wit** /wit/ ‘end’  
**wît** /wi:t/ ‘be floating, hanging’  
 b. **sik-ka** /sikka/ ‘large-ADJ’  
**sîk-ka** /si:kka/ ‘anhinga-CNS3’  
 c. **sirh** /sir̠/ ‘loan’  
**sîrh** /si:r̠/ ‘pygmy kingfisher’

### 3.1.2.1 Diphthongs

The glides (both voiced and voiceless) /w, w̠, y, ȳ/ play an important role in Ulwa, combining with preceding short and long nuclear vowels to create the rich armament of diphthongs that seems to be a common trait of the Misumalpan languages. The only combinations so far unattested are /i:w/ and /u:y/—I am inclined to believe that these are accidental gaps, given the proportionally low numbers of extraheavy ([CVVC]<sub>σ</sub>) syllables in the first place. Examples are given in (8–10) below.<sup>8</sup>

- (8) a. /aw/ **nau** /naw/ ‘law’  
 /a̠w/ **nauh** /na̠w/ ‘downriver’  
 b. /a:w/ **tâu** /ta:w/ ‘coyol palm’  
 /a:̠w/ **sâuh** /sa:̠w/ ‘crane, heron’  
 c. /ay/ **dai-ka** /dayka/ ‘brother-in-law-CNS3’  
 /a̠ȳ/ **daih-ka** /da̠ȳka/ ‘hot-ADJ’  
 d. /a:y/ **âisau** /a:ysaw/ ‘no, none’  
 /a:̠ȳ/ **lâih** /la:̠ȳ/ ‘clear, obvious’

<sup>8</sup>The marked phonetic difference in height between long and short /a/ is especially salient in diphthongs: /ay/ and /aw/ sound nearly identical to their counterparts in the so-called ‘Canadian raising’ dialects of English, while the long-vowel diphthongs /a:w/ and /a:y/ more closely resemble the drawn-out American English *house* and *ride*.



- (9) a. /iw/ **siulis** /siwlis/ ‘swallow (bird spp.)’  
       /iw̥/ **riuh** /riw̥/ ‘shock’  
 b. /i:w/ (unattested)  
       /i:w̥/ **w̥iuh** /wi:w̥/ ‘ouch!’
- (10) a. /uy/ **kui-naka** /kuynaka/ ‘ask for-INF3’  
       /u̥y̥/ **kuih-naka** /ku̥ynaka/ ‘reach-INF3’  
 b. /u:y/ (unattested)  
       /u:y̥/ **s̥uih** /su:y̥/ ‘any bat or nocturnal bird’

### 3.1.3 Orthographic conventions

This thesis uses the system of orthographic conventions that have been adopted by CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL, following the long-standing Miskitu orthography established by Moravian missionaries a century ago. These are outlined in (11):

- (11) a. **Long vowels:**  
 written with a circumflex (**â, î, û**) if the length is unpredictable; otherwise unmarked. See section 4.2.4 for discussion of when vowel length is predictable. For example, both **tâ-ka-t** ([tá:kat], ‘in front-CNS3’) and **ana-ka-t** ([aná:kat], ‘below-CNS3’) contain long vowels, but the vowel of the second syllable in the latter form, **ana-ka-t** is predictably long, so it is not marked according to the UYUTMUBAL/CODIUL orthography.
- b. **Voiced glides (/w, y/):**  
 written **w, y** in intervocalic and word-initial position (e.g., **yawah** (‘go-IMPER2’)), and **u, i** elsewhere. The ‘elsewhere’ case primarily covers the occurrence of a glide as the second part of a diphthong, as shown in the forms in examples (8–10). However, it also applies in the rare case of a complex onset involving an obstruent-glide cluster.<sup>9</sup>
- c. **Voiceless glides (/w̥, y̥/):**  
 written as **Vh**, where **V** is the vowel that most closely resembles the glide in articulation. Hence, /w̥/ is written **uh** and /y̥/ is **ih**. These digraphs, which represent one segment, are easily distinguished from the identically written bisegmental sequences, because the former occur only post-vocally (i.e. in coda position, as in **nauh, lâih**), while the latter contain the only vowel in the syllable position (**kuh, pih**).
- d. **The velar nasal (/ŋ/):**  
 written **ng**. As /g/ does not occur in native words, there is no danger of confusing this with the bisegmental sequence /ng/.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup>The only clear example of such a complex onset is /kw/, which appears in words like **kuah** ([kwah]) ‘hicatee turtle’. See section 3.2 for more discussion of onset clusters.

<sup>10</sup>Moreover, in borrowings, /n+g/ appears only in intervocalic position (as a coda-onset sequence), and the phoneme /ŋ/ does not occur intervocalically (see section 3.3) except in word-final position when followed by a vowel-initial word.

- e. **Other voiceless sonorants** (/l̥, r̥, ŋ̥, m̥, ŋ̥/):  
 written as **h**-final digraphs (and trigraph): (**lh, rh, nh, mh, ngh**). Since, as described in section 3.3, a true segmental /h/ does not occur immediately after a consonant of any sort (not even from a preceding word), and since furthermore the voiceless sonorants do not occur prevocally (i.e., they are restricted to the syllable coda), this convention introduces no ambiguity of interpretation.

## 3.2 Syllable structure

### 3.2.1 Basic generalizations

Almost without exception, we can schematize the possible Ulwa syllable structure as in (12):

(12) **Ulwa syllable template (core)**

$$[(C_1)V(:)(C_2)]_\sigma$$

We will refer to the optional initial consonant,  $C_1$ , as the **onset** and  $C_2$  as the **coda** of the syllable,  $V(:)$  being the **nucleus**, which can consist of a single short or long vowel. Glides and /h/ (the phoneme, not the orthographic symbol) are considered as C's. While it is quite restrictive and admits at most one onset- and one coda-consonant, the template in (12) describes a set of 'core' syllable shapes (from the smallest  $[V]_\sigma$  to the largest  $[CV:C]_\sigma$ ) that encompasses nearly all Ulwa words that have been catalogued. The few known exceptions to this template are dealt with in section 3.2.4. Examples are given in (13).

- |      |    |                 |               |                           |                |
|------|----|-----------------|---------------|---------------------------|----------------|
| (13) | a. | $[M]_\sigma$    | <b>uba</b>    | / <u>u</u> ba/            | 'slow(ly)'     |
|      | b. | $[CV]_\sigma$   | <b>suba</b>   | / <u>s</u> u <u>b</u> a/  | 'pot, kettle'  |
|      | c. | $[VC]_\sigma$   | <b>ul-pai</b> | /u <u>l</u> p <u>a</u> i/ | 'write-PRES3'  |
|      | d. | $[CVC]_\sigma$  | <b>pah</b>    | /p <u>a</u> h/            | 'hole, place'  |
|      | e. | $[V:]_\sigma$   | <b>û</b>      | / <u>u</u> :/             | 'house'        |
|      | f. | $[CV:]_\sigma$  | <b>pâ</b>     | /p <u>a</u> :/            | 'equal, level' |
|      | g. | $[V:C]_\sigma$  | <b>îng</b>    | /i: <u>ŋ</u> /            | 'tumor'        |
|      | h. | $[CV:C]_\sigma$ | <b>wât-di</b> | /wa: <u>t</u> di/         | 'walk-PROX'    |

### 3.2.2 Structural restrictions on consonant distribution

There are two primary generalizations to mention concerning the syllable-internal distribution of consonants in Ulwa:

- (14) a. Onset sonorants are [+VOICED]  
 b. Coda obstruents are [-VOICED]

As stated in (14) and diagrammed in (15–16), the voiceless sonorants are confined to syllable coda position only, while all voiced sonorants except /ŋ/ occur freely in both onset and coda position (/ŋ/ is not a valid onset—see below). Although obstruents occur both voiced and voiceless in onset position, the voiced variants are *not* found in coda position.

(15)	ONSET	+VOICED	–VOICED
	SONORANT	na	* <sub>o</sub> na
	OBSTRUENT	da	ta

(16)	CODA	+voiced	–voiced
	SONORANT	an	a <sub>o</sub> n
	OBSTRUENT	*ad	at

Additionally, the distributions of /ŋ/ and /h/ are restricted:

- (17) a. /ŋ/ occurs in coda position only.  
 b. /h/ is restricted to post-vocalic position (i.e it may occur either as the coda consonant or as the onset of a syllable if immediately preceded by short voweled open syllable).

The prohibition against voiceless sonorants in the onset is challenged in one morphological context. The verb roots **kuih-** (/ku<sub>o</sub>ʔ/ ‘reach’) and **duih-** (/du<sub>o</sub>ʔ/ ‘carry’) each end in the voiceless glide /ʔ/, and are ‘∅-class’ stems (see section 7.2.2), in that they do not inflect via a ‘thematic’ consonant. As table 7.10 shows, the lack of a thematic consonant to augment the stem (/du<sub>o</sub>ʔ-/ in this case) leaves it open to direct suffixation by vowel-initial affixes such as /-ij/ (PERF1) and /-am/ (PERF2). This triggers resyllabification and, at least underlyingly, would result in an illicit syllable type (/ʔi/ and /ʔa/). For all speakers that I know of, the primary strategy of resolving this situation is to simplify the /ʔ/ to a plain /h/, producing the surface forms **duhing** ([du.hiŋ]) and **duham** ([du.hám]), thus deleting the articulatory features of the glide in favor of producing a licit syllable. However, some speakers, when specifically questioned, will also produce **duihing** ([dúy.hiŋ]) and **duiham** ([dúy.ham]). In these cases, the single segment /ʔ/ has been expanded to two segments, straddling the syllable boundary, the first of which realizes the glide articulation, and the second the voicelessness. Note that this still violates the restriction (17b) that /h/-initial syllables only follow a light syllable, and perhaps this is why these forms are generally not spontaneously produced.

### 3.2.3 Syllable-internal cooccurrence restrictions

In examining the inventory of Ulwa vowel-glide diphthongs in section 3.1.2.1, the reader may have noted that for high vowels of [ $\alpha$  BACK] specification, we give only combinations with the [ $-\alpha$  BACK] (“dissimilar”) glide. I know of no evidence for a contrast between pairs such as /u:/ and putative /uw/, and so, for perspicuity, I assume all surface cases of [u:] and [i:] have the same underlying representation, (/u:/ and /i:/).<sup>11</sup> This simplifies matters descriptively, but is not of much theoretical interest without proposing detailed phonological structures for the two forms. We simply state the prohibition here as (18), assuming the affected glides to be marked for the vocalic features HIGH and BACK, and that long vowels count as one segment for the purposes of the constraint:

<sup>11</sup>Insofar as the underlying distinction is theoretically meaningful, the latter (vowel-glide) form could be ruled out as an application of the familiar Obligatory Contour Principle (first proposed in Leben 1973 for tone sequences).

(18) **Condition on tautosyllabic vowel-glide sequences:**

$$* \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ HIGH} \\ \alpha \text{ BACK} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ HIGH} \\ \alpha \text{ BACK} \end{bmatrix}$$

While we must independently stipulate a prohibition against triply-long vowels in Ulwa (a fact which we take to follow from some set of near-universal factors), this ‘vowel-glide’ condition also rules out sequences such as /i:y/, which could otherwise simulate triple-length. Another consequence of (18) is to prohibit /i:̠/ and /u:̠/ as well. This is internally consistent with our decision to represent words like **yuh** as underlying /yuh/ rather than /yuw/, although the phonetic representation may be closer to the latter.

While (18) prohibits *tautosyllabic* homorganic high vocoids, such sequences are in fact allowable when divided by a syllable boundary:<sup>12</sup>

- (19) a. **wiya** /wi(y)a/ ‘paca (rodent)’  
b. **dī-ya** /dī:ya/ ‘drink-PRES3’  
c. **muwaka** /mu(w)aka/ ‘croaker (fish)’  
d. **pū-wai** /pū:wai/ ‘load-PRES12’

The condition in (18) also rules out tautosyllabic /yi/ and /wu/, which turns out to be partly correct. No examples of /yi/ have been found, and while we have no cases of tautomorphemic /wu/, there is a morphological context in which this sequence arises, namely when the /u/-initial attemptive or future verb suffixes are preceded by a /w/, either because the verb is of the V-WA conjugation class (see section 7.1), as shown in examples (20a-c), or if it is a V-TA or V-PA verb with first-person plural inclusive (glossed ‘12’) agreement replacing the thematic consonant with /w/ (example (20d)):<sup>13</sup>

- (20) a. **il-w-uti** /ilwuti/ ‘climb-THM-ATTEMPT’  
b. **itu-w-uting** /ituwutiŋ/ ‘get bigger-THM-FUT1’  
c. **sū-w-uduti** /su:wuduti/ ‘be born-THM-FUT33’  
d. **yam-w-uti**<sup>14</sup> /yamwuti/ ‘do-12-FUT’

### 3.2.4 Exceptions to the core syllable template

Although a [(C)V(:)(C)]<sub>σ</sub> template works extremely well to describe the range of possible Ulwa syllables, there is a small set of exceptions, which can be grouped into two types: complex onsets and complex codas. Taking the latter first, there are two apparently native nouns in which a diphthong is followed by a tautosyllabic consonant, resulting in a syllable of the form [CVCC]<sub>σ</sub>:

<sup>12</sup>Actually (as indicated by the parentheses in the phonemic representations), I know of no independent evidence for the phonemic or phonetic presence of the intervocalic glides in the morphologically simple forms **wiya** (19a) and **muwaka** (19c). To my ear, the glides are present, but some speakers are confused as to how to write these words, generally leaving out the glide. If this is correct, then these forms (along with **diah** and **diamka** mentioned in (22)) are the only examples of hiatus that I know of in the language.

<sup>13</sup>Because the verbal inflectional morphology is mildly synthetic, I normally do not try to indicate all the morpheme boundaries in forms such as those in (20). However, even a shallow cross-comparison of the verbal paradigms (see section 7.1) points to a morphological boundary following the initial consonant of the affix in these forms.

<sup>14</sup>Compare with forms **yam-t-uti** (‘do-THM-FUT3’) and **yam-d-uti** (‘do-FUT33’). The verbal inflection paradigms of Ulwa are described in section 7.2.

(21) **Complex Codas:**

- a. **taus** /taws/ ‘scaled pigeon’
- b. **lauk** /lawk/ ‘white-faced (capuchin) monkey’<sup>15</sup>

Secondly, there are a small number of forms involving complex onsets—generally consonant-glide clusters, as illustrated in (22).<sup>16</sup> The existence of /dy/ is questionable, and may occur in pronunciation variants of **diyah** (‘insufficient’) and **diyamka** (‘pretty, nice’). Some literate speakers of Ulwa tend to write these words as **diah** and **diamka**, which, following the CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL orthography, would suggest phonemic forms of [dyah] and [dyamka], or alternatively, syllable hiatus ([di.ah] and [di.amka])<sup>17</sup>.

(22) **Complex Onsets:**

- a. **kuah** /kwah/ ‘hicatee turtle’
- b. **kuâ** /kwa:/ ‘pelvic bone’
- c. **ubriskumh**<sup>18</sup> /ubrískum/ ‘snake sp.’
- d. **diamka** /dyamka/ ‘nice, pretty’
- e. **diah** /dyah/ ‘negative, insufficient’

The /kw/ cluster appears to be the most fully acceptable complex onset. In fact, some speakers vary in the pronunciation of the verb root **kui-** (‘ask, invite’) between [kuy] and [kwi:].<sup>19</sup> A parallel phenomenon is observed with the root **kuih-** (‘reach’), with both variants, [kuÿ] and [kwih] attested. However, in at least some morphological contexts the reanalysis of /k+w/ as a complex onset does not occur: **pak-wa-rang** ([pákwarang]) ‘exhaust-IRR12’ rhymes with **pak-ta-rang** ([páktarang]) ‘exhaust-IRR3’, not **da-pa-rang** ([dapárang]) ‘INCH-IRR3’.

Another instance in which an obstruent-sonorant sequence can be analyzed as a complex onset is in the inflectional paradigm of the /t/-final  $\emptyset$ -class (non-thematic) verb roots (discussed in section 7.2.2) such as **at-** (‘say, mean’) and **wat-** (‘catch’). When these bare stems combine with /r/-initial irrealis tense suffixes, as in **at-rang** (‘say-IRR3’) and **wat-ring** (‘catch-IRR1’), the resulting pronunciation and stress pattern ([atrán] and [watrín]) indicate that the preferred syllabification creates a tautosyllabic [tr] cluster: [a.trán].<sup>20</sup> Interestingly, these particular forms are special for two other reasons. First, it is here and only here that /t/ is spirantized to [h] for some speakers; these individuals (generally elders)

---

<sup>15</sup>Indeed, the exceptional final /k/ in **lauk** appears to be a rather recent development, as it was perceived neither by Argüello (1938:69) nor by the meticulous Lehmann (1920). The former (p. 69) records the word as “lauj” (= /lawj/), while the latter (p. 508, example no. 376) gives the form “láō”, which has no final consonant at all.

<sup>16</sup>Some speakers incorporate (through Miskitu) many English loans that involve onset clusters, such as **prīyas** (‘prayers, church’), **trabil** (‘trouble’), and **traí** (‘try’).

<sup>17</sup>See note 12 in this chapter.

<sup>18</sup>There are two compelling reasons not to analyze this form as containing a heterosyllabic /b.r/ sequence. First, recall that voiced obstruents such as /b/ are not found in coda position. Second, if this were the case, such a syllabic parsing would yield a heavy initial syllable which would then be expected to attract a strong stress (see section 4.4). Instead, the stress pattern of this word is [ubrískum], consistent with a light initial syllable.

<sup>19</sup>Notice that in the latter case the vowel is lengthened, thus maintaining the canonical iambic shape of the verb stem (see section 4.2.1).

<sup>20</sup>The only other consonant-final  $\emptyset$ -class verbs terminate in /s/, /l/ or /h/, and do not show the unusual [atrán] stress pattern, yielding instead normal root-stressed forms: **kas-rang** (‘eat-IRR3’) is [kásraŋ], **tal-rang** (‘see-IRR3’) is [tálraŋ], and **dah-rang** (‘hear-IRR3’) is [dáhraŋ].

say [áh.rang], with stress on the initial syllable, which is now closed, and thus heavy (see section 4.4 for discussion of the stress pattern of Ulwa). Second, as mentioned in footnote 2 in section 3.1.1, in those speakers who do not spirantize the /t/ in these forms, this is precisely the environment that triggers dentalization of /t/. That is, /t/ is realized as [t̪] when followed by /r/ for these speakers.

### 3.3 Phonotactics

#### 3.3.1 Consonant clusters

Ulwa has no homorganicity restriction on consonant clusters involving obstruents or nasals (note that it is not generally possible to find clearcut cases of tautomorphic clusters, given the pervasive iambic shape of morphemes, discussed in section 4.2.1). Table 3.3 illustrates some of the surface clusters that are attested.

Table 3.3: Coda-Onset Consonant Clusters

	LABIAL	ALVEOLAR	VELAR
LABIAL	<b>dip-pi</b> ('straighten-PROX') <b>ampa</b> ('how') <b>lâp-ma</b> ('board-CNS2') <b>tam-ma</b> ('horn-CNS2')	<b>pâpta</b> ('palm sp.') <b>yam-tai</b> ('make-PRES3') <b>lapnih</b> ('lightning') <b>damnah</b> ('may tree')	<b>rip-ka</b> ('cold-ADJ') <b>pamka</b> ('tapir') *[pŋ] <sup>a</sup> *[mŋ]
ALVEOLAR	<b>bit-pi</b> ('sweep-PROX') <b>laban-payam</b> ('level-PRES2') <b>âtmah</b> ('authority') <b>panmak</b> ('fruit')	<b>sit-ti</b> ('tie-PROX') <b>dapin-tang</b> ('bend-PERF3') <b>butnih</b> ('brush-finch') <b>manna</b> ('PRN22')	<b>dut-ka</b> ('bad-ADJ') <b>pan-ka</b> ('tree-CNS3') *[tŋ] *[nŋ]
VELAR	<b>mukpah</b> ('ant sp.') <b>amangpara</b> ('soon') <b>ukmik</b> ('armadillo') <b>angmak</b> ('chili pepper')	<b>iktiki</b> ('kiskadee') <b>nangtak</b> ('catarrh') <b>dak-na</b> ('chop-PERF33') <b>kangna</b> ('ADVERS33')	<b>sik-ka</b> ('big-ADJ') <b>tungki</b> ('catfish sp.') *[kŋ] *[ŋŋ]

<sup>a</sup>As observed in section 3.2.2, /ŋ/ does not occur in onset position.

There are no tautomorphic geminates on the surface, but there are many examples of geminates at morpheme boundaries (five such forms are shown in table 3.3). Geminated approximants, \*[rr, ll] are unattested, however.<sup>21</sup> That underlying geminates may also occur morpheme-internally is weakly suggested by one form, **kataramah** ('chicken')<sup>22</sup>. When this word undergoes the process of infixation of **construct** state morphology (section 4.3.2), the infixation does not occur where predicted by the surface form of the stem. Instead of **\*kata-ka-ramah**, the actual location of the CNS3 infix is determined as if the stem were /kattaramah/, yielding **kat-ka-taramah**. If this analysis is correct, then both halves of the underlying geminate are allowed to surface just in case they have been split apart by an invading morpheme. While this may be a compelling explanation for the otherwise irregular

<sup>21</sup>This could be an accidental gap due to the fact that there are no /l/-initial suffixes and the few /r/-initial affixes apply only to a handful of consonant-final stems (the  $\emptyset$ -class verb roots discussed in section 7.2.2), none of which end in /r/. There is a recent neologism invented by an Ulwa Language Committee member that does exhibit the [ll] geminate: **kal-lâ** /kalla:/ ('sandals, slippers (lit. foot-pass)'), so even if the gap is historically significant, it may be that these geminates are just now becoming licit in modern Ulwa speech.

<sup>22</sup>This word may in fact be bimorphemic, as it is one of the longest nouns in the language, and there are two other animals whose names end in **-ramah** (see section 4.4.8).

construct forms of **kataramah**, I cannot find any other lexical items that would hint at the presence of underlying (tautomorphemic) geminates.<sup>23</sup>

### 3.3.1.1 Excrescent segments

When a syllable ending in a voiceless sonorant is followed by a voiced consonant or glide, the transition from voicelessness to voicing is marked by a brief but unmistakable “excrescent” segment in the form of the voiced syllabic variant of the voiceless consonant:

(23)	a.	<b>pah-ma</b>	[páh <sup>h</sup> ma]	‘place-CNS2’
	b.	<b>pah-ka</b>	[páhka]	‘place-CNS3’
	c.	<b>sih-warang</b>	[síy <sup>h</sup> waraŋ]	‘send-IRR12’
	d.	<b>sih-parang</b>	[síy <sup>h</sup> paraŋ]	‘send-IRR3’
	e.	<b>muh-ma</b>	[múw <sup>h</sup> ma]	‘face-CNS2’
	f.	<b>muh-ki</b>	[múwki]	‘face-CNS1’
	g.	<b>muih-ni</b>	[múy <sup>h</sup> ni]	‘flesh-CNS12’
	h.	<b>muih-ka</b>	[múy <sup>h</sup> ka]	‘flesh-CNS3’
	i.	<b>taih-dai</b>	[táy <sup>h</sup> dai]	‘close-PRES33’
	j.	<b>taih-pai</b>	[táy <sup>h</sup> pai]	‘close-PRES3’
	k.	<b>pauh-dida</b>	[páy <sup>h</sup> dida]	‘nail-PST33’
	l.	<b>pauh-tida</b>	[páy <sup>h</sup> tida]	‘nail-PST3’
	m.	<b>kumh-naka</b>	[kúm <sup>h</sup> naka]	‘touch-INF’
	n.	<b>kumh-pah</b>	[kúmpah]	‘touch-IMPER2’
	o.	<b>palanh-ma</b>	[paláŋ <sup>h</sup> ma]	‘guarumo-CNS2’
	p.	<b>palanh-ka</b>	[paláŋka]	‘guarumo-CNS3’
	q.	<b>aidingh-ma</b>	[áydiŋ <sup>h</sup> ma]	‘watchamacallit-CNS2’
	r.	<b>aidingh-ka</b>	[áydiŋka]	‘watchamacallit-CNS3’
	s.	<b>tulh-ni</b>	[túl <sup>h</sup> ni]	‘machete-CNS12’
	t.	<b>tulh-ka</b>	[túlka]	‘machete-CNS3’
	u.	<b>karh-dida</b>	[káŋ <sup>h</sup> dida]	‘scrape-PST33’
	v.	<b>karh-pida</b>	[káŋpida]	‘scrape-PST3’

This phenomenon, while completely general<sup>24</sup> and quite noticeable, does not appear to be of any phonological significance; it does not affect syllable-counting generalizations such as stress placement, for instance (see section 4.4 for discussion of Ulwa stress).

### 3.3.1.2 Non-vocalic syllable peaks

At the far end of the spectrum of syllable structure in Ulwa is a set of forms from the demonstrative system. These ‘gesticulatory’ demonstratives are marginal semantically in

<sup>23</sup>The compound modifiers **mak-un** (‘poor, wretched-CNS3’) and **mak-auh** (‘fatigue, sleepiness-CNS3 (lit. eye-fat)’) behave in a similar fashion—with a plural genitive antecedent, the resulting construct appears to split a geminate /kk/: **mak-na-kun** (CNS33), **mak-na-kauh** (CNS33). While fascinating in their own right, these cases are not quite parallel to the **kataramah** form, because there is certainly a morpheme boundary at the /k/ of **mak-**, a staple morpheme of Ulwa compounds (see sections 6.1.2 and 6.3).

<sup>24</sup>All voiceless sonorants produce excrescent segments in the mentioned environment. A parallel, though less general, effect can be seen in some *obstruent*-initial sequences, the most notable being the /kd/ boundary in forms such as **w-ikda** (‘come-PST1’), which comes out as something like [wíʔ<sup>h</sup>da] (as noted in section 3.1.1, voiceless obstruents are unreleased when followed by a stop).

that they must be accompanied by some physical indication on the part of the speaker, and phonologically as well, as they contain an initial long syllabic (and in fact stressed) nasal consonant, as shown in (24):<sup>25</sup>

- (24) a. **ng-ka**            [ˈŋ:ka]            ‘this (pointing)’  
       b. **ng-kau**         [ˈŋ:kaw]          ‘here (pointing)’  
       c. **ng-kaupak**    [ˈŋ:kawpak]      ‘from here (pointing)’  
       d. **m-pa**            [ˈm:pa]            ‘like this (demonstrating)’

Incidentally, this paradigm demonstrates one of the very few examples in which a nasal consonant appears to have assimilated to a following stop.

### 3.3.2 Phonological processes

There are actually very few, if any, examples of what one might call a ‘productive phonological rule’ in Ulwa. Those that are productive are either severely morphologically bound or vary widely across speakers. Others are semiproductive or merely suggestive of historical alternations that no longer apply.

#### 3.3.2.1 Vowel harmony

There is a limited vowel harmony in which short /a/ assimilates to a following /i/, but this alternation has a decidedly morphological spin on it. It is triggered only by two affixes from the construct state inflectional family: **-ki(na)-** (‘cns1(1)’) and **-ni-** (‘cns12’). The rule appears to be non-iterative, applying to a single short vowel in an open syllable to the immediate left of the triggering affix (or infix). Examples are given in (25):

---

<sup>25</sup>The lack of a vowel in the stressed syllable of these forms is no doubt convenient in light of the habit among Ulwa speakers (observed among other Central American peoples as well) of pointing with pursed lips!



## (25) Vowel harmony:

a.	<b>ma-ka-lnak</b>	/makalnak/	‘wage, price-CNS3’
	<b>ma-ma-lnak</b>	/mamalnak/	‘wage, price-CNS2’
	<b>mi-ki-lnak</b>	/mikilnak/	‘wage, price-CNS1’
	<b>mi-ni-lnak</b>	/minilnak/	‘wage, price-CNS12’
b.	<b>ta-ka-pas</b>	/takapas/	‘mouth-CNS3’
	<b>ta-ma-pas</b>	/tamapas/	‘mouth-CNS2’
	<b>ti-ki-pas</b>	/tikipas/	‘mouth-CNS1’
	<b>ti-ni-pas</b>	/tinipas/	‘mouth-CNS12’
c.	<b>ta-ka-t</b>	/takat/	‘top, above-CNS3’
	<b>ta-ma-t</b>	/tamat/	‘top, above-CNS2’
	<b>ti-ki-t</b>	/tikit/	‘top, above-CNS1’
	<b>ti-ni-t</b>	/tinit/	‘top, above-CNS12’
d.	<b>da-ka-t</b>	/dakat/	‘throat-CNS3’
	<b>da-ma-t</b>	/damat/	‘throat-CNS2’
	<b>di-ki-t</b>	/dikit/	‘throat-CNS1’
	<b>di-ni-t</b>	/dinit/	‘throat-CNS12’
e.	<b>ta-ka-ng</b>	/takaj/	‘vomit-CNS3’
	<b>ta-ma-ng</b>	/tamaŋ/	‘vomit-CNS2’
	<b>ti-ki-ng</b>	/tikiŋ/	‘vomit-CNS1’
	<b>ti-ni-ng</b>	/tiniŋ/	‘vomit-CNS12’

There are no examples of assimilation of a long vowel (even one lengthened by rule as discussed in section 4.2.4):

(26)	a.	<b>tâ-ki-t</b>	[tá:kit]	‘front-CNS1’
		<b>*tî-ki-t</b>		
	b.	<b>ana-ki-t</b>	[aná:kit]	‘below-CNS1’
		<b>*ani-ki-t</b>		

Finally, in the case of the verbal inflected infinitive (also subject to this rule, as it is actually a construct form of a nominalized verb—see section 7.1.1.2), we see that the rule does not iterate leftward,<sup>26</sup> since even when two appropriate target syllables precede the affix, only the adjacent one undergoes the change in vowel quality:

(27)	a.	<b>wasá-raniki</b>	[wasá:raniki]	‘bathe-INF1’
		<b>*wasa-riniki</b>		
	b.	<b>wauh-daniki</b>	[wáwɔdaniki]	‘fall-INF1’
		<b>*wauh-diniki</b>		

<sup>26</sup>The only word in which the harmony appears to iterate is **makdaka** (‘eye’), which has forms **mikdiki** (CNS1) and **mikdini** (CNS12). This is actually a compound: **mak-da** (see sections 6.1.2 and 6.3). It appears that in these forms, each root of the compound undergoes its own separate inflection process (**m-ik+di-ki** is CNS1-CNS1). The form **mik-dini** (‘eye-CNS12’) is still a slight mystery, since here the two halves of the compound have inflected differently (CNS1-CNS12)—under the double inflection analysis this should actually be **\*minik-dini**. However, there is independent support for the possibility of this kind of mismatched double-construct inflection from within the same paradigm: **mik-diki** (CNS1-CNS1) has an alternate form **mik-daka** (CNS1-CNS3). In any case, if these are instances of double-construct marking, then the forms **mikdiki** and **mikdini** do *not* pose a counterexample to the non-iterativity of the vowel harmony in discussion.

### 3.3.2.2 h-Augmentation

There is at least one morpheme in the language, the negation particle **sa** ('NEG'), that appears to alternate between an unstressed, enclitic of 'subminimal' [CV] shape (see section 4.2.2) and an 'augmented' form ending in [h] (**sah**):

- (28) a. **yaw-anaka sa ka** [yawá:naká: sa ka] 'go-INF3 NEG CKA'  
b. **yaw-anaka sah ka** [yawá:naka sáh ka] 'go-INF3 NEG CKA'

It is possible that this **h**-augmentation is an effort to satisfy the minimal word constraint (see section 4.2.2 in just those cases in which **sa** has not (optionally) encliticized and must therefore form its own prosodic word. Other potential alternations of this type are **da(h)** ('yet, still') and the 'default complementizer' **ka(h)** ('CKA') (see section 8.4), although these need to be investigated further.

## Chapter 4

# Prosodic and metrical phonology

### 4.1 Initial concepts

#### 4.1.1 Syllable weight

Ulwa exhibits various metrical generalizations that motivate a crucial distinction between **light** and **heavy** syllable types. Light syllables (indicated by L in the discussion) have the structure  $[C_0V]_\sigma$ , while a syllable containing a long vowel and/or coda consonant— $[C_0VC]_\sigma$  or  $[C_0V:C_0]_\sigma$ —is heavy (H). The nature of the onset, or whether one is present at all, has no bearing on the weight of a syllable. This distinction underlies many generalizations to be discussed in this chapter, including those governing stress placement, infixation and reduplication processes, as well as constraints on word and morpheme shape.

#### 4.1.2 The foot

The generalizations presented in this chapter appeal to the notion of the metrical **foot**, a prosodic unit which groups syllables into higher units. In traditional terms explored exhaustively by Hayes (1985, 1995), Ulwa can be described as preferring to parse its phonological representations into **iambic** feet, or **iamb**s. That is, certain rhythmic generalizations that hold in Ulwa seem to make reference to a specific subclass of possible syllable groupings (feet), those of the form [LH], [LL], or [H]. Iambic feet are **right-headed**, since in those containing two syllables, it is only the rightmost one which may be heavy; the rightmost syllable receives higher prominence. This is primarily visible in the realm of stress, but we will see that headedness plays a role in reduplication as well.

The counterpart to the iamb in metrical theory is the **trochaic** foot. This type of foot can be made up of either a [LL] or [H] syllable pattern, and is characterized by left-headed prominence. Note, however, that the **trochee** is not a direct mirror image of the iamb—there is no [HL] trochaic foot. The distinction between the tendency for trochaic feet to be evenly rhythmic while the iamb's weight pattern prefers the lop-sided [LH] shows itself in Ulwa phonology in its effect on vowel length, as discussed in section 4.2.4.

## 4.2 Prosodic constraints on morpheme shape

### 4.2.1 Canonical roots

With only a handful of known exceptions, all verbal and adjectival roots in Ulwa have the metrical shape of an iambic foot. That is, they fall into three classes, with syllabic profiles of H, LL, and LH. These classes are illustrated in (29) for adjectives and in (30) for verbs:<sup>1</sup>

(29) **Canonical roots (adjectival):**

[H]	<b>ing</b>	/iŋ/	‘light’
	<b>dam</b>	/dam/	‘sweet’
	<b>pih</b>	/pih/	‘heavy’
	<b>wiuh</b>	/wiw/	‘messy’
	<b>yai</b>	/yay/	‘sharp’
	<b>tî</b>	/ti:/	‘heavy’
	<b>bângh</b>	/ba:ŋ/	‘sharp-pointed’
	<b>yûh</b>	/yu:h/	‘long, tall’
[LL]	<b>uru</b>	/uru/	‘hunched’
	<b>suyu</b>	/suyu/	‘pretty’
	<b>bara</b>	/bara/	‘dark’
	<b>biri</b>	/biri/	‘adhesive’
	<b>dasi</b>	/dasi/	‘strong, hard’
[LH]	<b>abal</b>	/abal/	‘erroneous’
	<b>ipirh</b>	/ipiṙ/	‘encrusted’
	<b>lakat</b>	/lakat/	‘baggy’
	<b>putumh</b>	/putuṁ/	‘fleecy’
	<b>pituk</b>	/pituk/	‘inside out’
	<b>wawai</b>	/waway/	‘long’

---

<sup>1</sup>The distinction between adjectival and verbal roots is sometimes blurred, since most adjectival roots also have verbal usages, as discussed in section 7.4.5.

(30) **Canonical roots (verbal):**

[H]	<b>uk</b>	/uk/	‘suck’
	<b>alh</b>	/al/	‘perforate’
	<b>â</b>	/a:/	‘insert, give’
	<b>î</b>	/i:/	‘kill’
	<b>sing</b>	/siŋ/	‘cure’
	<b>bau</b>	/baw/	‘hit, punch’
	<b>pû</b>	/pu:/	‘load, pile’
	<b>yaih</b>	/yaï/	‘bring closer to’
[LL]	<b>ana</b>	/ana/	‘gather’
	<b>ala</b>	/ala/	‘raise (child)’
	<b>usu</b>	/usu/	‘urinate’
	<b>kara</b>	/kara/	‘melt’
	<b>kuru</b>	/kuru/	‘dismantle’
	<b>naka</b>	/naka/	‘wound self’
[LH]	<b>isik</b>	/isik/	‘quake’
	<b>umit</b>	/umit/	‘dive’
	<b>urup</b>	/urup/	‘breathe’
	<b>tulup</b>	/tulup/	‘roll’
	<b>kapit</b>	/kapit/	‘nod off’
	<b>silâmh</b>	/sila:m/	‘glare’

Though the class of postpositions in Ulwa is quite small (due to the language’s heavy use of so-called ‘relational’ nouns, discussed in section 6.1.3.2), all the core roots in this class have the canonical iambic shape as well:

(31) **Canonical roots (postpositional):**

[H]	<b>kau</b>	/kaw/	LOC (‘in, on, at, when’)
	<b>kat</b>	/kat/	LOC (‘at, until, when’)
[LH]	<b>manah</b>	/manah/	PERL (‘through, along’)
	<b>karak</b>	/karak/	COM/INST (‘with’)

Other postpositions, such as **kaupak** (‘EL (from, since)’) and **karakpah** (‘as soon as’) are clearly compound in structure, and based on one of the core members of the class.

The majority of nominal roots also have the canonical iambic shape, as shown in (32).<sup>2</sup> However, many nouns do not fit this pattern, as discussed below in section 4.2.3.

---

<sup>2</sup>Even proper names often have a diminutive form which corresponds to the initial iamb of the name. Thus three of the members of UYUTMUBAL, whose names are Lorinda, Abanel, and Clementina, are often addressed in informal situations as Lorin, Aba, and Clemen.

## (32) Canonical roots (nominal):

[H]	<b>û</b>	/u:/	‘house’
	<b>dî</b>	/di:/	‘thing, animal’
	<b>al</b>	/al/	‘man’
	<b>bil</b>	/bil/	‘snake’
	<b>kuh</b>	/kuh/	‘fire, firewood’
	<b>was</b>	/was/	‘water’
	<b>rangh</b>	/raŋ/	‘motmot’
	<b>dâuh</b>	/da:ɥ/	‘nocturnal bird of prey’
[LL]	<b>ana</b>	/ana/	‘tooth’
	<b>uli</b>	/uli/	‘oropendola Montezuma’
	<b>duri</b>	/duri/	‘balsa (tree)’
	<b>sawi</b>	/sawi/	‘javalina’
	<b>yapu</b>	/yapu/	‘crocodile’
	<b>wayu</b>	/wayu/	‘smoke, vapor’
[LH]	<b>asang</b>	/asaŋ/	‘hill, town’
	<b>iluk</b>	/iluk/	‘garlic’
	<b>nawah</b>	/nawah/	‘jaguar’
	<b>kuring</b>	/kuriŋ/	‘canoe’
	<b>tibur</b>	/tibur/	‘wrist, ankle’
	<b>kubarh</b>	/kubaɾ/	‘bird sp.’
	<b>palanh</b>	/palaŋ/	‘trumpet tree’
	<b>wanaih</b>	/wanaɣ/	‘covenant friend’

## 4.2.2 Prosodic minimality and subminimal roots

In addition to the tendency for roots in Ulwa to have an iambic metrical shape, the language appears to have an independent minimal size requirement on surface *words*—all Ulwa words are either polysyllabic or (if monosyllabic) consist of a heavy syllable. This requirement applies to all lexical categories N, V, A, P, and all complementizers, pronouns, pronominal object proclitics, adverbials and other particles as well. There are only three forms in the language that are consistently written as separate words but have subminimal (L) size: the negative particle **sa**, the distal determiner **ya**, and the default (unmarked) complementizer **ka** (CKA). These forms are unstressed enclitics and thus become part of the phonological word that precedes them.<sup>3</sup> In the parlance of the current phonological literature, Ulwa exhibits a **minimal word** constraint, as proposed by McCarthy and Prince (1986), which mandates that a prosodic word be at least large enough to contain a metrical foot.

The preponderance of canonical roots in Ulwa helps to satisfy the minimal word requirement, in that any word derived from such a root will necessarily contain a single heavy syllable or two light syllables. However, there do exist a handful of subminimal lexical roots, having a C- or CV- segmental profile. Since these roots fail to satisfy the minimal word constraint in and of themselves, it is significant to note that in each case, morphological augmentation conspires so that no subminimal surface *words* are formed.

<sup>3</sup>The first two have stressed variants which are augmented to minimal size: **sah** and **yâ** or **yaka**. There is some evidence that the final form may have a **kah** alternant as well, although more research is needed to determine this for certain.

The first subminimal root, the adjectival **ba-** ('small'), does not appear in isolation—unlike the many 'strong' adjective roots, **ba-** is morphologically bound, surfacing only as **ba-ka** ([baká:] 'small-ADJ') and has the irregular distributive (DISTRIB) form **ba-ka-na** (see section 8.1.2 for more discussion of the adjectival distributive form). One could make a case that the affixed form **ba-ka** has been reanalyzed as a lexical item in modern speech. There is a verbal stem **baka-** ('make smaller') and a noun **baka** ('child'), each of which behaves normally for a root of this shape within its lexical category. However, there are reasons to believe that the form [baká:] is not itself a free *adjectival* root. First, if the root were **baka**, then although it is morphologically free, one would also expect to find a bound version *with* the -ADJ marking **\*baka-ka**, but none exists. Second, the distributive form **\*ba-ka-ka** ([bakaká:]) should exist, but does not—instead, this is the only adjective in the language to form the distributive with the addition of the nominal pluralizer **-na**: **ba-ka-na** ([baká:na]). Finally, there is cross-linguistic evidence from Mayangna, where the corresponding form **bin(i)** is exactly what one would expect given the fascinating historical 'flip-flop' of the **-ni-** and **-ka-** morphemes of the two languages (see Hale 1988). While not synchronically admissible, this last fact at least shows that the root was historically **ba** and not **\*baka**.

The defective verb root **da-**, as discussed in section 7.3.1, inflects as a normal V-PA verb stem and is the source of the two Ulwa 'conjunctions' (actually verbal forms) **dapi** and **dapak**. The bare root form never surfaces without the presence of some affix, and thus this root does not participate in words that are of subminimal size. Furthermore, the use of this root may be giving way to the canonically-shaped **dat-**, which is apparently identical in meaning, although both roots coexist today—it is not uncommon to hear a single speaker use forms of both within the same discourse.

The verb root meaning 'come' appears to be simply **w-** (or possibly **wa-**). As shown in table 7.13 in chapter 7, despite the subminimal nature of this root, all its surface morphological forms, such as **w-ak** ('come-OBV3') and **w-î** ('come-PROX') begin with a heavy syllable. The latter form is of special interest, since in all other verbs of the language, the PROX affix is realized as the short vowel **-i**. For this verb alone the vowel of the proximate surfaces long (/wi:/), and this is presumably related to the fact that the unlengthened form (**\*/wi/**) would be of subminimal size. Indeed, when the root **w-** appears in the compound **ih-w-** ('bring (lit. have-come)'), the PROX form is **ih-w-i** (/ihwi/) and not **\*ih-w-î** (**\*/ihwi:/**), since in this case no vowel-lengthening is required in order for the word to reach minimal size.

Finally, there are three forms, **da-**, **ma-**, **ta-**, discussed in sections 3.3.2.1 and 4.3.2, which may be nominal roots (or parts thereof) but only surface in the construct state. The mandatory addition of the construct morphology, plus additional stem material, ensures that all words built on these items achieve minimal size.

### 4.2.3 Oversized roots

I know of three adjectival stems that are of supermaximal shape. These are the bound stems **minisih** ('dirty'), **yabasik** ('scary') and **makasik** ('abundant'). Although these stems are indeed oversized, and do appear to act as adjectives both morphologically (by requiring the ADJ suffix **-ka**) and syntactically, each has a probable historical analysis as a

compound.<sup>4</sup> As there is a great deal of semantic overlap between adjectives and so-called compound nominal modifiers (predicates which are morphologically compound nouns), it is possible that these stems (especially **makasik-**, under its nominal reading ‘multitude, crowd’) are actually members of the latter category, and that the **-ka** suffix which they bear is a construct inflection.

In the case of verbs, the search for oversized roots is complicated by the apparent fact that almost any word or expression makes a suitable verbal stem in the right circumstances. For instance, as discussed in section 7.4.5 many adjectives and nouns can do double duty as derived verb stems in Ulwa. This includes oversized adjective and noun stems such as **kubalamh** and **minisih**:

- (33) a. **Kubalamh-pah!**  
 butterfly-IMPER2  
 ‘Act like a butterfly!’
- b. **Minisih-pi tung yang.**  
 dirty-PROX go around-SING AGR1  
 ‘I’m going around getting dirty.’

And in at least one case, a whole phrase can form a suitable base for verbal morphology:

- (34) **Yang ayangka ai dai -pi lau yang dai**  
 I name what was -PROX sitting AGR1 was  
 ‘I was sitting doing whatchamacallit.’

Here, the phrase **ayangka ai dai** (‘what was its name’), forms the stem for the proximate verbal suffix, yielding the verbal interpretation ‘do whatchamacallit’.

In contrast with the relative paucity of adjectival and verbal oversized stems, there are vast numbers of nouns that do not fit into the mold of a single iamb. Most of these are compounds that are formed of two or more iambic roots (as described in section 6.3). However, there is also a substantial residue of oddly shaped words with no apparent synchronic compositionality. Many members of this latter class do at least bear the *phonological* profile of compounds (i.e. they can be parsed exhaustively into iambic feet), which means they may still turn out have compound structure as the study of the language progresses. Examples of this type are given in (35):<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>In the first form, **minisih-ka**, the sequence **mini-** corresponds to CNS12 form of the common compounding element **mak**, discussed in sections 6.1.2 and 6.3 (cf. alternations such as **makalnak** (‘his wages’) vs. **minilnak** (‘our incl. wages’)), and the fact that the equivalent term in the Mayangna language (**maisihni**) also bears that language’s CNS12 (**mai-**) prefix indicates that the compound nature of this form was semantically valid even after the two languages had diverged. The second item, **yabasik-ka**, is an obvious compounding of the roots **yab(ah)** (‘fear’) and **sik** (‘great, huge’). The final form, **makasik-ka**, probably also contains the same **ma(k)** element, this time frozen in its CNS3, rather than CNS12, form. Another analysis of this word is as a compounding of the adjectives **mah-ka** (‘numerous-ADJ’) and **sik** (‘great, huge’).

<sup>5</sup>In fact, many of the nouns listed in (35) are composed of parts whose phonological strings do coincide with known lexical roots of the language, but they are listed here because their modern-day meanings do not appear to be composed from the meanings of these roots.



(35) **Oversized nouns shaped like compounds:**

- |    |                  |            |                   |
|----|------------------|------------|-------------------|
| a. | <b>ak-suk</b>    | /aksuk/    | ‘opossum sp.’     |
| b. | <b>lih-wan</b>   | /lihwan/   | ‘money, silver’   |
| c. | <b>mâ-kauh</b>   | /ma:kaw̩/  | ‘laughing falcon’ |
| d. | <b>ala-kumh</b>  | /alakum̩/  | ‘Muscovy duck’    |
| e. | <b>lamai-nah</b> | /lamaynah/ | ‘tree sp.’        |
| f. | <b>itik-muk</b>  | /itikmuk/  | ‘termite sp.’     |

Secondly, there are many oversized nouns which consist, metrically, of an iambic foot (or sequence of iambic feet) plus a “stray” light syllable. Words of this shape do not suggest a compound analysis because of the scarcity of roots consisting of a single light syllable (see section 4.2.2):

(36) **Nouns with a stray light syllable:**

- |    |                 |            |                       |
|----|-----------------|------------|-----------------------|
| a. | <b>ahsa</b>     | /ahsa/     | ‘black river turtle’  |
| b. | <b>kusma</b>    | /kusma/    | ‘vulture’             |
| c. | <b>kûru</b>     | /ku:ru/    | ‘wild cacao’          |
| d. | <b>sûlu</b>     | /su:lu/    | ‘dog’                 |
| e. | <b>langwa</b>   | /laŋwa/    | ‘cockroach’           |
| f. | <b>liuhki</b>   | /liw̩ki/   | ‘osprey’              |
| g. | <b>malaka</b>   | /malaka/   | ‘agouti’              |
| h. | <b>wamalu</b>   | /wamalu/   | ‘crested guan’        |
| i. | <b>kurasi</b>   | /kurasi/   | ‘turtle sp.’          |
| j. | <b>kisauri</b>  | /kisawri/  | ‘fitweed’             |
| k. | <b>warauhwa</b> | /waraw̩wa/ | ‘yellow-naped parrot’ |

It is unclear how many nouns such as those in (36) have (at least diachronically) bimorphemic analyses in which the second root has subsequently been truncated in some way (e.g. by shortening of a long vowel or deletion of a final /h/). I know of at least two examples that strongly suggest such a historical explanation:

(37) **Historical analysis of oversized nouns:**

- |    |                |           |  |
|----|----------------|-----------|--|
| a. | <b>wing-ta</b> | [wɨŋta]   | ‘breath, respiration’ (cf. <b>wing-tâ</b> ‘air-path’)                        |
| b. | <b>dara-ba</b> | [dará:ba] | ‘liquid part of chicken excrement’ (cf. <b>darau-bâ</b> ‘viscous-excrement’) |

#### 4.2.4 Long vowels and ‘iambic lengthening’

The reader may have noticed that the examples in section 4.2.1 lack any cases of LH roots in which the final (head) syllable contains a long vowel. It is not that long vowels do not occur in this position, but rather, as hinted in section 3.1.3, vowels in this configuration are *predictably* long. As will be examined in greater detail in section 4.4, vowel length, strong stress, and the iambic foot shape are closely correlated in Ulwa:

(38) **Strong iambic stress and vowel length:**

All long vowels are strongly stressed and all *iambically*<sup>6</sup> stressed vowels in open syllables are long.

For verbal and adjectival roots, which are uniformly iambically stressed, this means that there are actually no roots of these lexical categories that surface with the LL shape—thus, those listed in (29–30) as **suyu** and **kara** in fact surface as [suyú:] and [kará:], respectively. Because of the predictability of the length in these cases, we uniformly represent the underlying forms as having short vowels in these roots, and assume the surface form has undergone a process of ‘iambic lengthening’.<sup>7</sup> The qualification that this iambic lengthening occurs only in the stressed head of an *iambic* foot is motivated by the behavior of LL-shaped noun roots. As illustrated in (39), such nouns often have two surface realizations:

(39)	a.	<b>ati</b>	[áti]	[atí:]	‘squash’
	b.	<b>anu</b>	[ánu]	[anú:]	‘coconut’
	c.	<b>sana</b>	[sána]	[saná:]	‘deer’
	d.	<b>muku</b>	[múku]	[mukú:]	‘toad’
	e.	<b>tisi</b>	[tísi]	[tisi:]	‘falsehood’

The first phonetic form in each row of (39) represents the trochaic alternant and the second represents the same stem realized in an iambic rhythm. What is important to note is that in the iambic case, the stressed vowel surfaces as long, while both vowels in the trochaic parse remain short. Note that iambic lengthening applies in open syllables only—vowel length is distinctive in a closed syllable no matter where it is located in the metrical parse of the word, as in the pair **bilamh** (/bilam̩/ ‘blink (eyes)’) vs. **silâmh** (/sila:m̩/ ‘glare’).

Whether or not iambic lengthening applies beyond the first foot in a word is a more complicated matter, and the evidence is rather meager, due to a lack of sufficiently long words in Ulwa, as well as the fact that the strong stress rule generally ignores inflectional morphology. Because this discussion relies on more detailed examination of the stress generalization, it is postponed to section 4.4.

### 4.3 Infixation and reduplication

Ulwa has recently been the object of much theoretical interest (see Kenstowicz 1994), as it provides a striking case in which the location of an infix morpheme is determined by the metrical properties of its stem. To date, the only published source material concerning such (morpho)phonological issues in Ulwa are the brief but insightful discussions provided in the introduction to Hale and Lacayo Blanco (1988) (which reappears in CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL et al. 1989) and in Hale (1991). These observations were narrowly focused and necessarily preliminary in nature, given that they were based on data collected in the earliest stages in the study of the language. In this section I describe in detail two aspects of Ulwa prosodic morphology, adjectival reduplication and nominal construct state infixation, in which the prosodic structure of a word is vital to determining the locus of morphological activity.

---

<sup>6</sup>It is necessary to exclude words with the so-called ‘trochaic’ stress contour from this generalization, as illustrated in example (39) below, and discussed further in section 4.4

<sup>7</sup>This corresponds to the philosophy behind the UYUTMUBAL/CODIUL orthography used in this thesis. That is, vowels that are long by virtue of the iambic lengthening generalization are not marked as long in the written form of the language.

### 4.3.1 Adjectival reduplication

The ‘distributive’ form of a canonical adjective (described in section 8.1.2) is the result of reduplication of the CV part of the head syllable of the iambic root. The reduplicated material is prefixed to the head syllable, thus becoming an infix if the root is bisyllabic. Examples are shown in 40:<sup>8</sup>

(40)	H-	a.	<b>yam-ka</b>	[yámka]	‘good-ADJ’
			<b><u>ya</u>-yam-ka</b>	[yayámka]	‘good.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		b.	<b>pau-ka</b>	[páwka]	‘red-ADJ’
			<b><u>pa</u>-pau-ka</b>	[papáwka]	‘red.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		c.	<b>pî-ka</b>	[pí:ka]	‘extinguished-ADJ’
			<b><u>pi</u>-pi-ka<sup>9</sup></b>	[pipí:ka]	‘extinguished.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		d.	<b>ruih-ka</b>	[rúyka]	‘brittle-ADJ’
			<b><u>ru</u>-ruih-ka</b>	[rurúyka]	‘brittle.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		e.	<b>bânggh-ka</b>	[bá:ŋka]	‘pointed-ADJ’
			<b><u>ba</u>-bânggh-ka</b>	[babá:ŋka]	‘pointed.DISTRIB-ADJ’
	LL-	f.	<b>bara-ka</b>	[bará:ka]	‘dark-ADJ’
			<b><u>ba-ra</u>-ra-ka</b>	[barará:ka]	‘dark.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		g.	<b>bisi-ka</b>	[bisí:ka]	‘small-ADJ’
			<b><u>bi-si</u>-si-ka</b>	[bisisí:ka]	‘small.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		h.	<b>tari-ka</b>	[tarí:ka]	‘serpentine-ADJ’
			<b><u>ta-ri</u>-ri-ka</b>	[tarirí:ka]	‘serpentine.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		i.	<b>suyu-ka</b>	[suyú:ka]	‘pretty-ADJ’
			<b><u>su-yu</u>-yu-ka</b>	[suyuyú:ka]	‘pretty.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		j.	<b>yaha-ka</b>	[yahá:ka]	‘crumbly-ADJ’
			<b><u>ya-ha</u>-ha-ka</b>	[yahahá:ka]	‘crumbly.DISTRIB-ADJ’
	LH-	k.	<b>ihir-ka</b>	[ihírka]	‘erect-ADJ’
			<b><u>i-hi</u>-hir-ka</b>	[ihihírka]	‘erect.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		l.	<b>ulang-ka</b>	[uláŋka]	‘mucky-ADJ’
			<b><u>u-la</u>-lang-ka</b>	[ulaláŋka]	‘mucky.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		m.	<b>baras-ka</b>	[baráska]	‘black-ADJ’
			<b><u>ba-ra</u>-ras-ka</b>	[bararáska]	‘black.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		n.	<b>burim-ka</b>	[burímka]	‘firm-ADJ’
			<b><u>bu-ri</u>-rim-ka</b>	[burirímka]	‘firm.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		o.	<b>walang-ka</b>	[waláŋka]	‘corpulent-ADJ’
			<b><u>wa-la</u>-lang-ka</b>	[walaláŋka]	‘corpulent.DISTRIB-ADJ’
		p.	<b>sahau-ka</b>	[saháwka]	‘naked-ADJ’
			<b><u>sa-ha</u>-hau-ka</b>	[sahaháwka]	‘naked.DISTRIB-ADJ’

Interestingly, distributive reduplication is blocked in monosyllabic, vowel-initial roots such as **ing** (‘light’), where there is no onset consonant in the syllabic base of reduplication.

<sup>8</sup>In the dictionary in appendix B, the distributive form of an adjectival headword is given as the ‘morphological key’ field of the entry (see section A.4)

<sup>9</sup>The orthographic conventions adopted by UYUTMUBAL would seem to dictate that the vowel of the second syllable of the form **pipika** not be marked with the circumflex for vowel length, since in a word of this shape such a vowel is predictably long. This practice serves to considerably reduce the clutter of the written language, but is slightly misleading in alternations of this type.

If the process were to occur in these roots, the resulting form would exhibit hiatus of two identical vowels (e.g. \***i-ing**). Since such forms do not surface, one must conclude either that roots of this phonological shape simply have no distributive form, or that the resulting hiatus configuration is repaired by deleting one of the adjacent vowels, rendering the reduplication undetectable.<sup>10</sup>

### 4.3.2 Construct state infixation

As described in section 6.1, nouns in Ulwa display a morphological alternation between a bare (or **absolute**) form and an affixed variant (actually a family of variants, according to the person and number features of an associated genitive argument) that is referred to as the **construct** state. The construct morphology itself appears as either an infix or suffix, depending on various factors including the length of the stem and its morphological makeup. In many cases there are two possible surface realizations of a given construct state form, since suffixation is generally possible even if there is also a valid infix form. Moreover, even when infixation would seem to be called for (given a stem's shape) the infix form is sometimes rejected in favor of plain suffixation. Due to the influence of these poorly-understood factors, it is not possible given our current understanding of the language to simply predict the form of a given construct state noun—the best we can say is that *when* the construct affix is infix, the locus of infixation is predictable based on the metrical structure of the stem (with some exceptions). The core generalization for locating the construct infix is simple enough:

(41) **Location of construct state infix:**

The infix form of the construct state morphology is located immediately following the first iambic foot of the stem.

Rule (41) describes the basic data set that has been discussed in the literature:

---

<sup>10</sup>This differs from Ulwa's closest neighbor, the Mayangna language, in which a parallel reduplication occurs, and any resulting hiatus is repaired by insertion of an /h/ between the two vowels. Thus, according to Norwood (1997; 66) the 'plural' form of **ing-ni** ('light') is **i-h-ing-ni**.

(42)	H-	<b>yal-<u>ki</u></b>	/yalki/	‘wife-CNS1’
		<b>û-<u>kana</u></b>	/u:kana/	‘house-CNS33’
		<b>kâuh-<u>ni</u></b>	/ka:w̥ni/	‘ash-CNS12’
		<b>sû-<u>ma</u>-lu</b>	/su:malu/	‘dog-CNS2’
		<b>nang-<u>ka</u>-sahna</b>	/naŋkasahna/	‘sweetheart-CNS3’
		<b>kî-<u>kina</u>-dak</b>	/ki:kinadak/	‘axe-CNS11’
	LL-	<b>tapa-<u>ka</u></b>	/tapaka/	‘ear-CNS3’
		<b>pulu-<u>mana</u></b>	/pulumana/	‘flower-CNS22’
		<b>buri-<u>ni</u>-mak</b>	/burinimak/	‘guava-CNS12’
		<b>kuba-<u>kina</u>-lamh</b>	/kubakinalam/	‘butterfly-CNS11’
		<b>wama-<u>mana</u>-lu</b>	/wamamanalu/	‘crested guan-CNS22’
	LH-	<b>bayan-<u>ka</u></b>	/bayanka/	‘inheritance-CNS3’
		<b>saring-<u>ni</u></b>	/sariŋni/	‘avocado-CNS12’
		<b>umah-<u>kana</u></b>	/umahkana/	‘tail-CNS33’
		<b>yamah-<u>ni</u>-tak</b>	/yamahnitak/	‘effort-CNS12’
		<b>kisau-<u>ki</u>-ri</b>	/kisaukiri/	‘fitweed-CNS1’
		<b>karas-<u>mana</u>-mak</b>	/karasmanamak/	‘knee-CNS22’

The primary exception to the generalization stated in (41) consists of a small set of words in which the ‘base’ of infixation is a subminimal CV- sequence:<sup>11</sup>

(43)	a.	<b>ta-<u>ka</u>-pas</b>	‘mouth-CNS3’
	b.	<b>ta-<u>ka</u>-t</b>	‘top-CNS3’
	c.	<b>ta-<u>ka</u>-ng</b>	‘vomit-CNS3’
	d.	<b>da-<u>ka</u>-t-suru</b>	‘throat-CNS3’
	e.	<b>da-<u>ka</u> lah-</b>	‘frighten-CNS3’
	f.	<b>ma-<u>ka</u>-lnak</b>	‘payment-CNS3’

It is precisely these exceptional construct bases which participate in the vowel harmony process discussed in section 3.3.2.1; if the infix is **-ki(na)-** or **-ni-**, then the preceding vowel assimilates:

(44)	a.	<b>ti-<u>ki</u>-pas</b>	‘mouth-CNS1’
	b.	<b>ti-<u>ki</u>-t</b>	‘top-CNS1’
	c.	<b>ti-<u>ki</u>-ng</b>	‘vomit-CNS1’
	d.	<b>di-<u>ki</u>-t-suru</b>	‘throat-CNS1’
	e.	<b>di-<u>ki</u> lah-</b>	‘frighten-CNS1’
	f.	<b>mi-<u>ki</u>-lnak</b>	‘payment-CNS1’

Note that in several forms in (43–44), the construct infix not only attaches to a subminimal CV- base, but also appears to split what would otherwise be heavy syllable. That is, if absolute forms of **ta-ka-ng** and **ma-ka-lnak** existed (they apparently do not),

<sup>11</sup>These bases, **da-**, **ma-**, **ta-** are apparently independent lexical roots. Construct forms like **da-ka** appear preverbally (as a separate phonological word, but syntactically dependent on the following verb), and also in combination with the **-t** of relational nouns (see section 6.1.3.2). **ta-** combines with **-t** as the relational noun (e.g. **ta-ka-t** ‘top-CNS3’), and **ta-ka-pas** (‘mouth-CNS3’) and **ta-ka-ng** (‘vomit-CNS3’) appear to be related enough in meaning to posit a common root. See section 4.4.9 for discussion of the stress pattern of these words.

one would expect them to begin with a heavy syllable: *\*tang*, *\*malnak*. While this intrusion into the syllable structure of the stem is possible with the single-syllable construct forms, if the construct affix is bisyllabic (containing the pluralizer *-na-*, as in *-kana-*, *-kina-*, *-mana-*), then the person and number components are realized discontinuously—the person-marking initial syllable of the construct infixes as usual, but the pluralizing *-na* portion either suffixes to the entire word (as in *ma-ka-alnak-na*) or affixes after the *-t* or *-ng* consonant which immediately follows the base in the stem:

- (45) a. **ta-ka-t-na** ‘top-CNS33’ (*\*ta-kana-t*)  
 b. **ta-ka-ng-na** ‘vomit-CNS33’ (*\*ta-kana-ng*)  
 c. **da-ka-t-na-suru** ‘throat-CNS33’ (*\*da-kana-t-suru*)  
 d. **ma-ka-lnak-na** ‘payment-CNS33’ (*\*ma-kana-lnak*)

This ‘split construct’ behavior is in fact found in all relational nouns in which the locus of infixation precedes a final *-t*, as discussed further in section 6.1.3.2. There are a small number of additional exceptions to the rule for determining the placement of the construct morphology, not relevant to this discussion but described in section 6.1.2.

As indicated at the beginning of this section, while it is generally possible to predict where the construct infixation may occur, it is not always clear in what stems infixation will be possible at all. The clearest trend is that most or all nouns with a reduplicated structure, as shown in (46), resist the infixed form and thereby force suffixation:

- (46) a. **kililih** ‘cicada’ **kililih-ki**, *\*kili-ki-lih*, **kililih-kina**,  
*\*kili-kina-lih*  
**kulilingh** ‘tanager sp.’ **kulilingh-ki**, *\*kuli-ki-lingh*,  
**kulilingh-kina**, *\*kuli-kina-lingh*  
**kululuk** ‘lineated woodpecker’ **kululuk-ki**, *\*kulu-ki-luk*,  
**kululuk-kina**, *\*kulu-kina-luk*  
**pululuh** ‘fish sp.’ **pululuh-ki**, *\*pulu-ki-luh*,  
**pululuh-kina**, *\*pulu-kina-luh*  
 b. **mâmah** ‘mother’ **mâmah-ki**, *\*mâ-ki-mah*,  
**mâmah-kina**, *\*mâ-kina-mah*  
**pâpangh** ‘father’ **pâpangh-ki**, *\*pâ-ki-pangh*,  
**pâpangh-kina**, *\*pâ-kina-pangh*  
**tîtingh** ‘grandmother’ **tîtingh-ki**, *\*tî-ki-tingh*,  
**tîtingh-kina**, *\*tî-kina-tingh*  
**kûkungh** ‘grandfather’ **kûkungh-ki**, *\*kû-ki-kungh*,  
**kûkungh-kina**, *\*kû-kina-kungh*  
 c. **âguguh** ‘song’ **âguguh-ki**, *\*â-ki-guguh*,  
**âguguh-kina**, *\*â-kina-guguh*  
**pîsisih** ‘duck sp.’ **pîsisih-ki**, *\*pî-ki-sisih*,  
**pîsisih-kina**, *\*pî-kina-sisih*

The apparent reduplication in these forms was probably never a fully productive process in the language, and synchronically these are frozen lexical items (there are no corresponding non-reduplicative forms). Moreover, several of these stems are apparent borrowings: **mâmah** and **pâpangh** bear striking resemblance to the ‘mama’ and ‘papa’ of English,

Spanish, etc. (and now in common use in Miskitu); **pîsisih** is almost definitely related to (probably borrowed from) the Nahuatl *pixixi(l)* (Mántica 1973), and **âguguh** is assumed to be a loanword simply because it is the only form in the language containing the phoneme /g/ (see footnote 1 in chapter 3). However, speakers seem to recognize them as reduplicative in form, making these stems resist the infixation process.

To show that it is not a simple matter to predict which forms allow infixation and which do not, (47) shows an excerpt from an actual elicitation session:

(47)	a.	<b>wasala</b>	‘opossum’	<b>*wasala-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>wasu-<u>ki</u>-la</b> , <b>*wasala-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>wasu-<u>kina</u>-la</b>
	b.	<b>parubi</b>	‘lastborn’	<b>parubi-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>paru-<u>ki</u>-bi</b> , <b>parubi-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>paru-<u>kina</u>-bi</b>
	c.	<b>alakumh</b>	‘Muscovy duck’	<b>alakumh-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>ala-<u>ki</u>-kumh</b> , <b>alakumh-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>ala-<u>kina</u>-kumh</b>
	d.	<b>akapan</b>	‘pipe’	<b>akapan-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>aka-<u>ki</u>-pan</b> , <b>*akapan-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>aka-<u>kina</u>-pan</b>
	e.	<b>awita</b>	‘birthmark’	<b>*?awita-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>awi-<u>ki</u>-ta</b> , <b>*awita-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>awi-<u>kina</u>-ta</b>
	f.	<b>âwas</b>	‘blood’	<b>?âwas-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>â-<u>ki</u>-was</b> , <b>*?âwas-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>â-<u>kina</u>-was</b>
	g.	<b>birawat</b>	‘adhesive tape’	<b>*?birawat-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>biri-<u>ki</u>-wat</b> , <b>?birawat-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>biri-<u>kina</u>-wat</b>
	h.	<b>ihibili</b>	‘ginger’	<b>?ihibili-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>ihi-<u>ki</u>-bili</b> , <b>*?ihibili-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>ihi-<u>kina</u>-bili</b>
	i.	<b>kalamatah</b>	‘anise piper’	<b>kalamatah-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>*?kala-<u>ki</u>-matah</b> , <b>kalamatah-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>kala-<u>kina</u>-matah</b>
	j.	<b>kiriti</b>	‘small fish sp.’	<b>kiriti-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>?kiri-<u>ki</u>-ti</b> , <b>kiriti-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>kiri-<u>kina</u>-ti</b>
	k.	<b>kisauri</b>	‘fitweed’	<b>kisauri-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>kisau-<u>ki</u>-ri</b> , <b>kisauri-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>*kisau-<u>kina</u>-ri</b>
	l.	<b>kubalamh</b>	‘butterfly’	<b>kubalamh-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>kuba-<u>ki</u>-lamh</b> , <b>kubalamh-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>kuba-<u>kina</u>-lamh</b>
	m.	<b>mulukus</b>	‘collared peccary’	<b>mulukus-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>mulu-<u>ki</u>-kus</b> , <b>mulukus-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>mulu-<u>kina</u>-kus</b>
	n.	<b>sikiringh</b>	‘locust’	<b>sikiringh-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>*siki-<u>ki</u>-ringh</b> , <b>sikiringh-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>*siki-<u>kina</u>-ringh</b>
	o.	<b>wakari</b>	‘pingwing’	<b>wakari-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>*waka-<u>ki</u>-ri</b> , <b>wakari-<u>ma</u></b> , <b>waka-<u>ma</u>-ri</b> , <b>wakari-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>*waka-<u>kina</u>-ri</b> , <b>wakari-<u>mana</u></b> , <b>waka-<u>mana</u>-ri</b>
	p.	<b>wamalu</b>	‘crested guan’	<b>wamalu-<u>ki</u></b> , <b>wama-<u>ki</u>-lu</b> , <b>wamalu-<u>ma</u></b> , <b>*wama-<u>ma</u>-lu</b> , <b>wamalu-<u>kina</u></b> , <b>wama-<u>kina</u>-lu</b> , <b>wamalu-<u>mana</u></b> , <b>wama-<u>mana</u>-lu</b>

## 4.4 Stress placement

For a non-native speaker, stress in Ulwa is at times hard to hear and difficult to ask native speakers about. As stress and vowel length are somewhat intertwined, I base most of the discussion here on the speech of Lorinda Martínez, who (to my ear) more clearly differentiates short and long vowels. I dwell primarily on what might be called ‘strong stress’, of which there is generally one per word, but there may be two or more, depending on the morphological structure of the (prosodic) word. In these more complex cases I cannot venture any definitive statement as to *which* of the ‘strong’ stresses is actually the primary stress of the word, as this distinction appears to rely on syntactic and higher-level intonational factors that are not well-studied. In the discussion I use the unqualified term ‘stress’ to refer to strong stress as described above, unless specifically noted.

### 4.4.1 Preliminary observations

The stress pattern of an Ulwa word depends not only on its phonological makeup, but also on its the morphological structure. This fact is suggested by the forms in (48), although this example is not intended to be a systematic survey. The comparison is also not as clear as one would prefer, since vowel length is generally obscured in an open syllable if it is the head of canonical verb or adjective root (recall section 4.2.4).

(48)	LL	ADJ	<b>suyu</b>	[suyú:]	‘pretty’
		VERB	<b>wat-i</b>	[wáti]	‘catch-PROX’
		NOUN	<b>sana</b>	[sána] or [saná:]	‘deer’
LLL	ADJ	<b>suyu-ka</b>	[suyú:ka]	‘pretty-ADJ’	
	VERB	<b>yaw-ada</b>	[yawá:da]	‘go-PST3’	
	NOUN	<b>sana-ka</b>	[saná:ka]	‘deer-CNS3’	
LLH	ADJ	<b>ba-ra-rang</b>	[bararáŋ]	‘correct.DISTRIB’	
	VERB	<b>yaw-arang</b>	[yawá:raŋ]	‘go-IRR3’	
	NOUN	<b>alakumh</b>	[alá:kum̩]	‘Muscovy duck’	
LLHL	ADJ	<b>ba-ra-rang-ka</b>	[bararáŋka]	‘correct.DISTRIB-ADJ’	
	VERB	<b>yaw-ayamna</b>	[yawá:yamna]	‘go-PRES22’	
	NOUN	<b>alakumh-ka</b>	[alá:kum̩ka]	‘Muscovy duck-CNS3’	
		<b>tiwiliski</b>	[tiwilíski]	‘sandpiper’	

While the above examples demonstrate the complexity of the stress pattern of Ulwa, it is helpful to begin by listing a few general observations, which will be recurring themes in the course of the discussion:

- (49)
- a. All long vowels receive stress.
  - b. One of the first three syllables receives stress. Syllable weight is crucial in determining the precise localization.
  - c. Word-final syllables are generally unstressed.
  - d. Inflectional morphemes (including reduplication) receive stress only in exceptional circumstances.

Because stress is sensitive to the lexical category of the stem, I will examine adjectives, verbs, nouns, and other words in turn. Moreover, since compound words are more complicated (they may have multiple stress domains), I exclude them from the general discussion, returning to words of this type in section 4.4.11.



#### 4.4.2 Stress in canonical adjectives

Stress is completely predictable in adjectives whose root is of the canonical iambic shape, as described in section 4.2.1. Without exception, stress in these words falls on the head (rightmost) syllable of the root:

- (50)
- |    |                  |           |                         |
|----|------------------|-----------|-------------------------|
| a. | <b>dam-ka</b>    | [dámka]   | ‘sweet-ADJ’             |
|    | <b>bânggh-ka</b> | [bá:ŋka]  | ‘sharp-pointed-ADJ’     |
|    | <b>wiuh-ka</b>   | [wiwka]   | ‘messy-ADJ’             |
| b. | <b>suyu-ka</b>   | [suyú:ka] | ‘pretty-ADJ’            |
|    | <b>yaha-ka</b>   | [yahá:ka] | ‘crumbly, granular-ADJ’ |
| c. | <b>darau-ka</b>  | [daráwka] | ‘viscous-ADJ’           |
|    | <b>sirih-ka</b>  | [siríhka] | ‘fast, quick-ADJ’       |
|    | <b>rubuk-ka</b>  | [rubúkka] | ‘short-ADJ’             |

As discussed in section 8.1.1, some adjective roots are capable of appearing without the normal augmentation of the ubiquitous **-ka** (ADJ) morpheme. In these words as well, stress is located on the head syllable, which is now word-final. That is, presence of the ADJ morpheme has no effect on stress in adjectives:

- (51)
- |    |             |         |             |
|----|-------------|---------|-------------|
| a. | <b>pui</b>  | [púy]   | ‘lukewarm’  |
| b. | <b>suyu</b> | [suyú:] | ‘pretty’    |
| c. | <b>abuk</b> | [abúk]  | ‘face-down’ |

#### 4.4.3 Stress and adjectival reduplication

Adjectival distributive reduplication, as described in section 4.3.1, effectively adds a light syllable before the head of the foot. This light syllable never receives stress—stress remains on the final syllable of the (now possibly discontinuous) root. This is illustrated in (52) for bound forms (containing the ADJ suffix) and in (53) for reduplicated free stems.

- (52)
- |    |                     |             |                                 |
|----|---------------------|-------------|---------------------------------|
| a. | <b>da-dam-ka</b>    | [dadámka]   | ‘sweet.DISTRIB-ADJ’             |
|    | <b>ba-bânggh-ka</b> | [babá:ŋka]  | ‘sharp-pointed.DISTRIB-ADJ’     |
|    | <b>wi-wiuh-ka</b>   | [wiwíwka]   | ‘messy.DISTRIB-ADJ’             |
| b. | <b>su-yu-yu-ka</b>  | [suyuyú:ka] | ‘pretty.DISTRIB-ADJ’            |
|    | <b>ya-ha-ha-ka</b>  | [yahahá:ka] | ‘crumbly, granular.DISTRIB-ADJ’ |
| c. | <b>da-ra-rau-ka</b> | [dararáwka] | ‘viscous.DISTRIB-ADJ’           |
|    | <b>si-ri-rih-ka</b> | [siriríhka] | ‘fast, quick.DISTRIB-ADJ’       |
|    | <b>ru-bu-buk-ka</b> | [rububúkka] | ‘short.DISTRIB-ADJ’             |
- (53)
- |    |                 |           |                     |
|----|-----------------|-----------|---------------------|
| a. | <b>pu-pui</b>   | [pupúy]   | ‘lukewarm.DISTRIB’  |
| b. | <b>su-yu-yu</b> | [suyuyú:] | ‘pretty.DISTRIB’    |
| c. | <b>a-bu-buk</b> | [abubúk]  | ‘face-down.DISTRIB’ |

#### 4.4.4 Stress in noncanonical adjectives

As noted in section 4.2.2, the subminimal adjectival root **ba-** ('small'), is morphologically bound, and thus does not appear as a standalone word. While in all other adjectives the ADJ suffix **-ka** is ignored for purposes of the iambic parse of the word (it falls outside the first iambic foot), in the ADJ-affixed surface form **ba-ka**, the suffix is treated exactly as if it were part of the root itself: it receives strong stress and undergoes iambic lengthening ([baká:]) just like a free adjective such as **suyu** (51b). As for the three putative oversized adjective roots, these have the same stress pattern as reduplicated adjectives:

- (54)
- |    |                   |             |                |
|----|-------------------|-------------|----------------|
| a. | <b>minisih-ka</b> | [minisíhka] | 'dirty-ADJ'    |
| b. | <b>makasik-ka</b> | [makasíkka] | 'abundant-ADJ' |
| c. | <b>yabasik-ka</b> | [yabasíkka] | 'scary-ADJ'    |

#### 4.4.5 Stress in canonical verbs

The stress pattern of words built on canonical verb roots is more complex than that of adjectives, due to the vast array of inflectional and derivational morphological processes in which verb roots participate. As with adjectives, the primary generalization is for stress to fall on the rightmost syllable of the root; in other words, on the head of the iambic foot that makes up the root. This rule holds true for all forms of all canonical verbs whose stem is augmented by a consonantal **thematic** morpheme (verbal morphology is discussed in section 7.1). The examples in (55) illustrate the stress in a few relevant verbal forms:

- (55)
- |    |                         |                   |                |
|----|-------------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| a. | <b>yam-ti</b>           | [yámti]           | 'make-PROX'    |
|    | <b>â-wanikina</b>       | [á:wanikina]      | 'enter-INF11'  |
| b. | <b>wasá-ratikna</b>     | [wasá:ratikna]    | 'bathe-POT11'  |
|    | <b>tari-pak</b>         | [tarí:pak]        | 'enclose-OBV3' |
| c. | <b>upur-tang</b>        | [upúrtang]        | 'gather-PERF3' |
|    | <b>silâmh-dasamanna</b> | [silá:ṁdasamanna] | 'glare-NEG22'  |

Note that strong stress does not iterate over the inflectional material following the stem, nor does iambic lengthening take place beyond the initial foot:

- (56)
- |    |                      |                 |                   |
|----|----------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| a. | <b>wasá-raduti</b>   | [wasá:raduti]   | 'bathe-FUT33'     |
| b. | <b>bala-dadida</b>   | [balá:dadida]   | 'rumble-PST33'    |
| c. | <b>lâ-nikina</b>     | [lá:nikina]     | 'translate-INF11' |
| d. | <b>kawá-ranakana</b> | [kawá:ranakana] | 'laugh-INF33'     |
| e. | <b>pura-danamana</b> | [purá:danamana] | 'get wet-INF22'   |

In the verbal forms shown so far, the stress has been invariably located on the head syllable of the canonical root. However, when consonant-final  $\emptyset$ -class verb stems (see section 7.2.2) combine with vowel-initial verbal inflection morphology, resyllabification occurs, and the construction of an initial iambic foot places stress outside the root, on the initial vowel of the suffix:

- (57)
- |    |                  |            |                |
|----|------------------|------------|----------------|
| a. | <b>at-ing</b>    | [atíŋ]     | ‘be,say-PERF1’ |
| b. | <b>wat-am</b>    | [watám]    | ‘hold-OBV2’    |
| c. | <b>kas-ikda</b>  | [kasíkda]  | ‘eat-PST1’     |
| d. | <b>tal-ak</b>    | [talák]    | ‘see-OBV3’     |
| e. | <b>duh-ing</b>   | [duhíŋ]    | ‘carry-OBV1’   |
| f. | <b>kuh-ang</b>   | [kuháŋ]    | ‘reach-PERF3’  |
| g. | <b>ih-ikdana</b> | [ihíkdana] | ‘get-PST11’    |
| h. | <b>dih-ak</b>    | [dihák]    | ‘drink-OBV3’   |
| i. | <b>dak-ing</b>   | [dakíŋ]    | ‘hear-PERF1’   |

Moreover, the inflectional paradigms of the vowel-themed roots and the degenerate INCH verb **da-** can give rise (after possible resyllabification) to forms with a (C)VCV-initial suffix, yielding not only stress, but also iambic lengthening on the affix-initial vowel:

- (58)
- |    |                     |               |               |
|----|---------------------|---------------|---------------|
| a. | <b>yaw-arang</b>    | [yawá:raŋ]    | ‘go-IRR3’     |
| b. | <b>law-adida</b>    | [lawá:dida]   | ‘sit-PST33’   |
| c. | <b>am-akutimna</b>  | [amá:kutimna] | ‘sleep-FUT22’ |
| d. | <b>da-p-aringna</b> | [dapá:riŋna]  | ‘INCH-IRR11’  |

So far, the examples have shown forms in which the inflectional affixes consist either of multiple syllables or (at least) a heavy syllable. An interesting situation arises when the abovementioned  $\emptyset$ -class, vowel-themed, and defective verb roots are inflected with the PROX suffix **-i**. Since this morpheme (and no other) has the minimal shape **-V**, the resulting verb form will have the shape (C)VCV, and, under iambic rhythm similar to an adjective of the same pattern, one would predict stress and concomitant iambic lengthening of the second vowel. However, in these cases only, the word obligatorily switches to a trochaic rhythm, resulting in initial stress and no vowel-lengthening:

- (59)
- |    |               |        |               |
|----|---------------|--------|---------------|
| a. | <b>at-i</b>   | [átí]  | ‘be,say-PROX’ |
| b. | <b>wat-i</b>  | [wátí] | ‘hold-PROX’   |
| c. | <b>kas-i</b>  | [kási] | ‘eat-PROX’    |
| d. | <b>tal-i</b>  | [táli] | ‘see-PROX’    |
| e. | <b>duh-i</b>  | [dúhi] | ‘carry-PROX’  |
| f. | <b>kuh-i</b>  | [kúhi] | ‘reach-PROX’  |
| g. | <b>dak-i</b>  | [dáki] | ‘hear-PROX’   |
| h. | <b>dat-i</b>  | [dátí] | ‘INCH-PROX’   |
| i. | <b>ih-i</b>   | [íhi]  | ‘get-PROX’    |
| j. | <b>dih-i</b>  | [díhi] | ‘drink-PROX’  |
| k. | <b>yaw-i</b>  | [yáwi] | ‘go-PROX’     |
| l. | <b>law-i</b>  | [láwi] | ‘sit-PROX’    |
| m. | <b>am-i</b>   | [ámi]  | ‘sleep-PROX’  |
| n. | <b>yab-i</b>  | [yábi] | ‘fear-PROX’   |
| o. | <b>da-p-i</b> | [dápi] | ‘INCH-PROX’   |

Thus, in verbs, it appears that the prospect of stressing a final light syllable containing non-root material is sufficiently undesirable to trigger retraction of stress onto the root, thereby yielding a stress pattern that is trochaic in character.

Two morphemes in the verbal paradigm have the effect of *adding* a strong stress to the verbal word: the **auditive** suffix (see section 7.1.11.3) **-î** (‘-AUD’) and plural negative imperative morpheme **-nînah** (‘-IMPER22NEG’) (section 7.1.9). These morphemes are unique

in that they each contain an underlying long vowel. As noted in (49a), all long vowels receive strong stress. In addition to the stress on the root, then, verbs bearing these features contain an extra stress:

(60)	H-	a.	<b>yam-tî</b>	[yámtí:]	‘make-AUD’
			<b>yam-tanînah</b>	[yámtaní:nah]	‘make-IMPER22NEG’
		b.	<b>â-wî</b>	[á:wí:]	‘enter-AUD’
			<b>â-wanînah</b>	[áwaní:nah]	‘enter-IMPER22NEG’
LL-	c.		<b>wasá-rî</b>	[wasá:rí:]	‘bathe-AUD’
			<b>wasá-ranînah</b>	[wasá:raní:nah]	‘bathe-IMPER22NEG’
	d.		<b>tari-pî</b>	[tarí:pí:]	‘enclose-AUD’
		<b>tari-panînah</b>	[tarí:paní:nah]	‘enclose-IMPER22NEG’	
LH-	e.		<b>upur-tî</b>	[upúrtí:]	‘gather-AUD’
			<b>upur-tanînah</b>	[upúrtaní:nah]	‘gather-IMPER22NEG’
	f.		<b>silâmh-dî</b>	[silá:ḡdí:]	‘glare-AUD’
			<b>silâmh-danînah</b>	[silá:ḡdaní:nah]	‘glare-IMPER22NEG’

Note that in the auditive forms, a ‘stress clash’ occurs, in which adjacent syllables are stressed. To my ear, this clash is not resolved, and both stresses remain, although in all multi-stressed verbal forms such as those in (60) it is generally the rightmost stress that seems more prominent, especially if the initial (root) stress is not located on a long vowel, as in [yámtí:] in (60a).

#### 4.4.6 Stress in derived verbs

Derived verb stems are generally inflected as **p**-themed verbs (in the V-PA class). Since in the inflectional paradigm of a consonant-themed verb all suffixes are consonant-initial (see section 7.2), a stem-final consonant is never subject to resyllabification, and thus stress of the stem is no different than it would be in its non-verbal usage (61a). As in ordinary verbs, the inflectional affixes remain unstressed unless there is an underlying long vowel (61b):

(61)	a.	<b>kubalamh-nakana</b>	[kubá:lamḡnakana]	‘act like butterfly-INF33’
		<b>minisih-putimna</b>	[minisíhputimna]	‘get dirty-FUT22’
	b.	<b>kubalamh-pî</b>	[kubá:lamḡpí:]	‘act like butterfly-AUD’
		<b>minisih-panînah</b>	[minisíhpaní:nah]	‘get dirty-IMPER22NEG’

#### 4.4.7 Stress in canonical nouns

While nouns of the shape [H] are obviously unproblematic, it is more difficult to characterize stress in a bisyllabic canonical ([LL] or [LH]) noun. Recalling the examples in (39) from section 4.2.4, many [LL] nouns actually have two possible realizations, corresponding to trochaic and iambic rhythms. Regarding [LH] nouns (in which the final syllable is [CVC]<sub>σ</sub>) the stress pattern is difficult to discern, and nouns of this shape seem to waver between initial and final stress in different environments, with final stress being perhaps the more common. It appears that the trochaic parse is definitely possible for these forms as well, despite the heaviness of the final syllable. Examples are given in (62):

## (62) Canonical noun stress:

H́	a.	<b>al</b>	[ál]	‘man’
	b.	<b>û</b>	[ú:]	‘house’
	c.	<b>wauh</b>	[wáw]	‘owl’
	d.	<b>kâuh</b>	[ká:w]	‘ash’
LL	e.	<b>awa</b>	[áwa], [awá:]	‘silkgrass’
	f.	<b>abu</b>	?[ábu], [abú:]	‘stingray’
	g.	<b>yapu</b>	?[yápu], [yapú:]	‘crocodile’
	h.	<b>wiya</b>	[wí(y)a], ?[wi(y)á:]	‘paca’
	i.	<b>suru</b>	[súru], [surú:]	‘log’
LH	j.	<b>wahai</b>	?[wáhay], [waháy]	‘M’s brother’
	k.	<b>irik</b>	[írik], [irík]	‘parakeet sp.’
	l.	<b>kasauh</b>	?[kásaw], [kasáw]	‘cashew’
	m.	<b>saring</b>	[sáriŋ], ?[saríŋ]	‘avocado’
	n.	<b>sinak</b>	[sínak], ?[sinák]	‘bean’
	o.	<b>wilih</b>	[wílih], [wilíh]	‘green sea turtle’

Why bare (unsuffixed) nouns and adjectives of the same bisyllabic canonical shape should have such markedly different stress patterns (compare these forms with those in example (50)) could be explained if one assumes that nouns have a prohibition against word-final stress that adjectives do not have. This prohibition can sometimes be overridden (due to factors that are not yet understood), but if it is not, the grammar must resort to a marked trochaic parse of the noun.<sup>12</sup>

In nouns of canonical shape, the construct state is realized as a suffix, and in these cases, there is no alternation; the pattern is uniformly iambic, with stress on the final syllable of the stem, as shown in (63). Note that the affix does not bear any stress.

## (63) Canonical noun stress—construct state:

H́-	a.	<b>al-ka</b>	[álka]	‘man-CNS3’
	b.	<b>û-mana</b>	[ú:mana]	‘house-CNS22’
	c.	<b>wauh-kana</b>	[wáwkana]	‘owl-CNS33’
	d.	<b>kâuh-ni</b>	[ká:wni]	‘ash-CNS12’
LL’-	e.	<b>awa-ki</b>	*[áwaki], [awá:ki]	‘silkgrass-CNS1’
	f.	<b>abu-ma</b>	*[ábuma], [abú:ma]	‘stingray-CNS2’
	g.	<b>yapu-kana</b>	*[yápukana], [yapú:kana]	‘crocodile-CNS3’
	h.	<b>wiya-ka</b>	*[wí(y)aka], [wi(y)á:ka]	‘paca-CNS3’
	i.	<b>suru-kina</b>	*[súrukina], [surú:kina]	‘log-CNS11’
LH’-	j.	<b>wahai-ni</b>	*[wáhayni], [waháyni]	‘M’s brother-CNS12’
	k.	<b>irik-ma</b>	*[írikma], [iríkma]	‘parakeet sp.-CNS2’
	l.	<b>kasauh-mana</b>	*[kásawmana], [kasáwmana]	‘cashew-CNS22’
	m.	<b>saring-ki</b>	*[sáriŋki], [saríŋki]	‘avocado-CNS1’
	n.	<b>sinak-kana</b>	*[sínakkana], [sinákkana]	‘bean-CNS33’
	o.	<b>wilih-ni</b>	*[wílihni], [wilíhni]	‘green sea turtle-CNS12’

<sup>12</sup>Here it is helpful to compare the adjectival and nominal uses of the word **baka**. The morphological structure of this form was discussed in section 4.2.2. As noted in section 4.4.4, as an adjective, **ba-ka** (‘small-ADJ’) is obligatorily parsed as an iamb, receiving final stress and undergoing iambic lengthening: [baká:]. However, in its use as a noun, meaning ‘child’, **baka** behaves exactly as any noun stem of this shape—in its absolute form it oscillates between [báka] and [baká:], while in the construct it is uniformly iambic: [baká:ka]

It is instructive to compare the stress pattern of bisyllabic canonical nouns in (62) with the patterns of the same stems when affixed by construct morphology in (63). While an unaffixed LL or LH stem generally exhibits both an iambic and a trochaic metrical pattern, once the stem bears a suffix, the iambic pattern becomes obligatory. This fact could be explained along the following lines: (a) the iambic parse is preferred, and (b) word-final stress is avoided. In bisyllabic words, the two factors are in direct conflict, and thus the surface patterns oscillate between two different forms. The suffixed forms can satisfy both conditions, because the head of the iambic foot is no longer word-final, and thus these forms have only one possible stress pattern.

#### **4.4.8 Stress in oversized nouns**

Oversized nouns (those which contain extra material after parsing an initial iambic foot) appear to behave in a reasonably regular fashion with respect to stress. The study is hampered by the scarcity of oversized roots that are truly monomorphemic, as the morphological structure of the word is sometimes relevant (see section 4.4.11). The examples in (64) may not all be morphologically simple, but the pattern that emerges is nonetheless suggestive:

## (64) Stress in oversized nouns:

a.	HL	sûlu	[sú:lu]	‘dog’
		kahma	[káhma]	‘iguana’
		pâpta	[pá:pta]	‘palm sp.’
b.	HH	nâwalh	[ná:wa]	‘demon’
		aitak	[áytak]	‘paper’
		âsbungh	[á:sbuŋ]	‘grasshopper’
c.	LLL	kiriti	[kirí:ti]	‘fish sp.’
		wamalu	[wamá:lu]	‘crested guan’
d.	L LH	alakumh	[alá:kum]	‘duck’
		kululuk	[kulú:luk]	‘lineated woodpecker’
e.	L HL	kisauri	[kisáwri]	‘fitweed’
		arahti	[aráhti]	‘crab’
		warauhwa	[waráwya]	‘yellow-naped parrot’
f.	HLL	pundana	[púndana]	‘wild ginger’
		iktiki	[íktiki]	‘great kiskadee’
		kuhkali	[kúhkali]	‘mullet’
g.	L HH	lamainah	[lamáy nah]	‘tree sp.’
		yamahtak	[yamáhtak]	‘exertion, effort’
h.	H LH	ingkinih	[íŋkinih]	‘banana’
		âkusah	[á:kusah]	‘needle’
		ungkiwai	[úŋkiway]	‘little tinamou’
		rustubuk	[rústubuk]	‘fly sp.’
i.	H HL	mâsahti	[má:sahti]	‘pineapple’
j.	H HH	wâkumbaih	[wá:kumbay]	‘mythical being’
		âwaktah	[á:waktah]	‘boat-billed heron’
k.	H HH	taslâwan	[taslá:w an]	‘needlefish’
		pisbâluk	[pisbá:luk]	‘ani’
l.	L LLL	ihibili	[ihí:bili]	‘ginger’
m.	L L LH	kalamatah	[kalá:matah]	‘anise piper’
		marakisah	[mará:kisah]	‘fly’
		kataramah	[katá:ramah]	‘chicken’
n.	L L HL	tiwiliski	[tiwilíski]	‘sandpiper’
o.	L H LL	tiriskima	[tirískima]	‘tree sp.’
p.	H L HL	sîkakaira	[sí:kakàyra]	‘sweet basil’
q.	H L LH	wangkaramah	[wàŋkará:mah]	‘great tinamou’
		kâsiramah	[ká:sirá:mah]	‘lizard sp.’

The core of the generalization appears to be to iteratively parse the word into iambic feet, *ignoring the final syllable*. This yields two stresses in long words like **sîkakaira** (64p), **wangkaramah**, and **kâsiramah** (64q). Note that in these cases, the data are idealized slightly, since to my ear, long-vowel stress is markedly more prominent than strong stress on other heavy syllables. I have used a grave accent in forms like [sí:kakàyra] to indicate this asymmetry, but for the purposes of identifying the core stress generalization I consider both stresses in the word to be equal. The latter two words (64q) are in fact the only forms in the language which appear to show iambic lengthening beyond the initial foot. Unfortunately, both contain the sequence **-ramah** at the same point in the metrical parse, making it hard

to eliminate the possibility that this is simply a morpheme with an underlying long vowel (**râmah** /ra:mah/). However, the sequence occurs in **kataramah** [katá:ramah] with a short vowel, suggesting that iambic lengthening has indeed taken place in the forms in (64q).

Forms like **ingkinih** [íŋkinih] in (64h) illustrate that the final syllable is ignored for purposes of metrical parsing, since otherwise, the stress pattern of this word would be expected to be [íŋkiníh]. A kind of stress clash effect can be seen in the examples in (64i–k). In these cases (ignoring the final syllable), the adjacent heavy syllables at the beginning of the word should each yield a stressed iambic foot. However, it appears that in the HH configuration one of the stresses is deleted. The available examples do not show any directionality in resolution of this clash, since in these cases it is the stronger long-vowel stress that wins out (cf. [á:waktah] vs. [taslá:wah]). Unfortunately I know of no monomorphemic HH-initial forms in which neither or both the initial syllables have long vowels.

The final quirk of the stress pattern is illustrated by the form **tiwiliski** [tiwiliski] (64n). Here a ‘double upbeat’ results as two initial light syllables are passed over in favor of placing stress on the third syllable, which is heavy and (crucially) non-final (the same does not happen in three-syllable LLH words such as **alakuph** (64d)). It is unclear what the actual foot structure of a form like **tiwiliski** is, and whether it represents a parsing strategy or a stress clash resolution. If the latter is the case, and if there was an initial footing of [LL][H]L, then this shows that the language forgoes iambic lengthening when resolving these configurations as well.

In summary, the oversized nouns in (64) present a stress pattern that is basically iambic, with evidence (from three forms only) that the parsing is iterative throughout the stem. Stress clashes are resolved, with long vowels taking precedence over stressed closed syllables. Word-final syllables remain unstressed.

#### 4.4.9 Stress and the construct state

Generally, in oversized nouns the construct state morphology does not interact with the computation of the metrical properties of a word. If the construct is infixal, then the regular base for this infixation (the initial iamb), conspires to place the construct morphology immediately after the first stressed syllable. As for stresses beyond the initial foot, the construct morphology itself does not receive stress, and does not cause shifts in the stresses of the material which follows it:



(65)	a.	<b>sûlu</b>	[sú:lu]	‘dog’
		<b>sû-ma-lu</b>	[sú:malu]	‘dog-CNS2’
		<b>sû-kina-lu</b>	[sú:kinalu]	‘dog-CNS11’
	b.	<b>aitak</b>	[áytak]	‘paper’
		<b>ai-ki-tak</b>	[áykitak]	‘paper-CNS1’
		<b>ai-mana-tak</b>	[áymanatak]	‘paper-CNS22’
	c.	<b>alakumh</b>	[alá:kum̩]	‘Muscovy duck’
		<b>ala-ka-kumh</b>	[alá:kakum̩]	‘Muscovy duck-CNS3’
		<b>alakumh-ka</b>	[alá:kum̩ka]	‘Muscovy duck-CNS3’
	d.	<b>warauhwa</b>	[waráyɥwa]	‘parrot sp.’
		<b>warauh-kana-wa</b>	[waráyɥkanawa]	‘parrot sp.-CNS33’
		<b>warauhwa-kana</b>	[waráyɥwakana]	‘parrot sp.-CNS33’
	e.	<b>kâsiramah</b>	[ká:sirá:mah]	‘lizard sp.’
		<b>kâ-ki-siramah</b>	[ká:kisirá:mah]	‘lizard sp.-CNS1’
		<b>kâ-kina-siramah</b>	[ká:kinasirá:mah]	‘lizard sp.-CNS11’

Inflected words like **warauh-kana-wa** and **warauhwa-kana** show that stress does not itself iterate into the construct morphology. If it did, we would expect an additional stress and iambic lengthening of the fourth syllable: \*[waráyɥkaná:wa], \*[waráyɥwaná:ka]. Moreover, in the construct forms of **kâsiramah** (65e), the insertion of both one- and two-syllable infixes has no effect on the stress and lengthening of the following portion of the word [-sirá:mah]. Thus, it appears that even when the construct is realized through infixation, it is as if the infixation takes place at a point in the derivation *after* the metrical structure of the word has been determined.

Another interesting way in which the construct morphology fails to interact with the stress and vowel-lengthening generalization can be seen by comparing the suffixed construct form **alakumh-ka** (65c) with **tiwiliski** (64o). Although, with regard to syllable weight, both words have the same contour, the inflected form **alakumh-ka** does not have the double upbeat metrical pattern of **tiwiliski** (compare [tiwilíski] vs. [alákum̩ka], not \*[alákúm̩ka]). It therefore appears the suffixation of a construct morpheme does not in this case rescue the stem-final syllable **-kumh** from its word-final status with respect to metrical parsing.

There are interesting exceptions to the inertness of the construct state morphology in the realm of stress. First, as illustrated by example (63) in section 4.4.7, the addition of a construct suffix *does* resolve the iambic/trochaic uncertainty in these forms, in favor of the iambic parse. There is a related effect in oversized nouns, specifically in some of the same reduplicated forms that resist the construct infixation (see examples in (46a) in section 4.3.2).

(66)	a.	<b>kililih</b>	[kilí:lih]	‘cicada’
		<b>kililih-ka</b>	[kililíhka], *[kilí:lihka]	‘cicada-CNS3’
		<b>kililih-kana</b>	[kililíhkana], *[kilí:lihkana]	‘cicada-CNS33’
	b.	<b>pululuh</b>	[pulú:luh]	‘fish sp.’
		<b>pululuh-ka</b>	[pululúhka], *[pulú:luhka]	‘fish sp.-CNS3’
		<b>pululuh-kana</b>	[pululúhkana], *[pulú:luhkana]	‘fish sp.-CNS33’

These reduplicated examples can be seen as related to those in (62–63) by observing that in each case there is a strong motivation to stress the final syllable of the *stem*, but not to stress the final syllable of the *word*. The construct state nouns in (63) bear uniform stem-final (but not word-final) stress, in contrast to their absolute counterparts in (62), because

the construct suffix renders the stem-final syllable non-word-final, allowing these words to reconcile iambic parsing with the prohibition against word-final stress. In the reduplicated forms in (66), it is not the desire for strictly iambic parsing that motivates stem-final stress, but rather the tendency to treat the word analogously to a reduplicated free adjective stem like **si-ri-rih** ([siririh] ‘fast-DISTRIB’), which has final stress (in adjectives the reduplicated syllable *never* receives stress). In the unsuffixed absolute form, these reduplicated nouns are unable to mimic their adjectival counterparts because of the constraint against word-final stress in nouns (again, adjectives do not obey any such condition), and thus **kililih** (‘cicada’) surfaces as [kilí:lih]. However, once a suffix is present, the stem-final syllable is no longer word-final and no conflict arises; thus **kililih-ka** (‘cicada-CNS3’) surfaces as [kililíhka], exactly parallel to a bound distributive adjective of the same shape such as **si-ri-rih-ka** (‘fast-ADJ’ [siriríhka]), and, incidentally also in line with the ‘double upbeat’ contour observed in **tiwiliski** above. Thus there is an important three-way distinction to be made between the roots **alakumh**, **kililih**, and **tiwiliski**:

- (67) a. **Ordinary LLH root**  
 Both infixation and suffixation possible, no stress shift in construct: **alakumh**: [alá:kum̩], [alá:kakum̩], [alá:kum̩ka].
- b. **Reduplicated LLH root**  
 Only suffixation possible, construct induces rightward stress shift: **kililih**: [kilí:lih], \*[kilí:kalih], [kililíhka].
- c. **Ordinary LLHL root**  
 Only suffixation possible,<sup>13</sup> double-upbeat stress in absolute, no stress shift in construct: **tiwiliski**: [tiwilíski], \*[tiwí:kaliski], [tiwilískika].

The generalization is rather complex, but can be stated as follows: In LLH nouns of any morphological structure, stress is obligatorily iambic, with lengthening of the stressed vowel ([alá:kum̩], [kilí:lih]).<sup>14</sup> In LL<sub>1</sub>HL<sub>2</sub> nouns, stress is of the double-upbeat pattern if and only if L<sub>1</sub> is an apparent CV-reduplication of the following syllable ([kililíhka]), or L<sub>2</sub> is part of the root (i.e. not a suffix, as in [tiwilíski]). Otherwise, stress is iambic, and lengthening occurs ([alá:kum̩ka]).<sup>15</sup>

The second case of exceptional interaction between the construct morphology and stress occurs in those forms mentioned in section 4.3.2 in which the base of the construct infixation is of the subminimal CV- shape. In these words, as shown in (68), the construct infix may actually receive the strong stress, and, moreover, the vowel of this stressed syllable undergoes iambic lengthening. In other words, it is as if these words are metrically reparsed from scratch, with no heed of the morphological structure.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>13</sup>**tiwiliski** is one of those nouns for which infixation is consistently rejected in favor of suffixation in the construct. Unfortunately, as we have not yet catalogued any other roots of this shape, it is impossible to tell whether there is any deep generalization behind this fact.

<sup>14</sup>This generalization is strong enough to hold even when the stressed (and lengthened) syllable is the construct infix itself, as in the irregular form **ta-ka-pas** ([taká:pas] ‘mouth-CNS3’) (see example (68) below).

<sup>15</sup>Certain relational nouns (section 6.1.3.2) exhibit the LLHL shape in their ‘split’ construct forms: **ana-ka-t-na** ([aná:katna] ‘beneath-CNS33’). This form does not meet either of the conditions of the generalization for double-upbeat stress, and so is stressed iambically.

<sup>16</sup>This may be too strong a statement, since in (68d), the form **da-ka-t-suru** does retain its compound stress pattern—as a compound word, both roots are stressed independently in this case (see section 4.4.11).

(68)	a.	<b>ta-ka-pas</b>	[taká:pas]	‘mouth-CNS3’
		<b>ti-kina-pas</b>	[tikí:napas]	‘mouth-CNS11’
	b.	<b>ta-ka-t</b>	[tákat], ?[takát]	‘top-CNS3’
		<b>ti-ki-t-na</b>	[tikítna]	‘top-CNS11’
	c.	<b>ta-ka-ng</b>	[tákaŋ], ?[takáŋ]	‘vomit-CNS3’
		<b>ti-ki-ng-na</b>	[tikíŋna]	‘vomit-CNS11’
	d.	<b>da-ka-t-suru</b>	[dakátsurú:]	‘throat-CNS3’
		<b>di-ki-t-na-suru</b>	[dikítnasurú:]	‘throat-CNS11’
	e.	<b>da-ka lah-</b>	[dáka lám-], [daká: lám-]	‘frighten-CNS3’
		<b>di-kina lah-</b>	[dikí:na lám-]	‘frighten-CNS11’
	f.	<b>ma-ka-lnak</b>	[makálnak]	‘payment-CNS3’
		<b>mi-ki-lnak-na</b>	[mikálnakna]	‘payment-CNS11’

#### 4.4.10 ‘Pre-accenting’ enclitics

The enclitic particle **sa** (‘NEG’) serves to negate phrasal constituents, and is not to be confused with the **-sa** of the negative verbal inflection paradigms (although the two are certainly related). This enclitic optionally causes strong stress (and vowel-lengthening in an open syllable) on the syllable which precedes it:

(69)	a.	<b>yam-ka sa</b>	[yámká:sa]	‘not good (good-ADJ NEG)’
	b.	<b>sû-ki-lu sa</b>	[sú:kilú:sa]	‘not my dog (dog-CNS1 NEG)’
	c.	<b>â-wanama sa</b>	[á:wanamá:sa]	‘you shouldn’t enter (enter-INF2 NEG)’

This prestressing (and lengthening) is apparently never obligatory, and for at least one speaker there seem to be cases in which it is not permitted at all, such as when directly following a negative finite verb form:<sup>17</sup>

(70)	a.	<b>yul-dasa sa</b>	([yúldasasa], *[yúldasá:sa])	‘it’s not that they don’t speak (speak-NEG33 NEG)’
	b.	<b>bung-pasing sa</b>	([búŋpasíŋsa], *[búŋpasíŋsa])	‘it’s not that I haven’t gone out (exit-NEG33 NEG)’

Whatever the reason that **sa** can not trigger prestressing in the environment in (70), it is fascinating to note that the exact *opposite* seems to apply to the other preaccenting enclitic **dah** (‘still, yet’). While **dah** has roughly the same distribution as **sa**, it appears to cause prestressing (and lengthening) *only* when following a negative finite verb form:<sup>18</sup>

---

As the roots in this stem are nouns, this word has an alternate stress pattern in which each root is trochaically stressed: [dákatsúru]. It may be that other combinations (one root trochaic, one root iambic) are also possible, but I have no reliable data on this.

<sup>17</sup>More research is needed here, because I have not thoroughly checked **sa** for prestressing in all environments, nor do I know for sure whether **sa** causes prestressing with a *positive* finite verb form (such cases are rare due to their semantics). Note that the infinitive forms are actually nominal in their morphological form, the infinitive itself being a kind of construct state.

<sup>18</sup>I do not have information on whether **dah** causes prestressing on *all* finite negative verb forms. In particular, it seems that the pluralizer **-na**, which occurs finally in some finite verbal forms, never undergoes prestressing: **yul-tasingna dah** (‘we excl. haven’t spoken yet’ [yúltasiŋnadah], \*[yúltasiŋná:dah]).

- (71) a. **yul-dasa dah** ([yúldasadah], [yúldasá:dah])  
 ‘they haven’t spoken yet (speak-NEG33 yet)’  
 b. **bung-pasing dah** ([búŋpasiŋdah], [búŋpasíŋdah])  
 ‘I haven’t gone out yet (exit-NEG33 yet)’

Much more study is needed in this area of the grammar. In particular, it may be that the ‘pre-accenting’ nature of these enclitics is actually a matter of phrasal phonology, intimately tied to the syntactic function of these particles.

#### 4.4.11 Stress in compounds

Stress in compound words (which are generally nouns), is not well understood at present. In general, the stress pattern of a compound word appears to be computed independently inside each root of the word, but the data have not been sufficiently studied yet to present the phenomenon in detail.

(72)	HH	N	<b>ukmik</b>	[úkmi:k]	‘armadillo’
		N+V	<b>bas-dak</b>	[básdak]	‘barber (lit. hair-cut)’
	HLH	N+A	<b>bas-dip</b>	[básdíp]	‘straight-haired (lit. hair-straight)’
		N	<b>ingkinih</b>	[íŋkinih]	‘banana’
	LHH	N+A	<b>bas-sirih</b>	[bássiríh]	‘falcon (lit. hair-fast)’
		N+N	<b>was-sirau</b>	[wássiráw]	‘evil mermaid (lit. water-maiden)’
	LHLH	N	<b>lamainah</b>	[lamáynah]	‘tree sp.’
		N+A	<b>asang-dut</b>	[asáŋdút]	‘hell (lit. country-evil)’
	LLLL	N	<b>ihibili</b>	[ihíbili]	‘ginger’
		N+V	<b>baka-muru</b>	[baká:muru]	‘pregnant (lit. child-haul)’
	LLLH	N+A	<b>tapa-dasi</b>	[tapá:dasí:]	‘stubborn (lit. ear-hard)’
		N	<b>kataramah</b>	[katáramah]	‘chicken’
	LHLH	N+A	<b>udu-wirus</b>	[udú:wirús]	‘plant sp. (lit. navel-closed)’
		N+A	<b>bilam-titis</b>	[bílamtitís]	‘sardine (lit. fish-tiny)’
	HHH	N	<b>wákumbaih</b>	[wá:kumbaŷ]	‘mythical being’
		N+N+N	<b>was-mak-pah</b>	[wásmákpáh]	‘swamp (lit. mud-place)’

As the examples in (72) show, N+A and N+N compounds are stressed on each individual root, while in N+V compounds, it is apparently only the initial root of the pair which receives strong stress.

## Chapter 5

# Overview of Ulwa grammar

This chapter provides a very brief overview of some important aspects of Ulwa grammar, in an attempt to situate the language within the broader context of linguistic typology. The material in this chapter, while not the central object of study in this thesis, is nevertheless crucial to understanding the examples and glosses used in the subsequent chapters and in the dictionary itself (see appendix B).

### 5.1 Word order and directionality of syntactic relations

#### 5.1.1 Head finality

Ulwa is a ‘head-final’ language. The verb appears at the end of its clause, and is in turn followed by any supplementary subject agreement morphology and then by any complementizers or sentence-level particles. This is illustrated in example (73). Here, the verb **bakan-tidam** (‘buy-PST2’) follows its object **kuring-ma** (‘canoe-CNS2’), and the question-marking complementizer **pih** (Q) follows the entire clause which is to be marked interrogative.

- (73) **Kuring-ma bakan-tidam pih?**  
canoe-CNS2 sell-PST2 Q  
‘Did you sell your canoe?’

Moreover, all adpositions and case markers must follow the noun phrase to which they apply (that is, they are **postpositions**):<sup>1</sup>

- (74) [ **Karawala kaupak** ] [ **Kâuhmak kau** ] [ **yaka tâ-ka**  
Karawala EL Sandy Bay ALL DEM.DIST path-CNS3  
**manah** ] **wât-dam pih?**  
PERL walk-PERF2 Q  
‘Have you walked along that path from Karawala to Sandy Bay?’

Finally, the head-final nature of Ulwa syntactic relations emerges inside the noun phrase itself, as an article or determiner must follow then noun to which it applies:

---

<sup>1</sup>Not surprisingly from a cross-linguistic standpoint, the two categories are not clearly distinct in Ulwa. For instance, **kau** is a morpheme whose function ranges from that of a locative postposition to a simple accusative or dative case marker.

- (75) a. **yal ya**  
 woman D  
 ‘the woman’
- b. **bil as**  
 snake SING  
 ‘a snake’

Refer to chapter 6 for in-depth discussion of noun-phrase internal syntax.

### 5.1.2 Clausal word order

The basic word order in an Ulwa clause appears to be SOV (SUBJ OBJ VERB), as illustrated in the examples in (76):

- (76) a. **Wirah-ma wiya wat-da.**  
 F’s brother-CNS2 paca catch-PST3  
 ‘Your brother caught a paca.’
- b. **Yang kuh pan-ka buk-payang.**  
 PRN1 firewood stick-CNS3 split-PRES1  
 ‘I am splitting a stick of firewood.’

However, OSV (OBJ SUBJ VERB) word order is also quite common, and occurs in many ordinary sentences such as those in (77).

- (77) a. **Aka ya muih almuk balna ya katka wal-dai.**  
 tobacco D person old male PLUR D more seek, want-PRES33  
 ‘Old men prefer tobacco.’
- b. **Âka yalau-ka pan-ka ya mâmah-ki lau-tang.**  
 DEM.PROX mango-CNS3 tree-CNS3 D mother-CNS1 plant-PERF3  
 ‘This mango tree was planted by my mother.’

This stylistic interchange of arguments is governed by factors that are not well understood, although it does appear that a phonologically ‘heavy’ object is more likely to be fronted (i.e. moved to the left of the subject). Focusing of a noun phrase also causes it to be fronted.

Very large noun phrases, sentential complements, and adverbial expressions are often postposed:

- (78) **Yang kang lâ-wayang [ ai bung-pai pan ].**  
 PRN1 know-PRES1 what happen-PRES3 Q  
 ‘I know [what is happening].’

A postposed expression follows not only the verb, but also any complementizer or other sentence-final particle:

- (79) **Pulu ya dî suyu pal-ka ka [ muih luh kau ].**  
 flower D thing pretty very-ADJ CKA person all to  
 ‘Flowers are beautiful [to everyone].’

## 5.2 Person and number

Ulwa grammar makes a consistent distinction between first, second, and third person arguments in both singular and plural. In addition, the first person plural is further subdivided into inclusive (speaker and hearer) and exclusive (speaker and others but not hearer). These categories are represented numerically in the glosses herein according to the table in (80):

(80) **Ulwa person and number glossing:**

1	1st person, singular
2	2nd person, singular
3	3rd person, singular
11	1st person, plural, exclusive
12 <sup>2</sup>	1st person, plural, inclusive
22	2nd person, plural
33	3rd person, plural

## 5.3 Case marking

### 5.3.1 Invisible case: nominative and genitive

Nominative and genitive noun phrases are not overtly case-marked in Ulwa. Arguments fulfilling these grammatical roles are instead signalled by way of agreement morphology marked on the ‘head’ of their constituent. For nominative case, the locus of agreement is the inflectional morphology on the verb of the containing clause (see section 7.1), or, in clauses where there is no suitable agreement-bearing verb, such agreement is marked by way of the clausal agreement morphology system discussed in section 8.2. An example of the former type is shown in (81a), and the latter type in (81b):

- (81) a. **Dîmuih âka âyaupak bung-pida?**  
snake DPROX where from exit-PST3  
‘Where did this snake come from?’
- b. **Yang dau lau yang dai.**  
PRN1 useless sitting.STAT AGR1 AUX.PST  
‘I was just sitting doing nothing.’

In each example, the subject noun phrase (in the first case the full noun phrase **dîmuih âka** ‘this snake’, and in the second, the personal pronoun **yang** ‘I’) appears in an unmarked form, its grammatical case being assigned invisibly through concordance with the agreement morphology.

The genitive case plays an extremely important role in Ulwa syntax. The most straightforward application of the genitive is to mediate the **possessor** relation, as shown in example (82):

---

<sup>2</sup>At times, speakers appear to recognize yet a finer distinction among the 1st person inclusive plural: **mining** (‘you and I’) and **mining(na) balna** (‘you and I and others’). The former is in effect a first-person dual inclusive, while the latter might be glossed ‘123’.

- (82) a. **yangna û-kina**  
 PRN11 house-CNS11  
 ‘our (excl.) house’
- b. **muih wâk buk-ka-sirih**  
 person other chainsaw-CNS3  
 ‘someone else’s chainsaw’

In these examples, it is not the possessor noun phrase itself (**yangna** ‘we excl.’ and **muih wâk** ‘someone else’) that is marked, but rather the the *possessed* noun carries inflectional morphology known as the **construct state** affix, which is discussed in detail in sections 4.3.2 and 6.1. It is the construct state morphology alone that makes explicit (via person and number agreement) the genitive case-marking relation between the head noun and its argument.

### 5.3.2 Overt case

#### 5.3.2.1 The dative

The dative case relation in Ulwa is obligatorily expressed by placing the argument noun phrase in a constituent headed by the versatile postposition **kau** in its various forms:<sup>3</sup>

- (83) a. **Wai kau â-taram?**  
 who DAT give-IRR2  
 ‘Who will you give it to?’
- b. **Lâp ya mining kau yak bakan-duti at-dai.**  
 lumber D PRN12 DAT OBJ12 sell-FUT33 say-PRES33  
 ‘They say they’ll sell us the lumber.’

Notice that in (83b), despite the presence of the overt dative marked expression **mining kau** (‘to us incl.’), the object marker **yak** (‘OBJ12’) must still be present. In fact, as will be discussed in section 5.4, the noun phrase (along with its case marker) may be freely dropped in sentences like these, but the preverbal object marker remains obligatory.

#### 5.3.2.2 The accusative

The accusative case is much more difficult to pin down than the dative. In some examples, especially those in which there is an overt object marker such as **mâ** (‘OBJ2’) in (84), the postposition **kau** can be optionally used to mark this case relation:

- (84) **Yang man (kau) mâ bau-tuting.**  
 PRN1 PRN2 ACC OBJ2 punch-FUT1  
 ‘I am going to punch you.’

---

<sup>3</sup>This postposition fuses with a preceding definite determiner to yield the forms **yau**, **yakau** (**ya** + **kau** ‘D + DAT’) and **âkau** (‘DPROX + DAT’). Among its many other uses are the expression of locative, allative, and accusative (see section 5.3.2.2) cases, and as a subordinating conjunction meaning ‘when, while’.



In similar sentences where the object is a third-person noun phrase (for which there is no overt object proclitic), **kau** is again optional, but the sentence is degraded severely if no postnominal element is present:

- (85) **Yang wirah-ma \*(kau/ya/âka) bau-tuting.**  
 PRN1 F's brother-CNS2 ACC/D/DPROX punch-FUT1  
 'I am going to punch your brother.'

Finally, there are instances in which no case marking is allowed:

- (86) **Yang sûpa (\*kau) kas-i lau yang.**  
 PRN1 pijibay ACC eat-PROX sitting.STAT AGR1  
 'I am (sitting) eating pijibay.'

A full investigation the nature of case marking and argument relations in Ulwa is, regrettably, beyond the scope of this thesis.

## 5.4 Null arguments and 'pro-drop'

An Ulwa pronoun need not be overtly expressed if it functions as a direct argument of a verb or noun, or is the subject of a clause bearing clausal agreement. For verbs, the direct arguments are nominative, accusative and dative:

- (87) a. **(Alas) (alas kau) kas-da.**  
 PRN3 PRN3 ACC bite-PST3  
 'He/she/it bit him/her/it.'
- b. **(Yang) (alas kau) â-tikda.**  
 PRN1 PRN3 DAT give-PST1  
 'I gave it to him/her.'

Non-third-person objects are obligatorily signalled by a preverbal agreement particle (glossed OBJ), while the argument pronouns themselves need not be (but may be) specified overtly. OBJ may be realized as an independent (possibly proclitic) form (88a) or as a prefix fused with certain /a/-initial verb stems (88b):<sup>4</sup>

- (88) a. **(Alas) (yang kau) yâ kas-da.**  
 PRN3 PRN1 ACC OBJ1 bite-PST3  
 'He/she/it bit me.'
- b. **(Yang) (man kau) m-â-taring.**  
 PRN1 PRN2 DAT OBJ2-give-IRR1  
 'I'll gave it to you.'

---

<sup>4</sup>In ditransitive verbs, where there is both a dative and an accusative argument, the OBJ proclitic agrees with the dative. It is apparently not possible to directly translate a sentence such as 'He sold me to you' into Ulwa without changing the direct (accusative) object into the third person, e.g. **Alas yang muih-ki mâ bakan-tida** ('He sold *my body* to you'). Incidentally, in this case the accusative argument **yang muih-ki** ('my body') cannot take the case marker **kau**.

The genitive argument of a construct state noun patterns like the verbal direct arguments, in that it need not be overtly expressed. In such cases, the reading is as if a personal pronoun were inserted bearing the person and number features expressed by the construct inflection on the head noun:

- (89) a. **(alas balna) pâpangh-kana**  
 PRN3 PLUR father-CNS33  
 ‘their father’
- b. **(mining) asang-ni**  
 PRN12 town-CNS12  
 ‘our (incl.) town’

## 5.5 Gloss codes used

The gloss codes that are used throughout this thesis and in the dictionary in appendix B are listed in tables 5.1 through 5.4:

Table 5.1: Gloss codes: parts of speech

A	adjective
ADV	adverbial
AGR	sentence agreement
AUX	auxiliary (tense marker)
COMP	complementizer
D	(definite) determiner
DEM	demonstrative
IDEOPHONE	ideophone
INTERJ	interjection
N	noun
NAME	proper name
NUM	numeral
P	postposition
PRN	pronoun
V	verb

Table 5.2: Gloss codes: cases

ACC	accusative
ALL	allative (towards)
COM	comitative (with)
DAT	dative
EL	elative (from)
GEN	genitive
INST	instrumental
LOC	locative
NOM	nominative
PERL	perlative (along, via, through)

Table 5.3: Gloss codes: grammatical features

ADJ	adjectival (suffix)
AGNT	agentive (derived noun)
ALL	allative (case)
ATTEMPT	attemptive (verb participle)
AUD	auditive (verb participle)
CNS	construct state
COMPAR	comparative
DIST	distal
DISTRIB	distributive
FUT	future (verb tense)
IMPER	imperative
INCH	inchoative
INF	inflected infinitive
INFIN	bare infinitive
INTENT	intensive (verb participle)
IRR	irrealis (verb tense)
IRREV	irreverent
NEG	negation
OBV	obviative
PAUC	paucal
PERF	perfect (verb tense)
PLUR	plural
POS	positive
POT	potentive (verb participle)
PRES	present (verb tense)
PROX	proximate (determiner, verb)
PST	past (verb tense)
SING	singular
STAT	stative
TAG	tag (sentence particle)
THM	thematic suffix

Table 5.4: Gloss codes: miscellaneous

AE	adjectival expression
AFFECT	affect particle
CKA	default complementizer ( <b>ka</b> )
CMOD	construct modifier
CMODCOMP	compound construct modifier
CONDIT	conditional subordinator
COUNTERFACT	counterfactive subordinator
DPROX	proximate determiner
MOD	modifier
NA	deadjectival noun
NE	nominal expression
NR	relational noun
NV	deverbal noun
OBJ	object agr. (proclitic)
PE	postpositional expression
PRSNTL	presentational
PRT	particle
PV	preverb
Q	interrogative complementizer
QADV	interrogative adverb
QE	interrogative expression
QUOTE	quote marker
QV	interrogative verb
REFL	reflexive/reciprocal proclitic
STRONG	morphologically free
SUBJ	subject agr. (proclitic)
TOPIC	topicalizer
VCOP	copular verb
VD	ditransitive verb
VE	verbal expression
VI	intransitive verb
VR	reflexive/reciprocal verb
VT	transitive verb
VX	verb of unknown adicity

# Chapter 6

## The noun

### 6.1 The construct state

Ulwa nouns participate in a morphological alternation which is often characterized informally as a distinction between two ‘states’, the bare **absolute** state and the affixed **construct** state.<sup>1</sup> Actually, the **construct** state is a cover term for an entire paradigm of **genitive** agreement inflection, and in this way, nouns in Ulwa are similar to their verbal counterparts in marking agreement with their ‘subject’. In the case of nouns, this subject most commonly plays the role of the **possessor** of the inflected noun. The syntactic and semantic nuances of the construct are examined in section 6.1.3. First, sections 6.1.1 and 6.1.2 outline the morphological properties of this inflectional paradigm.

#### 6.1.1 Morphological features of the construct state

The forms of the construct are given in (90). While it is clear that the construct is composed of separate person and number (i.e. **-na-** is the pluralizer) marking components, for the sake of brevity it is treated as monolithic in the glosses. Hence, we gloss **-kina-** as CNS11, rather than CNS1.PLUR.<sup>2</sup>

(90)	CNS1	<b>-ki-</b>	CNS11	<b>-ki-na-</b>
	CNS2	<b>-ma-</b>	CNS22	<b>-ma-na-</b>
	CNS3	<b>-ka-</b>	CNS33	<b>-ka-na-</b>
	CNS12	<b>-ni-</b>		

Each of the affixes in (90) may be realized either as an infix or suffix. While the option of suffixation is generally available for most words, the more interesting pattern is that in which the construct morphology affixes to the initial iambic foot of the word, becoming an infix in stems of sufficient length, as shown in (91). The reader is referred to section 4.3.2 for more discussion of the rules for the locus of infixation, and for additional examples.

---

<sup>1</sup>The term ‘construct’ is used for the parallel phenomenon in Miskitu, having been borrowed from classical Semitic grammatical terminology due to some syntactic similarities between Miskitu and Hebrew.

<sup>2</sup>For an understanding of the person and number system of Ulwa, refer to section 5.2.

(91)	a.	<b>mû-<u>ki</u></b>	/mu:ki/	‘grandchild-CNS1’
	b.	<b>wah-<u>kana</u></b>	/wahkana/	‘vine, rope-CNS33’
	c.	<b>tâu-<u>ni</u></b>	/ta:wni/	‘coyol palm-CNS12’
	d.	<b>wai-<u>ma</u>-ku</b>	/waymaku/	‘moon-CNS2’
	e.	<b>kung-<u>ka</u>-mak</b>	/kuŋkamak/	‘lip-CNS3’
	f.	<b>tâ-<u>kina</u>-was</b>	/ta:kinawas/	‘milk-CNS11’
	g.	<b>laba-<u>ka</u></b>	/labaka/	‘side-CNS3’
	h.	<b>udu-<u>mana</u></b>	/udumana/	‘navel-CNS22’
	i.	<b>siwa-<u>ni</u>-nak</b>	/siwaninak/	‘vein, tendon, root-CNS12’
	j.	<b>tuti-<u>kina</u>-was</b>	/tutikinawas/	‘saliva-CNS11’
	k.	<b>kara-<u>mana</u>-bu</b>	/karamanabu/	‘nance-CNS22’
	l.	<b>sinak-<u>ka</u></b>	/sinakka/	‘bean-CNS3’
	m.	<b>baril-<u>ni</u></b>	/barilni/	‘shin-CNS12’
	n.	<b>aduk-<u>kana</u></b>	/adukkana/	‘grapefruit-CNS33’
	o.	<b>luhus-<u>ni</u>-mak</b>	/luhusnimak/	‘soap-CNS12’
	p.	<b>kayas-<u>ki</u>-ni</b>	/kayaskini/	‘crab sp.-CNS1’
	q.	<b>itik-<u>mana</u>-muk</b>	/itikmanamuk/	‘termite sp.-CNS22’

In the accompanying dictionary (appendix B), each noun entry contains information on how its construct is formed, by way of the ‘morphological key’ of the entry, as explained in section A.4.

### 6.1.2 Exceptional construct forms

While section 4.3.2 identified many exceptions to the generalization predicting *where* the construct state affix might occur, there are also a few exceptions to the spelled-out form of the affix itself. These are body-part words which are by definition inalienably possessed, and so have no real absolute form. In the first word, **asung** (‘liver’), the CNS3 form appears to be completely unmarked (paradigm shown in (92)). The CNS1 form **asing** is distinguished only by changing the second vowel to /i/, and the CNS12 form by the addition of **-ni** to the latter form.<sup>3</sup> Aside from these irregularities, the second person forms are as expected, and the plural versions of CNS1, CNS3 involve regular suffixation of the **-na** pluralizer.

#### (92) **asung** (‘liver’):

CNS1	<b>asing</b>	[asíŋ]
CNS2	<b>asungma</b>	[asúŋma]
CNS3	<b>asung</b>	[asúŋ]
CNS12	<b>asingni</b>	[asíŋni]
CNS11	<b>asingna</b>	[asíŋna]
CNS22	<b>asungmana</b>	[asúŋmana]
CNS33	<b>asungna</b>	[asúŋna]

The paradigm of **tun-** (‘head’) is regular except that **-ki-** and **-ka-** have metathesized to **-ik-** and **-ak-**:

<sup>3</sup>Note that no vowel harmony alternation (as discussed section 3.3.2.1) takes place in the initial vowel in these forms: \***ising**(ni).

(93) **tun-** (‘head’):

CNS1	<b>tunik</b>	[túnik], ?[tuník]
CNS2	<b>tunma</b>	[túnma]
CNS3	<b>tunak</b>	[túnak], ?[tunák]
CNS12	<b>tunni</b>	[túnni]
CNS11	<b>tunikna</b>	[tuníkna]
CNS22	<b>tunmana</b>	[túnmana]
CNS33	<b>tunakna</b>	[tunákna]

Finally, there is the mysterious bound form **mak**, (‘eye’), which is at the heart of the free-standing word for ‘eye’ in the language (**mak-da-ka**), and of many other exceptional forms mentioned in chapters 3 and 4. It is unclear exactly what the lexical root of this item is (it could plausibly be any of **m-**, **ma-** or **mak-**).<sup>4</sup> The inflection paradigm shown in (94) is for **mak** as it appears in isolation, as a kind of preverb in the expression **mak dânaka** (‘guard, accompany’);<sup>5</sup> when this form appears in compounds the resulting forms inflect in a similar but not always predictable fashion.<sup>6</sup>

(94) **mak** (‘eye’):

CNS1	<b>mik</b>	[mík]
CNS2	<b>mamak</b>	[mamák]
CNS3	<b>mak</b>	[mák]
CNS12	<b>minik</b>	[miník]
CNS11	<b>mikna</b>	[míkna]
CNS22	<b>mamakna</b>	[mamákna]
CNS33	<b>makna</b>	[mákna]

### 6.1.2.1 Split construct

The ‘split construct’ phenomenon is illustrated in section 4.3.2, primarily in example (45). While the examples described there pertained exclusively to cases of infixation to a ‘sub-minimal’ CV- base, the same pattern appears in all of the ‘spatial’ relational nouns (see section 6.1.3.2) (those ending in **-t**):

---

<sup>4</sup>Although I have claimed in earlier sections that many words contain this root, it could be that the stems **minisih** (‘dirty’) and **makasik** (‘abundant’) (mentioned in section 4.2.3), as well as the relational noun **ma-ka-lnak** are built on yet a different root, as in these cases the root appears to be **ma-**, while in the more prototypical uses of **mak** the final **k** is more evident.

<sup>5</sup>This expression most probably began as **mak-da ânaka** (‘put an eye on, give an eye to’) (and as such is the only evidence we have of an unaffixed form of **mak-da-ka**) but has undergone reanalysis much in the same way that the still viable ‘nominative-genitive’ verbal expression **pah-ka ânaka** (‘feed (lit. put in one’s hole)’) is evolving into **pah kânaka**, with subsequent change in the case of the object from genitive to accusative (see section 7.5 for explication of such verbal expressions).

<sup>6</sup>But for an example of just how badly the inflection of **mak-** can run amok, see the entry for **makauh-naka** in the dictionary (appendix B).



- (95)
- a. **ana-ki-t-na** ‘underside-CNS11’
  - b. **dang-ma-t-na** ‘rear-CNS22’
  - c. **muh-ka-t-na** ‘face, front-CNS33’
  - d. **ti-ki-t-na** ‘top-CNS11’
  - e. **tâ-ma-t-na** ‘front (of moving object)-CNS22’
  - f. **us-ka-t-na** ‘wake, rear (of moving object)-CNS33’
  - g. **yaih-ki-t-na** ‘proximity-CNS11’

In the dictionary, the morphological key (section A.4) of a noun with a split construct, such as **ana-t** (‘underside’), is **ana[t]**.

### 6.1.2.2 Interaction between CNS and ADJ

As discussed in section 8.1.3, there is a process by which adjectivally marked adjective stems undergo construct state affixation; for example **sang-ka** (‘green, alive-ADJ’) has a full set construct nominal forms, including **sang-ka-ka** (‘X’s greenness, life-ADJ.CNS3’), **sang-ma-ka** (‘your greenness, life-ADJ.CNS2’), **sang-ni-ka** (‘our incl. greenness, life-ADJ.CNS12’). From the latter two forms it is evident that the construct morphology is either infixated directly to the (canonical) adjective stem (in compliance with the iambic base of this infixation process as discussed in section 4.3.2), or this morphology is applied before affixation of the ADJ suffix.<sup>7</sup> Regardless of what the derivation of these forms is, there is an interesting interaction between ADJ and certain members of the CNS family, as is demonstrated by listing the entire paradigm for the nominalized adjective **sang-ka-ka**:

- (96) **sang** (‘green, alive’):
- CNS1 **sang-ki-ka, sang-ki-ki**
  - CNS2 **sang-ma-ka**
  - CNS3 **sang-ka-ka, sang-ki-ka**
  - CNS12 **sang-ni-ka, ?sang-ni-ni**
  - CNS11 **sang-kina-ka**
  - CNS22 **sang-mana-ka**
  - CNS33 **sang-kana-ka**

In the CNS1, CNS3, and CNS12 forms, while the expected form is attested (listed as the first of two alternatives in the examples in (96)) there is an alternative, and in fact more widely-used variant in which either the construct or the ADJ suffix is altered. The key item is the CNS3 alternate form **sang-ki-ka**, which is identical to the expected CNS1 form. I believe that this is a recent product of the heavy influence of Miskitu on the language. Miskitu noun stems undergo /a/ → /i/ vowel ablaut stem-finally under construct state suffixation, hence *siksa* (‘banana’) becomes *siksi-ka* (‘banana-CNS3’). But more relevant to the Ulwa examples under discussion are Miskitu ‘double-construct’ adjectives such as *târ-ki-ka* (‘the biggest of (lit. big-CNS3-CNS3)’). These forms are almost directly parallel to the Ulwa nominalized adjectives, and in each case underlying /ka+ka/ surfaces as [kika]. Whether or not the Ulwa alternation results from Miskitu influence, the existence of the **sang-ki-ka** alternate CNS3 form creates pressure on the CNS1 part of the paradigm, because now the

<sup>7</sup>Since it is unclear what, if any, semantic or syntactic features are imparted by the ADJ suffix—after all, many adjectives (marked STRONG in the dictionary in appendix B) do not need it in order to function as such—I no of no way to tease apart the two analyses.

expected CNS1 output is ambiguous with the CNS3 alternate. Therefore, by a sort of chain reaction, the **sang-ki-ki** variant has become the favored realization of the CNS1 inflection in nominalized adjectives.

### 6.1.3 The syntax and semantics of the construct

#### 6.1.3.1 The genitive case-marking relation

If the construct state is viewed as being the morphological manifestation of an abstract relation that holds between two nouns (or rather, between a head noun and a genitive noun phrase), the characterization of the semantics of the construct state becomes a question of the nature of this underlying relationship, which I term here the **genitive** case-marking relation. Syntactically, it must be pointed out that this relationship is a *directional* one. The genitive argument of a construct noun always precedes the noun, as is illustrated in all relevant examples below. Semantically, the most obvious aspect of the genitive relation is that it reflects the concept of **possession**. This encompasses both alienable possession of worldly goods (e.g. my house) and the various forms of inalienable possession, such as kinship (e.g. my sister) and part-whole or body part possession (e.g. my arm):

- (97) a. **yang û-ki**  
 PRN1 house-CNS1  
 ‘my house’
- b. **yang ami-ki**  
 PRN1 sister-CNS1  
 ‘my sister’
- c. **yang ting-ki**  
 PRN1 arm, hand-CNS1  
 ‘my arm/hand’

As the category of noun is not limited to nominal roots, but also encompasses forms derived from adjectives (98a) and verbs (98b), the genitive relation also presides over the attribution of abstract properties and measures (e.g. my height, my intelligence), as well as the identification of a participant in an event (e.g. my thinking):

- (98) a. **yang yûh-ki-ki**  
 PRN1 tall-ADJ.CNS1  
 ‘my height’
- b. **yang pum-ni-ki**  
 PRN1 think-INFIN-CNS1  
 ‘my thinking, my intelligence<sup>8</sup>’

---

<sup>8</sup>As noted in section 7.1.1.2, the inflected infinitive of forms such as **pum-niki** (‘think-INF1’) is actually a construct form of the nominalization (INFIN) of a verbal stem.

### 6.1.3.2 Relational nouns

At the extreme edge of the domain of the lexical category of nouns is the set of relational nouns. These forms do not have denotations in themselves, but exist only to represent a relationship (generally spatial) involving another noun. A relational noun thus has no absolute (non-construct) form. The largest class of relational nouns has a spatial character, and these forms, combined with the overly general locative postposition **kau**, carry much of the functional load that is borne by adpositions in other languages. These are listed in (99), with examples in (100):

(99) **Relational nouns with spatial significance:**

- a. **ana-t** ‘underside’
- b. **dang-t** ‘rear’
- c. **laba** ‘side, flank’
- d. **muh-t** ‘face, front’
- e. **ta-t** ‘top’
- f. **tâ-t** ‘front (of moving object)’
- g. **us-t** ‘wake, rear (of moving object)’
- h. **yaih-t** ‘proximity’

- (100) a. **yang tâ-ki-t kau**  
 PRN1 front-CNS1 LOC  
 ‘in front of me’
- b. **man ta-ma-t kau**  
 PRN2 top-CNS2 LOC  
 ‘above you’
- c. **û ana-ka-t yau**  
 house underside-CNS3 D+LOC  
 ‘beneath the house’
- d. **tûruh balna us-ka-t-na kau**  
 cow PLUR wake-CNS33 LOC  
 ‘behind the cows (lit. in the wake of the cows).’

A spatial relational noun combines with the postposition **kau** as a means of creating a kind of complex postposition. This new expression yields a phrase with all the external syntactic properties of an ordinary postpositional phrase, but internally, it assigns genitive, rather than oblique case to its argument.<sup>9</sup>

There are three other forms which seem to belong in the same category as the relational nouns above, although their meaning is not spatial in nature. These are listed in (101):

(101) **Other relational nouns:**

- a. **tah-mat** ‘for the sake of’
- b. **wam-na** ‘for (to get)’
- c. **ma-lnak** ‘in exchange for’

---

<sup>9</sup>It is possible that the **-t** which is exhibited by all spatial relational nouns except **laba** (‘side’—this may in fact be a simple part-whole term and not a relational noun at all) is the reflex of a once productive oblique case-marking system. This same **-t** is visible in the postposition **kat**, as well as in the third-person object prefix of the verb **kat-at-naka** (‘OBJ3-mistreat-INF3’).

These relational nouns do not combine with a postposition, but rather each forms a kind of adverbial expression that integrates directly into its containing clause:

- (102) **Dî-ki balna wam-kana-na wat-di w-âring.**  
 thing-CNS1 PLUR for-CNS33 turn back-PROX come-IRR1  
 ‘I’ll return for (to get) my things.’

### 6.1.3.3 Demonstratives and the construct state

It is not only ordinary noun phrases that ‘trigger’ the construct state. The genitive argument position can also be filled by what appear to be demonstratives. This small class of forms is listed in (103):

- (103) **ngka** DEM.INDIC this/that (pointing)  
**âka** DEM.PROX this  
**yaka** DEM.DIST that

- (104) a. **ngka ŝu-ka-lu**  
 DEM.INDIC dog-CNS3  
 ‘this/that dog (indicating)’  
 b. **âka ŝu-ka-lu**  
 DEM.PROX dog-CNS3  
 ‘this dog (near speaker)’  
 c. **yaka ŝu-ka-lu**  
 DEM.DIST dog-CNS3  
 ‘that dog (removed from speaker, possibly near hearer, possibly discourse referent)’

These examples are consistent with our current understanding of the genitive relation if we merely assume that the demonstrative forms themselves are pronominal in nature, but rather than ranging over a continuum of person and number features, the demonstrative pronouns are uniformly third-person singular, and express features that are spatial in character. Then the ordinary possessive genitive relation yields the perceived interpretation of **yaka ŝukalu** not as counterpart of the English paraphrase ‘that dog’, but rather as ‘dog pertaining or belonging to that place’.

### 6.1.3.4 The ‘autonomous’ construct

As noted in section 5.4, the genitive argument of a noun in the construct state need not be phonologically overt, as there exist, in effect, ‘null’ pronouns manifesting all combinations of person and number features. I believe that there is also a null *demonstrative* pronoun in Ulwa, as this would explain the use of the so-called ‘autonomous’ construct first identified by Alpher and Hale (n.d.) in their discussion of a parallel phenomenon in Miskitu. An autonomous construct noun is simply a noun which has undergone construct inflection but has no apparent genitive argument, overt or otherwise. This is exemplified by the following pair of sentences, which are spoken within the same hypothetical discourse:

- (105) a. **Bil mîstu î-tida.**  
 snake cat kill-PST3  
 ‘a/the snake killed a/the cat (a snake-killing-cat incident occurred)<sup>10</sup>’
- b. **Yang bil-ka î-tikda.**  
 PRN1 snake-CNS3 kill-PST1  
 ‘I killed (?a)/the (aforementioned) snake’

The autonomous construct noun phrase is **bil-ka** (‘snake-CNS3’) in (105b). Semantically, this form differs from its corresponding absolute form in having a “contextually definite” interpretation (Alpher and Hale (n.d.)). That is **bil-ka** refers back to the same snake **bil** in (105a). If we suppose that there exists a null variant of the demonstrative pronouns which has a discourse-referent interpretation similar to its overt counterpart **yaka** (which, like ‘that’ in English often picks out entities contained in the discourse context rather than in the physical world), then the interpretation of the autonomous construct follows from the semantics of the genitive relation between the construct noun and its genitive-marked antecedent, the null discourse demonstrative. By this token, the autonomous **bil-ka** is interpreted as ‘snake pertaining or belonging to the current discourse context’.

## 6.2 Bound Hypernyms

Ulwa has what can be termed ‘bound hypernyms’. By way of example, consider the term **û** (‘house’). In this, the absolute (non-construct) form of the word, the interpretation is rather strictly limited to those things in the world which one could genuinely call a house, in which people live. The CNS3 form of **û** is **û-ka**, which, as one might expect, has an interpretation corresponding to the English ‘his/her house’. However, this construct form is in fact open to a great range of interpretations, as illustrated in the examples in (106):

- (106) a. **dî û-ka**  
 thing house-CNS3  
 ‘container’
- b. **was û-ka**  
 water house-CNS3  
 ‘bucket, water container’
- c. **dî baka û-ka**  
 bird house-CNS3  
 ‘bird’s nest’
- d. **pan-ka pih-ka û-ka**  
 stick-CNS3 white-ADJ house-CNS3  
 ‘pack of cigarettes’
- e. **lihwan û-ka**  
 money house-CNS3  
 ‘wallet’

---

<sup>10</sup>Note that this sentence also illustrates default SOV order of the Ulwa clause described in section 5.1.2.

- f.     **sîbangh û-ka**  
           arrow     house-CNS3  
           ‘bow (lit. arrow house)’

The various interpretations of these noun phrases lead to the conclusion that **û-ka** (but not **û**) has a meaning like ‘home of, case for, or container for’, which is on a level above ‘house’ on the scale of generality. More precisely, the stem of **û-ka** is a **hypernym** of the absolute form **û**. It is a **bound hypernym** in that it is another sense of the root **û** that is only available when this root appears as the stem for some morphological process. As the absolute form **û** is morphologically simple, only the **free** sense (‘house’) of the root is available through this form.

Bound hypernyms play an important role in lending expressive power to the Ulwa lexicon of nouns. The pattern observed in the **û/û-ka** distinction above extends to dozens of basic nouns in Ulwa:

- (107) a. **was**                             ‘water, rain’  
           **was-ka**                         ‘juice, syrup, liquid’  
           **dî was-ka**                     ‘liquid (lit. something’s water)’  
           **pulu was-ka**                 ‘nectar (lit. flower water)’  
           **kas-na was-ka**               ‘soup (lit. food water)’  
           **dî muih-ka was-ka**         ‘soup (lit. meat water)’  
           **maha was-ka**                 ‘gasoline (lit. engine water)’  
           **was-ka baras-ka**           ‘coffee (lit. black water)’  
       b. **muih**                             ‘person’  
           **muih-ka**                       ‘flesh, owner, companion, agent, boss, harbinger’  
           **dî muihka**                     ‘meat (lit. animal flesh)’  
           **amak muihka**                 ‘bee (lit. agent of honey)’  
           **dîluk muihka**               ‘monkey-bird (lit. harbinger of doom)’  
       c. **bâ**                                 ‘excrement’  
           **bâ-ka**                           ‘contents, inhabitants, intestines, rust’  
           **asna bâ-ka**                   ‘pull or run in fabric (lit. cloth excrement)’  
           **Karawala bâ-ka**             ‘inhabitants of Karawala’  
           **tunak bâ-ka**                   ‘brain (lit. head excrement)’  
           **wakal bâ-ka**                  ‘bone marrow (lit. bone excrement)’  
       d. **pan**                               ‘plant, stick’  
           **pan-ka**                         ‘shaft’  
           **ana pan-ka**                   ‘gums (of mouth) (lit. tooth shaft)’  
           **ul-naka pan-ka**             ‘pencil (lit. writing shaft)’  
           **pan-ka pih-ka**               ‘cigarette (lit. white shaft)’

The construct state is not the only context in which a root becomes morphologically bound. The Ulwa lexicon makes heavy use of compounding, and the hyponymy relation introduced in this section emerges as a key factor in compound word formation, as discussed in section 6.3.

### 6.3 Compounds and word formation

A large number of nouns in the Ulwa lexicon are compounds formed from two or more roots. The most common compounding strategy is one in which a noun root is combined with an

adjectival root. In this context, any **bound hypernym** (see section 6.2) sense that the noun root may have is allowed to surface, as illustrated in the examples in (108):

- (108)
- |    |                           |                                  |
|----|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| a. | <b>pan piri-ka</b>        | ‘crossed stick’                  |
|    | <b>pan-piri</b>           | ‘crucifix’                       |
| b. | <b>was baras-ka</b>       | ‘black water’                    |
|    | <b>was-baras</b>          | ‘coffee’                         |
| c. | <b>mak-da-ka lalah-ka</b> | ‘yellow eye’                     |
|    | <b>mak-lalah</b>          | ‘spider wild tomato (plant sp.)’ |
| d. | <b>bâ pih-ka</b>          | ‘white excrement’                |
|    | <b>bâ-pih</b>             | ‘chicken ailment’                |

A large portion of the inventory of Ulwa compound nouns can be grouped into one of three categories corresponding to the common endings **-mak**, **-nak** and **-tak**. It appears that these are ancient bound roots, whose absolute forms in the latter two cases have been lost in modern speech. Hypothesized meanings of these three roots are given in (109), with examples of words formed from each in (110–112):

- (109)
- |    |             |  |
|----|-------------|--|
| a. | <b>-mak</b> | ‘round or compact object’                      |
| b. | <b>-nak</b> | ‘elongated object’                             |
| c. | <b>-tak</b> | ‘surface area, flat, planar, or hollow object’ |

(110) **Compound nouns in -MAK:**

- |    |                  |                     |                        |
|----|------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| a. | <b>kî-mak</b>    | stone+MAK           | ‘stone’                |
| b. | <b>kâuh-mak</b>  | ash+MAK             | ‘sand’                 |
| c. | <b>kung-mak</b>  | edge+MAK            | ‘lip’                  |
| d. | <b>pan-mak</b>   | tree+MAK            | ‘fruit’                |
| e. | <b>ting-mak</b>  | hand+MAK            | ‘finger’               |
| f. | <b>titis-mak</b> | tiny+MAK            | ‘wart’                 |
| g. | <b>was-mak</b>   | water+MAK           | ‘mud’                  |
| h. | <b>dî-mak</b>    | thing+MAK           | ‘vegetable, root crop’ |
| i. | <b>ang-mak</b>   | ?+MAK <sup>11</sup> | ‘chili pepper’         |
| j. | <b>bâ-mak</b>    | feces+MAK           | ‘waist’                |
| k. | <b>buri-mak</b>  | ?+MAK               | ‘guava’                |
| l. | <b>karas-mak</b> | ?+MAK               | ‘knee’                 |
| m. | <b>mâ-mak</b>    | sun+MAK             | ‘neck’                 |
| n. | <b>mata-mak</b>  | tick+MAK            | ‘lymph gland’          |
| o. | <b>yâ-mak</b>    | ?+MAK               | ‘plantation, plot’     |

---

<sup>11</sup>Note that in Miskitu, *ang-* is the root for ‘to burn’.

(111) **Compound nouns in -NAK:**

a.	<b>awa-nak</b>	parrot/dragonfly/silkgrass+NAK	‘Santa Maria tree’
b.	<b>babas-nak</b> <sup>12</sup>	?+NAK	‘forked spear or harpoon’
c.	<b>sipit-nak</b>	?+NAK	‘fingernail, claw’
d.	<b>kis-nak</b>	fry+NAK	‘tall grass sp.’
e.	<b>siwa-nak</b>	?+NAK	‘root, vein, tendon’
f.	<b>sut-nak</b>	hop+NAK	‘reed’
g.	<b>tis-nak</b>	slap+NAK	‘sugar cane’
h.	<b>wiuh-nak</b>	mess+NAK	‘small palm sp.’
i.	<b>wiu-nak</b>	whistle+NAK	‘tree sp.’

(112) **Compound nouns in -TAK:**

a.	<b>û-tak</b>	house/case+TAK	‘skin’
b.	<b>wah-tak</b>	vine+TAK	‘plant sp.’
c.	<b>ah-tak</b>	?+TAK	‘small palm sp.’
d.	<b>bal-tak</b>	?+TAK <sup>13</sup>	‘armpit’
e.	<b>nang-tak</b>	?+TAK	‘nose, catarrh’
f.	<b>sû-tak</b>	drum+TAK	‘calabash’
g.	<b>wis-tak</b>	whip+TAK	‘scarlet-rumped tanager’
h.	<b>yamah-tak</b>	fever+TAK	‘effort, force’
i.	<b>ai-tak</b>	?+TAK	‘paper, book’

The compounding process is further illustrated by the forms in (113):

---

<sup>12</sup>An intriguing hypothesis concerning the etymology of **babas-nak** is as follows: while there is no root \***babas** in Ulwa, **ba-bas** is of the right shape to be a distributive or plural reduplicative form (see sections 4.3.1 and 8.1.2) of the modern **bas-** (‘shoot, hit with projectile’). The pluralized meaning of this verb might mean ‘hit multiple times’, which would after all be a salient feature of a forked or two-pronged harpoon. In modern Ulwa, this distributive reduplication process is only productive in adjectives, but it applies to verbs as well in Mayangna, and there are many frozen verbal roots in Ulwa today that suggest either heavy borrowing from Mayangna, or that the reduplication may have once been productive in Ulwa verbs as well.

<sup>13</sup>The root **bal** may have (once had) something to do with open or raised arms, as would be suggested by its modern preverbal use in the fixed verbal expression **bal tismaka** (‘embrace (lit. BAL slap)’) and the apparently contracted verbal root **balis**, also meaning ‘to embrace’.



(113) **Other compound nouns:**

a.	<b>aka-pan</b>	tobacco+stick	'pipe'
b.	<b>kung-bas</b>	lip+hair	'moustache'
c.	<b>am-tuk</b>	corn+dig/work	'ground corn drink'
d.	<b>am-was</b>	corn+water	'corn flour drink'
e.	<b>balas-tang</b>	wax+tip	'stinger, tail bone'
f.	<b>ting-suba</b>	hand+pot	'devil'
g.	<b>pan-lalah</b>	tree+yellow	'tree sp.'
h.	<b>pan-wakal</b>	tree+thorn	'tree sp.'
i.	<b>pâuh-bul</b>	mojarra+mottled	'mojarra (fish) sp.'
j.	<b>pûs-pih</b>	black fly+white	'gnat sp.'
k.	<b>sil-suling</b>	ass+slick	'ant sp.'
l.	<b>kuh-bil</b>	fire+snake	'knife'
m.	<b>aka-dis</b>	tobacco+extinguish	'firefly'
n.	<b>is-dang</b>	play+?	'leaf-cutter ant'
o.	<b>tâ-dang</b>	road+?	'army ant'

# Chapter 7

## The verb

### 7.1 Syntactic features realized in verbal morphology

In this section we examine the range of inflectional and derivational morphology that applies to verb stems.

#### 7.1.1 The infinitive

##### 7.1.1.1 The bare infinitive

The infinitive (INFIN) form of an Ulwa verb is morphologically a nominalization of the verb stem, creating a ‘deverbal’ noun. While the infinitive is generally encountered in its further inflected construct state form (see below), the uninflected, or ‘bare’ infinitive also plays a part in Ulwa syntax. The infinitive is formed by suffixing **-na** to the verbal stem. If the verb stem’s morphological class is of the ‘persistent-themed’ variety (V-DA, V-RA, V-WA, etc.—see section 7.2), the stem is first augmented with thematic material:

- (114)
- |    |                             |                      |
|----|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| a. | <b>yul-na</b>               | speak-INFIN          |
| b. | <b>bas-na</b>               | shoot-INFIN          |
| c. | <b>pura-na</b>              | wet (trans.)-INFIN   |
| d. | <b>pura-dana</b>            | wet (intrans.)-INFIN |
| e. | <b>kawa-rana</b>            | laugh-INFIN          |
| f. | <b>lâ-wana</b>              | pass-INFIN           |
| g. | <b>yaw-ana</b> <sup>1</sup> | go-INFIN             |
| h. | <b>wat-na</b>               | catch-INFIN          |
| i. | <b>w-âna</b> <sup>2</sup>   | come-INFIN           |

There are two primary syntactic uses of a bare infinitive verb. The first has a kind of purposive character:

- (115) a.    **Awang-ki urum dî-na tung ka.**  
uncle-CNS1 rum drink-INFIN go around CKA  
‘My uncle is going around (intending) to drink rum.’

---

<sup>3</sup>See section 7.2.3 for the rationale behind assigning this particular root shape to verbs of this kind.

<sup>4</sup>Again, section 7.2.3 explains the identification of stem and affix in this form.

- b. **Tumul is-dana yaw-adai.**  
 ball play-INFIN go-PRES33  
 ‘They are going (in order) to play ball.’

The other use of the bare infinitive is directly as a noun denoting the object, event, or result of the action of the verb. This use is less common, due to the often highly abstract nature of the meaning of the nominalized verb. Some verbal roots, like **kas** (‘eat’) in (116b) have evolved concrete interpretations of their deverbal form (**kas-na** ‘food’), but for others the interpretation of this form is considerably more abstract (cf. **il-na** ‘act/event of lifting (lift-INFIN)’). The sentences in (116) provide examples of the usage of the bare infinitive under its nominal interpretation:

- (116) a. **Mâdi aba-na yam-duti**  
 today dance-INFIN do-FUT33  
 ‘Today they are going to do/have a dance.’
- b. **Am ya kas-na as yam-ka ka.**  
 Corn D eat-INFIN SING good-ADJ CKA  
 ‘Corn is a good food.’

#### 7.1.1.2 The inflected, or construct, infinitive

Despite the syntactic uses of bare infinitives, the prototypical realization of these nominalized forms is in their inflected (construct) state. The inflected infinitive in Ulwa is straightforwardly a construct state of the bare infinitive (INFIN) form of a verb.<sup>5</sup> Thus, a form such as **î-rana-ka** would be most correctly glossed ‘run-INFIN-CNS3’. However, in the interest of conciseness, I adopt the convention of glossing the inflected infinitive as if it were a single entity INF with intrinsic person and number features; thus the form in question is glossed here as ‘run-INF3’. The paradigm for the verb stem **yul-** (‘speak’) is given in (117):

- (117) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — INF paradigm:
- 1 **yul-niki**
  - 2 **yul-nama**
  - 3 **yul-naka**
  - 12 **yul-nini**
  - 11 **yul-nikina**
  - 22 **yul-namana**
  - 33 **yul-nakana**

The construct morphology itself realizes agreement with the genitive ‘possessor’ (118) or nominative ‘subject’ (119) of the verb (or verbal noun).

- (118) a. **kas-niki** eat-INF1 ‘my food’  
 b. **aba-namana** dance-INF22 ‘your pl. dance’

<sup>5</sup>In the case of infinitive verbs, however, the construct morphology is *never* realized via infixation. It invariably suffixes directly to the **-na** of the bare infinitive.

- (119) a. **bas-naka** shoot-INF3 ‘(for) him/her to shoot (it)’  
 b. **ai-danamana** cry-INF22 ‘(for) you pl. to cry’  
 c. **wauh-danini**<sup>6</sup> fall-INF12 ‘(for) us incl. to fall’  
 d. **kawa-ranikina** laugh-INF11 ‘(for) us excl. to laugh’  
 e. **il-wanama** climb-INF2 ‘(for) you to climb’  
 f. **yaw-anakana** go-INF33 ‘(for) them to go’

While not strictly verbal nor finite in its syntactic projection, the inflected infinitive is often the only semantically substantive verb in a finite clause, as there are other strategies available for the marking of tense. While a default present tense interpretation is universally available in absence of specific tense-marking, the addition of an auxiliary AUX (see section 8.3) or a form of the helping verb **at-naka** (section 7.3.2) can also provide tense features to make the clause finite. When the infinitive appears as the main verb of a clause in this way, its interpretation has a modal character which is appropriately translated as “should” or “must”:

- (120) a. **Mâdi laih tâ-nini wâlik (ka).**  
 now wait-INF12 only (CKA)  
 ‘Now all we have to do is wait.’  
 b. **W-ikda kaupak yaw-aniki dai.**  
 come-PST1 from/since go-INF1 AUX.PST  
 ‘I should have left (immediately) after I got here.’

The INF3 **-naka** form has an extended usage in modern Ulwa. Aside from explicitly marking agreement with a 3rd person singular subject, it also appears to be the default or unmarked form of the infinitive, and is commonly employed in situations where strict agreement would require one of the other forms. That is, in some environments where non-INF3 forms appear, INF3 is *also* possible, but only if the context makes the subject of the infinitive clear. In (121a) it is understood that the person building the house is the same as the person doing the thinking; however, in (121b), there is no appropriate context<sup>7</sup> from which to determine the subject of the infinitive verb, and so the default INF3 form cannot be used if the intended subject is the speaker (but the INF3 form *would* be appropriate if the interpretation called for a 3rd person singular subject):

- (121) a. **Û yam-niki/yam-naka pum-tayang.**  
 house build-INF1/INF3 think-PRES1  
 ‘I’m thinking of building a house.’  
 b. **Waya dadang î-waniki (\*î-wanaka).**  
 little AUX.PERF die-INF1 (\*die-INF3)  
 ‘I almost died.’

Given the flexibility of the INF3 infinitive, this form is the natural ‘citation’ form of a verb, and thus it is used as the headword for verbal dictionary entries in appendix B.

<sup>6</sup>For verb stems like **wauh-** (‘fall’), whose conjugation class involves a persistent theme (see section 7.2.1.1), the INF12 form has an alternate, and often favored, realization involving the proclitic **yak** (‘SUBJ12’) and the INF3 agreement morphology: **yak wauh-danaka**.

<sup>7</sup>More study is needed to determine just what qualifies as ‘appropriate context’ here. It may be definable in strict syntactic terms, or, more likely, it is more sensitive to the discourse context as a whole.

### 7.1.2 The present

The Ulwa present tense, whose morphological realization for the verb **yul-naka** is shown in (122), can be used to indicate that an event is occurring at the present time (123a), but it also functions to signal a habitual or repeated action (123b), or a ‘universal truth’ that is unbounded by time (123c).

(122) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — PRES paradigm:

- 1 **yul-tayang**
- 2 **yul-tayam**
- 3 **yul-tai**
- 12 **yul-wai**
- 11 **yul-tayangna**
- 22 **yul-tayamna**
- 33 **yul-dai**

- (123) a. **Sû-ki-lu î-wida bahangh ai-dayang.**  
 dog-CNS1 die-PST3 because cry-PRES1  
 ‘I am crying because my dog died.’
- b. **Yang âkalah tuk-wayang.**  
 PRN1 here work-PRES1  
 ‘I work here.’
- c. **Wasala ya kataramah î-tai.**  
 opossum D chicken kill-PRES3  
 ‘Opossums kill chickens.’

While examples like (123a) show that the present tense of a verb can seem to have a ‘progressive’ interpretation, in many situations it does not, and there is an important aspectual distinction between the verbal present tense and the strategy of using the proximate participle of the verb (see section 7.1.7.1) in concert with an appropriate stative stance verb:

- (124) a. **Yang Ulwah yul-tayang.**  
 PRN1 Ulwa speak-PRES1  
 ‘I speak Ulwa.’
- b. **Yang Ulwah yul-ti sâk yang.**  
 PRN1 Ulwa speak-PROX standing.STAT AGR1  
 ‘I am (standing) speaking Ulwa.’

Stative verbs are described in section 8.5.

### 7.1.3 The simple past

There are two types of ‘past tense’ verbal inflection in Ulwa. The semantic difference between them is not well understood, but the first, glossed here as PST (simple past), appears to be more of a finite tense form, compared to the PERF series (perfect—see section 7.1.4), which is more perfective or participial in nature. The simple past forms of the verb **yul-naka** are enumerated in (125):

(125) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — PST paradigm:

- 1 **yul-tikda**
- 2 **yul-tidam**
- 3 **yul-tida**
- 12 **yul-wida**
- 11 **yul-tikdana**
- 22 **yul-tidamna**
- 33 **yul-dida**

The simple past has a more ‘absolute’ flavor than the perfect, meaning that it does not generally occur within the scope of another tensed verb or auxiliary. Simple examples are given in (126):

- (126) a. **Aitak isau bakan-tidam pih?**  
 book many buy-PST2 Q  
 ‘Did you buy a lot of books?’
- b. **Alas yâmak as tus-pida.**  
 PRN3 swidden SING clear-PST3  
 ‘He/she cleared a swidden.’

The only situation in which a simple past tense verb does commonly combine with a higher (following) predicate, is when followed by a stative verb:

- (127) a. **Tatas w-âda sâk ka.**  
 filthy come-PST3 standing.STAT CKA  
 ‘He has come over all filthy.’
- b. **Kuring yûh-ka bah-ka as pak-dida kût ka.**  
 canoe long big SING hew-PST33 recumbent.STAT CKA  
 ‘They hewed a big long canoe (lying there).’

#### 7.1.4 The perfect

The perfect verb tense in Ulwa is so-named because it generally situates its event as having occurred before that of the verb in whose scope it appears, but not necessarily before the time of the utterance. That is, it is a ‘relative’ tense, in comparison to the simple past, which is more absolute in character. This is most clearly demonstrated in examples like (128), in which the perfect verb form **yaw-ing** (‘go-PERF1’) is in the scope of the an irrealis form **at-rang** of the helping verb **at** (see section 7.3.2), resulting in the interpretation ‘I will have gone (lit. it will be that I have gone)’:

- (128) **W-âram kau yang andih yaw-ing at-rang.**  
 come-IRR2 when PRN1 already go-PERF1 be-IRR3  
 ‘When you get here I will have already gone.’

The simple past (PST) does not participate in such relativized tense relations, hence one cannot say \***yaw-ikda at-rang** (‘go-PST1 be-IRR3’). The forms of the perfect for the verb **yul-naka** are given in (129):

(129) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — PERF paradigm:

- 1 **yul-ting**
- 2 **yul-tam**
- 3 **yul-tang**
- 12 **yul-wang**
- 11 **yul-taning**
- 22 **yul-tanam**
- 33 **yul-na**

### 7.1.5 The future

The future tense, glossed FUT, has an ‘immediate’ or ‘absolute’ flavor. A verb inflected for future tense in Ulwa positively implies some future event, with a strong air of proximity and certainty. The forms of the future for the verb **yul-naka** are given in (130):

(130) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — FUT paradigm:

- 1 **yul-tuting**
- 2 **yul-tutim**
- 3 **yul-tuti**
- 12 **yul-wuti**
- 11 **yul-tutingna**
- 22 **yul-tutimna**
- 33 **yul-đuti**

Examples of the usage of the future tense in Ulwa are provided in (131)

- (131) a. **Anu ana-na yaw-akuting.**  
coconut gather-INFIN go-FUT1  
‘I’m going to go gather coconuts.’
- b. **Mining sana asung dâ-ti kas-wuti.**  
PRN12 deer liver.CNS3 roast-PROX eat-FUT12  
‘We incl. are going to roast and eat deer liver.’

### 7.1.6 The irrealis

While the straight future tense in Ulwa is of relatively limited utility due to its absolute and immediate interpretation, there is another future-like tense which is extremely flexible and widely-used. Glossed here as (IRR), this ‘irrealis’ tense varies in interpretation from general future prediction, volition and supposition, to conditional and subjunctive (obligational) readings. Forms are listed in (132), with examples in (133):

(132) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — IRR paradigm:

- 1 **yul-taring**
- 2 **yul-taram**
- 3 **yul-tarang**
- 12 **yul-warang**
- 11 **yul-taringna**
- 22 **yul-taramna**
- 33 **yul-darang**

- (133) a. **Wau-param laih dah-ring.**  
 shout-IRR2 CONDIT hear-IRR1  
 ‘If you shout, I’ll hear it.’
- b. **Yâna yul-tayam pâ laih kang lâ-waringna.**  
 OBJ11 tell-PRES2 COUNTERFACT know-IRR11  
 ‘If you would tell us, we would know.’
- c. **Pui dat-ak ih-w-ârang.**  
 lukewarm INCH-OBV3 bring-IRR3  
 ‘When it cools down, she’ll bring it.’
- d. **Yang yaw-aring pih at-yang.**  
 PRN1 go-IRR1 Q say-PRES1  
 ‘I wonder if I’ll go/don’t know whether I’ll go (lit. I say “will I go?”).’
- e. **Dâ-param at-i mâ kas-da.**  
 let go-IRR2 intend-PROX OBJ2 bite-PST3  
 ‘It bit you so you would let go of it.’

### 7.1.7 The obviation system

The obviation, switch-reference, or ‘clause-chaining’ (cf. Longacre 1985, Hale 1991b) system of Ulwa pertains to a syntactic construction in which a main clause is preceded by a sequence of specially-marked dependent clauses. In each dependent clause, the verb lacks normal tense features, but rather is marked according to whether its subject is *the same as* (**proximate**) or *different from* (**obviative**) the subject of the following clause. For detailed discussion of the obviation system of Ulwa, and of Misumalpan languages in general, see Hale (1989, 1991b) and Salamanca (1988).

#### 7.1.7.1 The proximate participle

The proximate (PROX) participle in Ulwa is completely unspecified for person and number features—indeed this form signals a kind of promise that such information will be forthcoming in the following clause. The basic form of the proximate is **-i**, mediated by the thematic consonant (if any) of the verb stem’s morphological class:

- (134) a. **yul-ti** speak-PROX  
 b. **bas-pi** shoot-PROX  
 c. **pura-ti** wet (trans.)-PROX  
 d. **pura-di** wet (intrans.)-PROX  
 e. **kawa-ri** laugh-PROX  
 f. **lâ-wi** pass-PROX  
 g. **yaw-i** go-PROX  
 h. **wat-i** catch-PROX  
 i. **w-î** come-PROX

The sentences in (135) provide examples of same-subject clause chains, in which the dependent verbs bear the proximate inflection:



- (135) a. **Ai wal-ti tung man pih?**  
 what seek-PROX go around.STAT AGR2 Q  
 ‘What are you looking for?’
- b. **Yang dâ-pi am-ikda.**  
 PRN1 leave-PROX sleep-PST1  
 ‘I left it and went to sleep.’
- c. **Muih as w-î yâ bau-tida.**  
 person SING come-PROX OBJ1 hit, punch-PST3  
 ‘Someone came up and hit me.’
- d. **Kas-i pak-tuting.**  
 eat-PROX finish-FUT1  
 ‘I’m going to eat it all up.’

Note that there is no theoretical limit on the number of proximate clauses that may precede the main verb:

- (136) a. **Was dih-i kawa-ri kap-dikda.**  
 water drink-PROX laugh-PROX get up nose-PST1  
 ‘I laughed while drinking water and got it up my nose.’
- b. **Yang yaw-i wat-pi lâ-ti tal-i w-âyang.**  
 PRN1 go-PROX flip-PROX move-PROX see-PROX come-PRES1  
 ‘I just went and examined it.’

Example (136b) demonstrates an important use of the proximate form, to create lexicalized verbal idioms—in this case, **wat-pi lâ-ti tal-naka** (‘examine, inspect’). This strategy is discussed in section 7.5.

### 7.1.7.2 The obviative participle

The obviative participle is the counterpart to the proximate, in that this form signals that its subject is *different* from that of the following clause. Therefore, unlike the proximate participle, which is completely parasitic on its rightward neighbor for the purposes of subject identification, the obviative form must actually provide some information about its subject. In fact, the Ulwa obviative participle is fully marked for person and number:

- (137) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — OBV paradigm:
- 1 **yul-ting**
  - 2 **yul-tam**
  - 3 **yul-tak**
  - 12 **yul-wak**
  - 11 **yul-taning**
  - 22 **yul-tanam**
  - 33 **yul-dak**

Examples of the use of the obviative participle are provided in (138):

- (138) a. **Sau akas-ka kau dî lau-wak yam-ka pâ-tasa.**  
 soil sandy-ADJ in thing plant-OBV12 good-ADJ grow-NEG3  
 ‘When we plant something in sandy soil it doesn’t grow well.’
- b. **Nangtak yâ bî-tak tung yang.**  
 catarrh OBJ1 afflict-OBV3 go around.STAT AGR1  
 ‘This cold is killing me (lit. I’m going around with catarrh ailing me).’
- c. **Sawi ya dîmuhi kas-ak bik î-wadasa.**  
 white-lipped peccary D snake bite-OBV3 also, even die-NEG33  
 ‘White-lipped peccaries don’t die even when bitten by a snake.’

As discussed in Hale (1989, 1991b), the obviative form is crucial to the syntactic causative construction in Ulwa:

- (139) a. **Â-tam am-ikda.**  
 cause-OBV2 sleep-PST1  
 ‘You put me to sleep (lit. caused me to sleep).’
- b. **Baka basa-ka ya â-tanam ai-danaka âisau.**  
 child little-ADJ D cause-OBV22 cry-INF3 without  
 ‘(You pl.) Make sure the baby doesn’t cry.’
- c. **Â-wak kawa-radangh.**  
 cause-OBV12 laugh-IMPER33  
 ‘Let’s make them laugh.’
- d. **Ai yamti bikis-ma-ka balna kau â-tam Ulwah**  
 why child-CNS2 PLUR ACC cause-OBV2 Ulwa  
**yul-ka ya yul-dasa?**  
 language-CNS3 D speak-NEG33  
 ‘Why don’t you make your children speak Ulwa?’

Examples of multiple dependent OBV-bearing clauses in series are not nearly as common as long sequences of proximate clauses, but they do exist:

- (140) a. **Lâp itukwâna wauh-dak babauh at-ak yab-ikda.**  
 board big fall-OBV3 bang sound-OBV3 fear-PST1  
 ‘I got a fright when the big board fell with a bang.’
- b. **Was û-ka ya ahau-ka kau dâ-ping was**  
 water container-CNS3 D outside-CNS3 LOC leave-OBV1 rain  
**lau-tak bang-tida.**  
 fall-OBV3 become full-PST3  
 ‘I left the bucket outside and it rained and it (the bucket) filled up.’

### 7.1.8 The negative

Except in the imperative (see section 7.1.9), the negation of a verb in Ulwa is accomplished by means of a tenseless negative participle (NEG).<sup>8</sup> The negative participle inflects for person and number features, as illustrated in (141), and much like the perfective, relies on an auxiliary or helping verb for tense features.

(141) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — NEG paradigm:

- 1 **yul-tasing**
- 2 **yul-tasaman**
- 3 **yul-tasa**
- 12 **yul-wasa**
- 11 **yul-tasingna**
- 22 **yul-tasamanna**
- 33 **yul-dasa**

Example usages of NEG are provide in (142). Note in particular how the tense of the negated verb is determined by the tensed verb or auxiliary in whose scope it falls. Thus, in (142a), where no tensed particle follows the negated verb **yam-tasing** ('do-NEG1'), the default present tense is assumed (and this is often made more explicit through the inclusion of the unmarked default complementizer **ka**). In (142b), the negated form **il-tasaman** ('put up-NEG2') receives its past tense interpretation by virtue of being in the scope of the past tense auxiliary marker **dai** (AUX.PST). Finally, (142c) demonstrates the use of the irrealis form of the helping verb **at-rang** ('be-IRR3') to yield the future negative reading for **yak yaw-asa** ('SUBJ12 go-NEG12').

- (142) a. **Âka tuk-wanaka yang alas sip yam-tasing (ka).**  
 DPROX work-INF3 PRN1 alone able.STAT do-NEG1 CKA  
 'I can't do this work alone.'
- b. **Simin-ki âka tarat kau il-tasaman dai.**  
 fishing gearCNS1 DPROX up LOC put up-NEG2 AUX.PST  
 'You didn't put away my fishing gear.'
- c. **Yak î-rasa laih, amangka yak yaw-asa at-rang.**  
 SUBJ12 run-NEG12 CONDIT sufficient SUBJ12 run-NEG12 be-IRR3  
 'If we don't run, we won't get there on time.'
- d. **Wat-sa dadang katka, mâmâka.**  
 reach-NEG3 AUX.PERF still summer  
 'Summer hadn't arrived yet.'
- e. **Muih as bik y-â-tak tuk-wasing; yang dau**  
 person SING also OBJ1-cause-OBV3 work-NEG1 PRN1 useless  
**tuk-wayang.**  
 work-PRES1  
 'Nobody makes me work; I work for free.'

<sup>8</sup>Nominal forms derived from verbal roots, such as the infinitive (section 7.1.1) and the agentive (AGNT—section 7.1.12.1) are negated differently, as they are morphologically nouns.

- f. **Yang kang lâ-wasing âkau it yak pan â-naka.**  
 I know-NEG1 here able.STAT AGR12 Q put-INF3  
 ‘I don’t know if we can put it here.’

### 7.1.9 The imperative

The forms of the imperative (IMPER) family of verbal inflection for the verb stem **yul-** (‘speak’) are listed in (143):

(143) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — IMPER paradigm:

12	<b>yul-nangh, yul-wangh</b>
2	<b>yul-tah</b>
22	<b>yul-tanauh</b>
2NEG	<b>yul-tanîh</b>
22NEG	<b>yul-tanînah</b>
3	<b>yul-tangh</b>
33	<b>yul-dangh</b>

In the second person (singular and plural, positive and negative), the use and interpretation of the Ulwa imperative corresponds straightforwardly with the English imperative, as is conveyed by the translations in the examples in (144):

- (144) a. **Muh-ma us-tah.**  
 face-CNS2 wipe-IMPER2  
 ‘Wipe your face.’
- b. **Tâ-ma-t-na kau un bau-ti at-nauh!**  
 front-CNS22 LOC sing-PROX be-IMPER22  
 ‘Keep singing!’
- c. **Kanas ul-panih.**  
 more write-IMPER2NEG  
 ‘Don’t start writing yet.’
- d. **Wah y-au â-wi wit-di is-danînah**  
 hammock d-LOC enter-PROX swing-PROX play-IMPER22NEG  
 ‘(You pl.) don’t get in the hammock and swing.’

The IMPER12 form corresponds to the expression ‘let’s v’ in English:

- (145) **Yaw-anangh!**  
 go-IMPER12  
 ‘Let’s go!’

Note that the subject is not normally expressed in imperative sentences, and even in (145) the subject proclitic **yak** is absent (see section 7.2.3 for discussion of the inflectional paradigms of verbs like **yaw-anaka** (‘go-INF3’)).

The third-person imperative forms have two related functions. The basic usage is analogous to the third-person imperatives or subjunctives of other languages, as in the phrase ‘long live the king’, etc. Example (146) illustrates this usage:

(146) **Yâ yam-dangh!**  
 OBJ1 do-IMPER33

‘(in defiance) Let them (try and) do it to me!’

The second important function of the third-person imperative forms arises out of the need to mark the imperative in obviative (different-subject) clause-chained sentences, such as those in (147):

(147) a. **Wau-pam wâ-dangh.**  
 shout-OBV2 come-IMPER33

‘Shout for them to come.’

b. **Kurh-pi balas-ka ya tak-panih; dâ-pam at**  
 scratch-PROX scab-CNS3 D peel off-IMPER2NEG let-OBV2 at once  
**yam-pangh.**  
 heal-IMPER3

‘Don’t scratch the scab off; let it heal.’

In these examples, since the morphology of Ulwa does not provide an obviative imperative verb form, the solution is to place the verb of the main (tensed) clause in the (third-person) imperative.

Interestingly, there is a gap in the imperative paradigm at this point, as logic would predict the existence of corresponding first-person imperatives as well, for use in sentences like those in (147). Such forms do not appear to exist, and instead a simple future or irrealis tensed verb is used in the main clause:

(148) **Yâ dâ-pam yaw-aring/yaw-akuting.**  
 OBJ1 let-OBV2 go-IRR1/FUT1

‘Let me go.’

### 7.1.10 The potentive participle

The potentive participle (sample paradigm shown in (149)) has varied functions in Ulwa.

(149) **yul-naka (V-TA) — potentive paradigm:**

- 1 **yul-tatik**
- 2 **yul-tatim**
- 3 **yul-tati**
- 12 **yul-wati**
- 11 **yul-tatikna**
- 22 **yul-tatimna**
- 33 **yul-dati**

In one use, the potentive verb participle appears in the apodosis clause of a counterfactual conditional statement. It expresses the action or event which would have occurred if the condition in the protasis clause had been met:

- (150) **Lihwan watah yang dai pâ laih, rupik as**  
 money have.STAT AGR1 AUX.PST COUNTERFACT radio SING  
**bakan-tatik dai.**  
 buy-POT1 AUX.PST

‘If I had money, I would buy a radio.’

Perhaps the most common usage of the potentive is in concert with the two AFFECT sentence particles **pah** (AFFECT.POS) and **sah** (AFFECT.NEG). The former indicates desire, need, or inclination toward a particular action, as illustrated in example (151a), while the latter, shown in (151b), is basically the negation of the former:

- (151) a. **Was dî-dati pah ka.**  
 water drink-POT33 AFFECT.POS CKA  
 ‘They’re thirsty.’
- b. **Yul-tatim sah pih?**  
 speak-POT2 AFFECT.NEG Q  
 ‘Don’t you want to speak?’

### 7.1.11 Other non-finite forms

#### 7.1.11.1 The ‘attemptive’ (ATTEMPT) participle

The attemptive participle of a verb does not inflect for person or number. Its form is invariably identical to the FUT3 inflected form (e.g. **yul-tuti** ‘speak-ATTEMPT’). Use of the attemptive indicates that the subject is preparing or trying to perform the action of the verb:

- (152) a. **Ū itik-puti dapa dak-tayang.**  
 house fence in-ATTEMPT bamboo cut-PRES1  
 ‘I’m cutting bamboo in preparation for fencing in my house.’
- b. **Malai ting-ka ya upur-ti wat-kuti**  
 cassava cutting-CNS3 D gather-PROX hold-ATTEMPT  
**tung yang.**  
 go around.STAT AGR1  
 ‘I’m trying to gather up the cassava cuttings.’

#### 7.1.11.2 The ‘intensive’ (INTENT) participle

The intensive participle of a verb is a kind of irrealis form that does not inflect for agreement with the subject. Its form is invariably **-kuh** (as in **wat-kuh** ‘catch-INTENT’) or **-C-ukuh**, where C is the thematic consonant of a consonant-themed verb (cf. **yul-tukuh** ‘speak-INTENT’). While the intensive participle probably does not in itself indicate intention or volition, it is so-named because its only known productive use is in conjunction with the verb **at** (‘intend, mean’). In this construction a phrase of the form “V-INTENT **at-naka**” means ‘intend to V’ or ‘be about to V’, as illustrated in the examples in (153).

- (153) a. **Bang yaw-akuh at-ing dai, katka was kip-tai**  
 upriver go-INTENT intend-PERF1 AUX.PST but water pull-PRES3  
**bahangh yaw-asing dai.**  
 because go-NEG1 AUX.PST  
 ‘I meant to go upriver, but I didn’t go because the current was strong.’
- b. **Yang yapa yam-tukuh at-sing dai.**  
 PRN1 thus do-INTENT intend-NEG1 AUX.PST  
 ‘I didn’t mean to do that.’
- c. **Ai-dasing at-kuh at-ikda, katka âyau at-rang ai-dikda**  
 cry-NEG1 be-INTENT intend-PST1 but where be-IRR3 cry-PST1  
**âka.**  
 DPROX  
 ‘I intended not to cry, but I couldn’t help it and cried anyway.’

### 7.1.11.3 The auditive participle

The ‘auditive’ form of a verb is used to indicate an ongoing action that is overheard but cannot be seen. Its phonological form is uniformly **-î** (/i:/); it does not inflect for person or number and thus a verb’s auditive form is identical to its proximate participle except for the length of the final vowel.<sup>9</sup> Unlike the proximate form syntactically, the auditive does not generally form a chain with a following verb or stative; rather, it *itself* behaves syntactically like a stative verb or other non-finite predicate—it combines either with a form of the helping verb **at-naka** (see section 7.3.2) or with the various clause-final agreement (AGR) and tense (AUX) particles (section 8.2 and 8.3):

- (154) a. **Wai kawa-rî sah?**  
 who laugh-AUD COMP.IRREV  
 ‘Who on earth is that laughing?’
- b. **Anu pak-tî araka.**  
 coconut chip off-AUD that  
 ‘Sounds like someone’s chipping the shell off a coconut.’
- c. **Ai-dî at-am dak-ikdana**  
 cry-AUD be-OBV2 hear-PST11  
 ‘We heard you crying.’

Also like a stative verb, the auditive participle can be pluralized using the sentence-level pluralizer **manah** (AGR.PLUR), discussed in section 8.2:

- (155) a. **Yul bau-tî manah ka.**  
 converse-AUD AGR.PLUR CKA  
 ‘They’re conversing (and we can hear but not see them).’

<sup>9</sup>The only proximate form which also ends in a long vowel is **w-î** (‘come-PROX’), and unfortunately I do not have information on the auditive form for this verb root.

- b. **Pauih-tî manah dai.**  
 pound-AUD AGR.PLUR AUX.PST  
 ‘One could hear them hammering.’

## 7.1.12 Derivational affixes

### 7.1.12.1 The agentive

The agentive refers to a pair of derived (deverbal) nominal forms, one positive (AGNT.POS) and the other negative (AGNT.NEG). For a given verb *v*, the agentive positive form has a basic interpretation of ‘one who *v*’s’ (or ‘*v*-er’), while its negative counterpart means ‘one who does not *v*’. Morphologically, the agentive affix consists of the sequence **-ing-** plus either **-ka** (AGNT.POS) or **-sa** (AGNT.NEG). The verb stem’s thematic consonant, if any, is applied before the suffix (hence **yul-tingka** ‘speak-AGNT.POS’ vs. **kas-ingka** ‘eat-AGNT.POS’). The forms for the verb **yul** (‘speak’) are provided in (156), and examples of its use are shown in (157):

(156) **yul-naka** (V-TA) — AGNT **paradigm:**

POS **yul-tingka**  
 NEG **yul-tingsa**

- (157) a. **Bikis-ki-ka al âka laih dî kas-ingsa ka; waya**  
 child-CNS1 male DPROX TOPIC THING eat-AGNT.NEG CKA little  
**wâlik kas-naka wal-tai.**  
 only eat-INF3 want-PRES3  
 ‘My son here is non-eater; he only wants to eat a little bit.’
- b. **Sirih î-ringka karak w-âduti pih?**  
 fast run-AGNT.POS INST come-FUT33 Q  
 ‘Are they going to come in a motor-boat (lit. fast-runner)?’

The distinction between the AGNT.NEG form of a verb and the simple negation of the AGNT.POS form is not necessarily always clear, but corresponds approximately to that between the English translations in (158):

- (158) a. **aka buih-pingsa**  
 tobacco smoke-AGNT.NEG  
 ‘non-smoker’
- b. **aka buih-pingka sa**  
 tobacco smoke-AGNT.POS NEG  
 ‘not a smoker’

## 7.2 Verbal morphology: the conjugation classes

The verbal paradigms for all morphological classes described here are listed in tables at the end of this chapter.



## 7.2.1 Consonant-themed classes

There are five ‘consonant-themed’ verbal paradigms, embracing the vast majority of verb roots in the language. What it means for a verb stem to be a member of a ‘consonant-themed’ morphological class is that some or all of the affixes that apply to this stem begin with a particular ‘signature’ consonant, or **thematic** consonant. The set of consonant-themed classes in turn can be grouped into two subsets, according to whether the thematic consonant appears in all forms of the paradigm or only some.

### 7.2.1.1 ‘Persistent’ consonant-themed classes

The simplest kind of consonant-themed paradigm is the **persistent** type. There are three such verbal stem classes in Ulwa, V-DA (table 7.1), V-WA (table 7.2) and V-RA (table 7.3), listed in descending order according to the number of participating stems in each class.<sup>10</sup> A persistent consonant-themed paradigm is characterized by the simple fact that every inflected and derived form exhibits the thematic consonant. Examination of the tables for the three persistent-themed classes confirms this. In each form, the stem is augmented by the consonant that is thematic for that class. Thus, in the paradigm for **wauh-danaka** (‘fall’; table 7.1) each form begins as **wauh-d-**, while in the case of **il-wanaka** (‘climb’; table 7.2), all forms begin in **il-w-**.

One peculiar feature of the persistent-themed classes is the way in which these verbs mark agreement with a first-person plural inclusive (12) subject, using the corresponding third-person singular form augmented by the proclitic **yak** (SUBJ12). This phenomenon is probably (at least historically) tied to the fact that all verbs of these classes are intransitive (in the sense discussed in section 7.4).<sup>11</sup> The only two cases where **yak** is not required in order to mark 12 agreement are INF12 (section 7.1.1.2) form and IMPER12 (section 7.1.9). In the case of the INF12 form, although the paradigm tables here list only the expected form ending in **-nini** (cf. **wauh-danini** ‘fall-INF12’, **il-wanini** ‘climb-INF12’) it should be noted that **yak wauh-danaka** and **yak il-wanaka** are also possible.

### 7.2.1.2 Non-persistent consonant-themed classes

There are two non-persistent consonant-themed verb classes, V-TA (table 7.4) and V-PA (table 7.5). The consonantal theme of these paradigms is non-persistent in that it appears only in a subset of the forms. For instance, **yul-** (‘speak’) is a **t**-themed (class V-TA) verb stem, but this is not evident in its infinitive form. On the model of the persistent-themed classes one would expect the INF3 form of this verb to be **\*yul-tanaka**, but in fact it is **yul-naka**. The conjugation tables (7.4 and 7.5) reveal a pattern according to which the thematic consonant is suppressed in forms of these classes: it is not realized in any infinitive

---

<sup>10</sup>The V-DA and V-WA classes are well-populated, but V-RA has only three members (**î** ‘run’, **kawa** ‘laugh’, and **was** ‘bathe’), and has not previously been recognized as a class in itself. Also, the root **was** is suspicious in that it apparently contains the word for ‘water’ (**was**). One motivation for proposing that **-ra-** is a thematic marker (and not part of the root) in these verbs is that this makes the resulting roots canonical (iambic) in shape, as discussed in section 4.2.1. Otherwise one would be left to ponder why the three roots **îra**, **kawara** and **wasara** are the only clear cases of oversized verb roots in the language, and, moreover, why these verbs also pattern like the V-DA and V-WA verbs in their manner of marking agreement with a first-person plural inclusive (12) subject, described below.

<sup>11</sup>Interestingly, this SUBJ12 marker in intransitives is identical to the OBJ12 proclitic used for objects of transitive and ditransitive verbs. It is unclear what to make of this fact, though Ken Hale (p.c.) notes that it is the same pattern seen in so-called ‘ergative’ case-marking languages.

form (i.e. all affix sequences built on the INFIN suffix **-na**—see section 7.1.1), in any 12 form (cf. **yul-wuti** ‘speak-FUT12’), nor in any 33 form (cf. **bung-dida** ‘exit-PST33’). In all other cases the thematic consonant surfaces: **yul-t-uti** (‘speak-FUT3’), **bung-p-ida** (‘exit-PST3’).

### 7.2.2 Zero-themed verb stems

There exists a small number of verb stems in Ulwa that do not undergo augmentation of any sort on affixation of verbal morphology. The inflectional paradigms of these ‘ $\emptyset$ -class’ verbs in general need to be taken on a case-by-case basis, although a few small classes do emerge. The known stems and their associated morphological classes are listed in (159)<sup>12</sup> For complete spell-out of all known forms of a particular class, follow the table reference provided for that class in (159).

(159)  $\emptyset$ -class verb stems:

v0	table 7.6	<b>kas</b>	‘eat’
		<b>at</b>	‘be, say, mean’
		<b>wat</b>	‘reach, catch, stain’
v0-TAL	table 7.7	<b>tal</b>	‘see’
v0-DAH	table 7.8	<b>dah</b>	‘hear, listen, ask’
v0-IH	table 7.9	<b>dih/dî</b>	‘drink’
		<b>ih/î</b>	‘have, get, receive’
v0-UIH	table 7.10	<b>duih</b>	‘carry’
		<b>kuih</b>	‘reach, fit, catch’
v0-UHI	table 7.11	<b>duih</b>	‘carry’
		<b>kuih</b>	‘reach, fit, catch’

There is little difference between the paradigms of these verbs. For instance, the v0 stems (**kas**, **at**, **wat**) differ in conjugation from the stem **tal** only in the IMPER2 form (cf. **kas-ih** ‘eat-IMPER2’ vs. **tal-ah** ‘look-IMPER2’). The other verbs listed in the table in (159) all undergo stem changes involving the phoneme /h/ in certain forms.

### 7.2.3 Vowel-themed verb classes

The ‘vowel-themed’ verbs are exhaustively listed in (160). Refer to the tables mentioned therein for full enumeration of the morphological paradigms of these roots.

(160) Vowel-themed verb stems:

v0-A	table 7.12	<b>yaw</b>	‘go’
		<b>law</b>	‘sit’
		<b>am</b>	‘sleep’
v0-WA	table 7.13	<b>w</b>	‘come’
v0-IHWA	table 7.14	<b>ih-w</b>	‘bring’
v0-AH	table 7.15	<b>yab</b>	‘fear’

These verbs are so-classed because their stems are invariably augmented by a vowel in all conjugated forms. As there is no good evidence as to the true identity of the verbal roots

<sup>12</sup>The stems **duih** and **kuih** are listed under both classes v0-UIH and v0-UHI, as speakers show variation on how these stems are inflected.

in these cases, the identification of the roots here is more of an orthographical convenience. For example, the decision that the root of the verb meaning ‘go’ is **yaw-** rather than **ya-** or **yawa-** is somewhat arbitrary. It allows for a simple additive description of the morphological paradigm of this verb root and for the two other members of the putative V0-A ‘class’, **am-** (‘sleep’) and **law-** (‘sit’). The latter form is, incidentally, phonemically identical to the stative stance verb **lau** (‘sitting’).<sup>13</sup>

Identification of the root of verb meaning ‘come’ as **w-** follows the same rationale, although this decision is problematic, since it is unclear why vowel-lengthening would occur in the initial syllable in so many of its inflectional and derivational forms. In these forms, such as **w-âna** here, it would be convenient to suppose that the root is actually **wâ-**. In other forms, such as **w-ikda** (‘come-PST1’), however, one would have to posit that the suffixation of the PST1 affix **-ikda** triggers truncation of the root.

From an argument-taking perspective, the V0-A and V0-WA verbs are intransitive, and their manner of inflection shares on key property of the persistent-themed verb classes discussed in section 7.2.1.1. Like the latter verbs, the stems **yaw**, **law**, **am**, **w** here do not have a purely suffixal marker for agreement with a first-person plural inclusive (12) subject. Instead the SUBJ12 proclitic **yak** is combined with what is apparently third-person verbal inflection:

- (161) a. **Mining tâ-ni-t kau yak yaw-arang.**  
 PRN12 forward-CNS12 ALL SUBJ12 go-IRR3  
 ‘We (incl.) shall go forth.’
- b. **Mining pukka kau yak am-ai.**  
 PRN12 night LOC SUBJ12 sleep-PRES3  
 ‘We (incl.) sleep at night.’

## 7.3 Special verbs and verbal constructions

### 7.3.1 The defective verb, ‘da-’

The verbal root **da-** inflects as a normal V-PA verb despite its subminimal shape, although because of its size the inflected forms of this verb are unique in showing stress and vowel-lengthening in a light syllable immediately following the stem (see example (58), section 4.4.5). I gloss this verb ‘INCH’ because its very elusive semantic content appears at times to have an inchoative character. In its core use, **da-** takes scope over a bare verb or adjective stem in a construction whose meaning is roughly ‘to begin to V’ or ‘to become A’:

- (162) a. **Yak da-panauh!**  
 find INCH-IMPER22  
 ‘Start finding some (more)!’
- b. **Wassik ya lam da-pida kût ka.**  
 river D calm INCH-PST3 recumbent.STAT CKA  
 ‘The river has become calm.’

<sup>13</sup>The root **law** is spelled with a final **w** in recognition that in all forms of this verb, resyllabification places the **w** in the onset position of a syllable, where UYUTMUBAL orthography (see section 3.1.3) dictates that be written as **w** instead of **u**.

However, the true semantic contribution of **da-** is often difficult to detect:

- (163) a. **Dut da-pi dâ-pikda.**  
 extract INCH-PROX leave-PST1  
 ‘I pulled it out and left it.’
- b. **Waya yâ umh da-pah.**  
 little OBJ1 help INCH-IMPER2  
 ‘Could you give me some help? (lit. help me a little)’
- c. **Ul-nama pan-ka waya y-â da-pah.**  
 write-INF2 stick-CNS3 little OBJ1-give INCH-IMPER2  
 ‘Let me borrow your pencil for a second (lit. give me your pencil a little).’
- d. **Baka-ki kuring as bakan da-pak muih wâk balna wâlik yam yam-dai.**  
 child-CNS1 canoe SING buy INCH-OBV3 person other PLUR  
 only use-PRES33  
 ‘My child bought a canoe and other people are the only ones who ever use it.’

There is also a standalone use of **da-** which has a purely directional component to it, as shown in (164).

- (164) **Âyau-h da-payam, wai?**  
 where-ALL INCH-PRES2 M’s brother  
 ‘Where are you headed, brother?’

### 7.3.2 The helping verb ‘at-’

Sections 8.2 and 8.3 describe the non-verbal ways of marking tense and subject agreement in an Ulwa clause. For instance, while the stative verb **lau** (‘sitting.STAT’) does not inflect, it collaborates with AGR1 and AUX.PST in (165) to yield a fully specified sentence:

- (165) **Yang âkalah lau yang dai/dadang.**  
 PRN1 here sitting.STAT AGR1 AUX.PST/PERF  
 ‘I was sitting here.’

If no auxiliary is present, the clause receives a default present tense reading:

- (166) **Yang âkalah lau yang.**  
 PRN1 here sitting.STAT AGR1  
 ‘I am sitting here.’

Sections 8.2 and 8.3 also demonstrate that the same facts hold for clauses with non-verbal predicates, as in predicated adjectival clauses and copular constructions.

However, while auxiliaries exist for past and perfect tense readings and present tense is available by default, no other tenses are represented by these facilities, and so another

strategy must be employed in order to produce analogs of these non-finite clauses in other tenses. For this purpose, Ulwa makes use of the verb root **at** in its sense meaning ‘to be’. Unlike the auxiliary particles, this ‘helping verb’ is a first-class inflecting verb in Ulwa, and so all of the verbal forms described in section 7.1 are available to it. The examples in (167) demonstrate some of the possibilities:

- (167) a. **Yang âkalah lau at-kuting.**  
 PRN1 here sitting.STAT be-FUT1  
 ‘I’ll be sitting here.’
- b. **Âkalah lau at-ih!**  
 here sitting.STAT be-IMPER2  
 ‘Be sitting here!’
- c. **Yang âkalah lau at-kuh at-ing dai.**  
 PRN1 here sitting.STAT be-INTENT intend-PERF1 AUX.PST  
 ‘I had intended to be sitting here.’
- d. **Yang âkalah lau at-niki wal-tasing (ka).**  
 PRN1 here sitting.STAT be-INF1 want-NEG1 CKA  
 ‘I don’t want to be sitting here.’
- e. **Yang kangba âkalah lau at-yang dadang.**  
 PRN1 always here sitting.STAT be-PRES1 want-NEG1  
 ‘I used to always be sitting here.’
- f. **Yang âkalah lau at-ing umis yâ usu-pida.**  
 PRN1 here sitting.STAT be-OBV1 bat OBJ1 urinate-PST3  
 ‘I was sitting here when a bat urinated on me.’

Notice that in all examples in (167), the helping verb serves to mark both the subject agreement and tense of its clause; that is, it does not readily share its duties with a separate agreement particle for instance: **\*lau yang at-kuti** (‘sitting AGR1 be-FUT3’) and **\*lau yang at-kuting** (‘sitting AGR1 be-FUT1’) are both ungrammatical.

In contrast to the examples above, the helping verb may also be employed to supply tense to a verbal predicate (such as a negative verb form), which, while lacking in tense features, is fully specified for person and number agreement with its subject. In these cases, the preferred usage is that in which the helping verb relinquishes its agreement-marking role (defaulting thus to third-person singular) and marks only tense. This is illustrated in (168)

- (168) a. **Yangna m-â-tasingna at-rang.**  
 PRN11 OBJ2-give-NEG11 be-IRR3  
 ‘We won’t give it to you.’
- b. **Yang kal dah-sing at-ak w-î yâ kas-da.**  
 PRN1 be aware-NEG1 be-OBV3 come-PROX OBJ1 bite-PST3  
 ‘I wasn’t paying attention and it came and bit me.’

Here, however, speakers do seem to waver, occasionally producing utterances such as (169) for which the intended interpretation is apparently identical to that of (168a):

- (169) **Yangna m-â-tasa at-ringna.**  
 PRN11 OBJ2-give-NEG3 be-IRR11  
 ‘We won’t give it to you.’

In this example, the helping verb has ‘stolen’ the agreement features from the main verb, which is in turn left with only a default third-person singular NEG3 marking, although its subject is in fact the first-person plural pronoun. It is unclear whether examples like these are actually speech errors or if there is in fact some subtle semantic distinction between sentences like (168a) and (169). Another possibility is that the two strategies are simply in free variation.

### 7.3.3 The benefactive construction

The benefactive construction is a creative use of the Ulwa clause-chaining syntax, whereby two clauses combine to describe a single event. Its use is illustrated by the examples in (170):

- (170) a. **Dang-ki pas lâs-tai ya kurh-pi y-â-tah.**  
 back-CNS1 middle itch-PRES3 D scratch-PROX OBJ1-give-IMPER2  
 ‘Scratch my itchy back for me.’
- b. **Muih wâk kau â-tam yam-ti m-â-tangh.**  
 person other DAT cause-OBV2 do-PROX OBJ2-give-IMPER3  
 ‘Get someone else to do it for you.’

In (170a), the verbs **kurh-pi** (‘scratch-PROX’) and **y-â-tah** (‘OBJ1-give-IMPER2’) combine conceptually to form a kind of complex predicate. In this construction, the first, syntactically dependent, verb denotes the actual action (here, scratching) which is to take place. This verb must be in its proximate participial form (described in section 7.1.7.1). The second verb must be a form of the verb **â** (‘give’), and the dative argument of this verb is interpreted as the ‘benefactor’ of the event described by the first verb. That is, while the second verb is syntactically dominant over the first (it supplies it with tense and agreement), the only semantic role that this verb plays is to allow the first verb to in effect take on another argument. Thus, the events denoted by the two verbs (and two clauses in fact) **kurh-pi y-â-tah** are semantically conflated to describe the single action ‘scratch for me’.

### 7.3.4 ‘Raudi’ and ‘raupi’

Another good example of how Ulwa makes innovative use of the verb chaining construction discussed in section 7.1.7 centers around the proximate verbal forms **rau-di** and **rau-pi**.<sup>14</sup> There are two particular ways in which these forms are used that warrant special mention here.

<sup>14</sup>The former is semantically somewhat transparent, being the proximate form of the verb **rau-danaka** (‘stand up’). The latter form, **rau-pi** is possibly a frozen contraction of **rau-di da-pi**, as it does not appear to be semantically related to any of the synchronic usages of the stem **rau-** in the morphological class V-PA.

### 7.3.4.1 Subject marking

Although there is no overt grammatical case marking in Ulwa, it is often desirable to explicitly indicate which noun phrase in a clause is the subject or agent of the verb's action. As illustrated in the examples in (171), the proximate forms **rau-di** and **rau-pi** are called on to fulfill this role. The strategy works as follows. Suppose a sentence contains two noun phrases and a verb: NP NP V. One of the NP's is the subject, but because, as noted in section 5.1.2, the relative ordering between subject and object is somewhat free, it is not always apparent which is which. However, if an intransitive proximate verb form is inserted to create a sequence such as NP V-PROX NP V, then the initial NP is unambiguously interpreted as the subject of the proximate verb, ([NP V-PROX] is a complete clause), and the proximate morphology entails that the following verb shares the *same* subject. Thus the actual structure of the sentence as a whole is something like [[NP V-PROX] [e NP V]], where *e* is an empty noun phrase coreferent with the first overt NP. This coreference is simply required by the proximate morphology and thus by identifying the subject of one clause, the subject of the other follows unambiguously.

- (171) a. **Siwa-ni-nak balna rau-di kubit-danini balna ya â-dak**  
 tendon-CNS12 PLUR RAUDI bend-INF12 PLUR D cause-OBV33  
**kubit-dadai.**  
 bend-PRES33  
 ‘Our tendons and ligaments make our joints bend.’
- b. **Kuring wâk rau-di w-î yâ tul-pi abuk-pida.**  
 canoe other RAUDI come-PROX OBJ1 collide-PROX overturn-PST3  
 ‘Another canoe came and collided with me, causing me (my canoe) to capsize.’
- c. **Âka pan-ka âka lapnih rau-pi pah-ti**  
 DEM.PROX treeCNS3 DPROX lightning RAUPI shoot-PROX  
**abal-tida.**  
 destroy-PST3  
 ‘This tree here was destroyed by a bolt of lightning.’

Note that the proximate form of *any* intransitive<sup>15</sup> verb would serve the same *syntactic* function as **raudi** and **raupi** in (171). These two forms merely have the distinction of doing this *exclusively*—they are syntactic ‘stubs’ with no semantic content.<sup>16</sup>

### 7.3.4.2 The quotative

One important subcase of the subject-marking use of **raudi/raupi** has as its purpose to delimit the contents of reported (indirect or direct) speech within a clause. The utility of a syntactic mediator for reported speech stems from the verb-finalness of the Ulwa clause structure, and as shown in the examples in (172), **raudi/raupi** serves to separate the report of what is said from who is saying it.

<sup>15</sup>A transitive verb would suffice only if *its* subject and object were unambiguously marked.

<sup>16</sup>This could be why **raupi** is the sole member of its inflectional paradigm: there is no reason for any other forms to exist. **rau-di**, while certainly related (at least historically) to the verb ‘to stand up’, clearly does not have that literal meaning, as is shown in examples (171a-b).

- (172) a. **Mâmah-ki rau-di [ bainah w-âram ] at-ya.**  
 mother-CNS1 QUOTE immediately come-IRR2 say-PRES3  
 ‘My mother says you are to come immediately.’
- b. **Alas rau-pi [ yuh yâ yam-tai ] at-ya.**  
 PRN3 QUOTE hunger OBV1 affect-PRES3 say-PRES3  
 ‘He says he is hungry (lit. he says “I am hungry”).’

Again, the effect of **raudi/raupi** in these sentences is purely syntactic and serves only to clarify that the noun phrase indicating the author of the speech (e.g. **alas** in (172b)) is not part of the speech act that is being reported (**yuh yâ yam-tai** in (172b)). That being said, it appears that **raudi/raupi** (especially **raupi**) have come to be so closely associated with reported speech that they are used in cases where, due to extraposition of the reported material, their syntactic effect is nullified:

- (173) a. **Alas rau-pi yâ yul-tida [ yang it yaw-asing**  
 PRN3 QUOTE OBJ1 say-PST3 PRN1 able.STAT go-NEG1  
**at-rang. ]**  
 be-IRR3  
 ‘He told me he wouldn’t be able to go (lit. he said to me “I won’t be able to go”).’
- b. **Yang rau-pi yul-tikda [ man â-wasa at-ram. ]**  
 PRN1 QUOTE say-PST1 PRN2 enter-NEG3 be-IRR2  
 ‘I told him not to go in (lit. I said to him “you won’t go in”).’

## 7.4 Verbal diathesis

The argument-taking properties of Ulwa verbs (and Misumalpan verbs in general) are discussed in detail by Hale and Salamanca (1998). A theoretical examination of these issues is beyond the scope of this thesis, and the reader is thus referred to the work of these authors for such discussion.

### 7.4.1 Intransitive verbs

All members of the persistent-themed verb classes, V-DA, V-WA, and V-RA, described in section 7.2.1.1, are classed as **intransitive**, as are the vowel-themed V0-A and V0-WA verb stems. The established term ‘intransitive’ is employed here with some trepidation, as there are certain circumstances in which many verbs of this class *do* take a direct object. This phenomenon is considered in more detail in section 7.4.6; until then, I use the term in its traditional sense, that verbs of this type take only a single direct argument, the nominative subject.<sup>17</sup>

An intransitive verb bears the notation ‘VI’ in the part of speech field (see section A.2) of its dictionary entry in appendix B. As Hale and Salamanca (1998) observe, there is an important distinction to be made between a ‘non-alternating’ intransitive verb and a verb

<sup>17</sup>Case-marking is described briefly in section 5.3.



which arises as the intransitive member of a transitive-intransitive pair having a common ‘labile’ verb root. The latter are discussed in section 7.4.5. Non-alternating intransitives are exemplified by verbs such as **ai-danaka** (‘cry-INF3’), **pip-danaka** (‘bounce-INF3’), and **î-ranaka** (‘run-INF3’), and are illustrated in the examples in (174):

- (174) a. **Taspul tumul-ka balna as as ya dasi-ka pal-ka**  
 rubber ball-CNS3 PLUR PAUC D strong-ADJ real-ADJ  
**pip-dadai.**  
 bounce-PRES33  
 ‘Some rubber balls bounce very strongly (i.e high).’
- b. **Awa ya damaska kau paras-ka ai-dai.**  
 macaw D jungle LOC loud-ADJ cry, call-PRES33  
 ‘The macaw calls loudly in the jungle.’
- c. **Dîmuih yâ kas-i î-rida.**  
 snake OBJ1 bite-PROX run, escape-PST3  
 ‘A snake bit me and escaped.’

While all members of the persistent-themed stem classes are intransitive, there also appear to be many non-alternating intransitives having V-PA or V-TA conjugation classes. These include **aba** (‘dance’: V-TA) and **aih** (‘yelp’: V-PA).

#### 7.4.2 Transitive verbs

All transitive verbs (whose part of speech is marked VT in the dictionary in appendix B) have either non-persistently-themed (i.e. members of the V-PA or V-TA classes described in section 7.2.1.2) or zero-themed ( $\emptyset$ -class) stems (see section 7.2.2). These verbs take both a nominative subject and an accusative direct object:

- (175) a. **Alas sî-ki-lu yak-tida.**  
 PRN3 dog-CNS1 find-PST3  
 ‘He/she found my dog.’
- b. **Yangna man kau mâ taih-pasingna dai.**  
 PRN11 PRN2 ACC OBJ2 cheat-NEG11 AUX.PST  
 ‘We (excl.) didn’t cheat you.’
- c. **Dî balna ya wî-pam yaw-angh.**  
 animal PLUR D chase-OBV2 go-IMPER3  
 ‘Chase the animals away.’

#### 7.4.3 Ditransitive verbs

There are a few ditransitive verbs in Ulwa, which take a dative argument in addition to a subject and accusative direct object. The simple ditransitive verbal roots that have so far been catalogued as such are listed in (176), with examples in (177):

- (176) a. **â** give V-TA  
 b. **kui** ask for V-TA  
 c. **sirh** lend V-PA  
 d. **sirah** rent V-PA  
 e. **yaih** bring near V-PA
- (177) a. **Lalang ya yak kas-ya kau dala-ka pal-ka yak**  
 wasp D OBJ12 sting-PRES3 when pain-CNS3 real-ADJ OBJ12  
**â-tai ka.**  
 give-PRES3 CKA  
 ‘When a wasp stings us it gives us great pain.’
- b. **Alas kas-naka dî-ka yâ kui-tida.**  
 PRN3 eat-INF3 thing-CNS3 OBJ1 ask for-PST3  
 ‘He asked me for food.’
- c. **Lihwan waya yâ sirh-pah.**  
 money little OBJ1 lend-IMPER2  
 ‘Lend me a little money.’

Much more work needs to be done in identifying the ditransitive verbs, as more certainly do exist. The task is difficult, because locative, dative, allative, and accusative cases are identically marked (with the postposition **kau**). However, even if the number of ditransitive simple roots turns out to be very small, this is no hindrance to the expressive power of the language, but is rather a symptom of the existence of other means of forming complex predicates described in section 7.5.

#### 7.4.4 Reflexive and reciprocal verbs

Reflexive and reciprocal verbs (notated VR in the part of speech field in the dictionary) are characterized by the presence of the preverbal particle **kal** (REFL):

- (178) a. **Alas balna biri biri kal tal-dai**  
 PRN3 PLUR mutually REFL see-PRES33  
 ‘They see each other.’
- b. **Wasa-ri nâh dapi biuh-na karak kal biuh-payang**  
 bathe-PROX after and powder-INFIN INST REFL powder-PRES1  
 ‘After bathing, I powder myself (with powder).’
- c. **Mâmâ-ka lâ-wida kau pâpangh-ki balna kal dâ-na.**  
 year-CNS3 pass-PST3 LOC father-CNS1 PLUR REFL leave-PERF33  
 ‘Last year my parents separated (lit. left each other).’

Note that, while not strictly necessary, the reduplicated phrase **biri biri** (‘mutually, reciprocally’) is often used in concert with the reflexivizer **kal** in reciprocal sentences, as is illustrated in (178a).

Reflexivization of a verb often leads to interesting changes in the verb’s semantics, and there are quite a few reflexive verbal expressions that must be given separate lexical entries due to their idiomatic meaning:

- (179)
- |    |                      |                                 |
|----|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| a. | <b>bau-naka</b>      | punch-INF3                      |
|    | <b>kal bau-naka</b>  | fight, make war-INF3            |
| b. | <b>pak-naka</b>      | hew; spread; do completely-INF3 |
|    | <b>kal pak-naka</b>  | meet-INF3                       |
| c. | <b>â-naka</b>        | give; insert, let in-INF3       |
|    | <b>kal â-naka</b>    | rest, relax-INF3                |
| d. | <b>â-wanaka</b>      | enter-INF3                      |
|    | <b>kal â-wanaka</b>  | get married-INF3                |
| e. | <b>bah-naka</b>      | bend, break-INF3                |
|    | <b>kal bah-naka</b>  | wager, race-INF3                |
| f. | <b>daih-naka</b>     | heat-INF3                       |
|    | <b>kal daih-naka</b> | exercise-INF3                   |

#### 7.4.5 Labile verbs

Hale and Salamanca (1998) discuss labile, or alternating verbs in Ulwa from a theoretical standpoint, providing scores of examples. Here I provide only a shallow overview. There are many verb roots which have both an intransitive stem of the V-DA or V-WA class and a transitive stem of the V-PA or V-TA class:

- (180)
- |    |             |                           |  |
|----|-------------|---------------------------|--|
| a. | <b>asal</b> | (V-DA) ‘be embarrassed’   | (V-PA) ‘embarrass, shame’              |
|    | <b>dut</b>  | (V-DA) ‘come out’         | (V-PA) ‘extract’                       |
|    | <b>sang</b> | (V-DA) ‘become green’     | (V-PA) ‘make green’                    |
|    | <b>tah</b>  | (V-DA) ‘drip (VI)’        | (V-PA) ‘drip (VT)’                     |
| b. | <b>mî</b>   | (V-DA) ‘stop, stay’       | (V-TA) ‘stop, detain’                  |
|    | <b>nû</b>   | (V-DA) ‘hide (VI)’        | (V-TA) ‘secrete, conceal’              |
|    | <b>dak</b>  | (V-DA) ‘snap, break (VI)’ | (V-TA) ‘cut, chop off’                 |
| c. | <b>kut</b>  | (V-WA) ‘lie down’         | (V-PA) ‘lay down’                      |
|    | <b>lau</b>  | (V-WA) ‘sit down’         | (V-PA) ‘seat, put in sitting position’ |
|    | <b>sak</b>  | (V-WA) ‘stand up’         | (V-PA) ‘put in standing position’      |
| d. | <b>ala</b>  | (V-WA) ‘grow’             | (V-TA) ‘raise’                         |
|    | <b>dâ</b>   | (V-WA) ‘burn (VI)’        | (V-TA) ‘burn, roast (VT)’              |
|    | <b>dis</b>  | (V-WA) ‘go out (fire)’    | (V-TA) ‘extinguish’                    |
|    | <b>î</b>    | (V-WA) ‘die’              | (V-TA) ‘kill’                          |
|    | <b>pura</b> | (V-WA) ‘get wet’          | (V-TA) ‘wet’                           |

As can be seen in (180), of the two intransitive morphological classes (V-DA and V-WA), each contains members that alternate with each of the transitive classes (V-PA and V-TA). That is, all four combinations are attested. Again, the reader is referred to Hale and Salamanca (1998) for theoretical analysis in much greater detail.

It appears that one source for alternating verb roots in Ulwa is the set of adjectival roots. For any given adjectival root, there are potentially two derived verbal stems, corresponding to the intransitive (‘become A’) and transitive (‘cause to become A’) structures. Not all of these are attested, but much more study is needed in this area.

#### 7.4.6 The ‘transitive–intransitive’ distinction

As was alluded to in previous sections, the term ‘intransitive’ is not quite accurate in describing some verbs that appear to not to take an object. In the early phases of our study

of Ulwa, it was assumed that when a verb participates in the kind of alternation discussed in section 7.4.5, the alternation is one of simple transitivity. However, it became clear somewhat late in the investigation that for many (and possibly all) of the pairs involved, the ‘intransitive’ member *does* support a transitive reading, in which the subject is the direct or ‘physical’ agent of the action (e.g. a force of nature), but not one in which the subject acts of its own volition.<sup>18</sup> The distinction is illustrated by the sentences in (181):

- (181) a.    **Ū-ki-tak dâ-wida**        /    **\*dâ-tida**  
           skin-CNS1 burn-VI.PST3        burn-VT.PST3  
           ‘My skin burnt.’
- b.    **Mâ daih-ka yâ dâ-wida**        /    **dâ-tida**  
           sun hot-ADJ OBJ1 burn-VI.PST3        burn-VT.PST3  
           ‘The sun’s heat burnt me.’
- c.    **Muih as yâ dâ-tida**        /    **\*dâ-wida**  
           person SING OBJ1 burn-VT.PST3        burn-VI.PST3  
           ‘Someone burnt me.’

The verb root **dâ** (‘burn’) alternates between a V-WA ‘intransitive’ and a V-TA transitive. What the examples in (181) show is that the syntactic consequence of this alternation, when the agentivity of the subject is factored in, is actually a three-way distinction. First, (181a) shows what is apparently a true intransitive use of the ‘intransitive’ member of the pair, **dâ-wida** (‘burn-VI.PST3’), in a sentence in which the transitive partner verb **dâ-tida** (‘burn-VT.PST3’) cannot be used. The final sentence, (181c), is the case in which the subject is a volitional agent, purposefully doing something to cause the action denoted by the verb to take place. But notice that in (181c), the subject **muih as** (‘someone’) is not the direct physical cause of the burning, but rather must be employing some heat source to actually make the object burn. When the subject of the sentence *is* the direct causer, as in (181b), in which the subject is **mâ daihka** (‘the hot sun/the sun’s heat’), then *both* members of the verb pair may be used transitively (i.e., both **dâ-wida** and **dâ-tida** are possible).

The consequence of this discovery for a dictionary project that has already catalogued more than a thousand verbal senses is that much of the transitivity information contained in the entries could be incorrect or misleading. Though the phenomenon described here is robust and has been confirmed in several pairs of the **dâ-wanaka/dâ-naka** type, it is unclear how far-reaching its effects are. I do not know whether this phenomenon applies only to alternating verb pairs or if there are purely intransitive verbs (such as **ai-danaka** ‘cry-INF3’) that admit a transitive reading just in case the subject is the ‘physical causer’ of the action. Many other questions remain unanswered, and consequently, the transitivity notations of verbal entries in the dictionary in appendix B, are in a state of flux. Since questions of transitivity are deeply ingrained in many areas of the grammar (the obviation system, for instance), it may be that some of the analyses presented in this thesis will prove incorrect as this fascinating aspect of Ulwa grammar unravels.

---

<sup>18</sup>I am grateful to Seth Minkoff (p.c.) for an enlightening discussion in which it became evident to me that the proper distinction to be made is not one of animacy, but rather that between willful and physical agentivity.

## 7.5 Complex verbal expressions

In addition to simple verbs, the Ulwa lexicon abounds with complex verbal expressions (notated VE in the part-of-speech field of the dictionary entries in appendix B) whose meanings do not appear to be fully compositional. This section reviews a few of the strategies that the Ulwa lexicon uses in order to produce these complex verbal predicates.

### 7.5.1 ‘Proximate-chain’ verbs

A ‘Proximate-chain’ verb is a sequence of verbs (all but the last of which appears in its proximate participial form) which has acquired an idiomatic meaning distinct from the sum of its parts, and thus requires its own lexical entry. Examples of this type of complex verb are listed in (182):

- (182) ‘Proximate-chain’ verbs:
- a. **wat-pi lâ-ti tal-** ‘examine (lit. flip-move-see)’
  - b. **tal-i yak-** ‘recognize (lit. see-extract)’
  - c. **yul-ti tal-** ‘read (lit. speak-see)’

### 7.5.2 ‘Genitive’ verbs

Perhaps the largest class of idiomatic verbal expressions are the ‘genitive’ verbs. This type of expression involves a noun-verb combination, in which the noun itself fills one of the verb’s argument positions, but in turn *creates* a new argument position by virtue of its construct morphology licensing a genitive argument (see section 6.1 for in-depth discussion of the construct state). The resulting complex predicate may be seen as an atomic verb which takes a genitive object. Examples of this kind of verbal expression are provided in (183), where ‘G’ is a place-holder for the genitive argument (the ‘possessor’ of the noun):

- (183) ‘Genitive’ verbs:
- a. **asung kat-** (V-DA) ‘G remember (lit. liver at)’<sup>19</sup>
  - b. **asung kat-** (V-PA) ‘remind G (lit. liver at)’
  - c. **asung â-** (V-TA) ‘G become angry (lit. liver insert)’
  - d. **da-ka-t â-** (V-TA) ‘console G (lit. throat insert)’
  - e. **da-ka-t kah-** (V-PA) ‘G forget (lit. throat anoint)’
  - f. **muh-ka bul-** (V-PA) ‘G hallucinate (lit. face mottle)’
  - g. **pah-ka â-** (V-TA) ‘feed G (lit. hole insert)’
  - h. **ta-ka-t rum-** (V-PA) ‘donate to G (lit. top throw)’
  - i. **yam-ka-ka yul-** (V-TA) ‘recommend/endorse G (lit. asset speak)’
  - j. **yul-ka yak-** (V-TA) ‘tattle on G (lit. word extract)’

---

<sup>19</sup>The verbal stem **kat-** is possibly the only example of a verb derived from a postposition. In this case, **kat** (‘at’) yields two verbs, the intransitive ‘be at’ (**kat-danaka** ‘at-VI.INF3’) and the transitive ‘cause to be at’ (**kat-naka** ‘at-VT.INF3’).

### 7.5.3 The ‘adversative’ verbs

An interesting variant of the genitive verb strategy involves a kind of minimal construct-inflecting preverb, the ‘adversative’ stem **-ng** (ADVRS). This preverbal element inflects for person and number in a manner suggestive of the construct state, although differing in interesting ways in the first person forms:

(184) **Forms of -ng, the adversative (ADVRS) preverb:**

- 1 **ya-ng**
- 2 **ma-ng**
- 3 **ka-ng**
- 12 **mini-ng**
- 11 **ya-ng-na**
- 22 **ma-ng-na**
- 33 **ka-ng-na**

The adversative verbal expressions use the ADVRS preverb to create a new argument position just as genitive verbs do, with one important difference: the ADVRS proclitic does not itself exhaust any argument positions of the verb. This means that ADVRS *increments* the adicity of the verb with which it composes, in effect creating a transitive from an intransitive, and a ditransitive from a transitive. Examples of the former type are shown in (185) and the latter in (186), where ‘A, G, N’ signify the accusative, genitive, and nominative arguments of the resulting expression:

- (185)
- |    |                          |                                  |
|----|--------------------------|----------------------------------|
| a. | <b>is-danaka</b>         | ‘N play-INF3’                    |
|    | <b>ka-ng is-danaka</b>   | ‘N tease G-INF3’                 |
| b. | <b>kawa-ranaka</b>       | ‘N laugh-INF3’                   |
|    | <b>ka-ng kawa-ranaka</b> | ‘N laugh at G-INF3’              |
| c. | <b>lâ-wanaka</b>         | ‘N pass-INF3’                    |
|    | <b>ka-ng lâ-wanaka</b>   | ‘N know/understand/learn G-INF3’ |
| d. | <b>yab-ahnaka</b>        | ‘N be afraid-INF3’               |
|    | <b>ka-ng yab-ahnaka</b>  | ‘N fear G-INF3’                  |
| e. | <b>yul-naka</b>          | ‘N speak-INF3’                   |
|    | <b>ka-ng yul-naka</b>    | ‘N slander G-INF3’               |
| f. | <b>amh-naka</b>          | ‘?-INF3’                         |
|    | <b>ka-ng amh-naka</b>    | ‘N make G nervous-INF3’          |

- (186)
- |    |                       |                          |
|----|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| a. | <b>kâ-naka</b>        | ‘N lasso A-INF3’         |
|    | <b>ka-ng kâ-naka</b>  | ‘N show A to G-INF3’     |
| b. | <b>yak-naka</b>       | ‘N extract A-INF3’       |
|    | <b>ka-ng yak-naka</b> | ‘N snatch A from G-INF3’ |
| c. | <b>î-naka</b>         | ‘N acquire A-INF3’       |
|    | <b>ka-ng î-naka</b>   | ‘N deprive G of A-INF3’  |
| d. | <b>lâ-naka</b>        | ‘N move A-INF3’          |
|    | <b>ka-ng lâ-naka</b>  | ‘N take A from G-INF3’   |

Table 7.1: **wauhdanaka (wauh-)** paradigm (V-DA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>wauhdaniki</b>	<b>wauhdayang</b>	<b>wauhdikda</b>
2	<b>wauhdanama</b>	<b>wauhdayam</b>	<b>wauhdidam</b>
3	<b>wauhdanaka</b>	<b>wauhdai</b>	<b>wauhdida</b>
12	<b>wauhdanini</b>	<b>yak wauhdai</b>	<b>yak wauhdida</b>
11	<b>wauhdanikina</b>	<b>wauhdayangna</b>	<b>wauhdikdana</b>
22	<b>wauhdanamana</b>	<b>wauhdayamna</b>	<b>wauhdidamna</b>
33	<b>wauhdanakana</b>	<b>wauhdadai</b>	<b>wauhdadida, wauhdidida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>wauhduting</b>	<b>wauhding</b>	<b>wauhdaring</b>
2	<b>wauhdutim</b>	<b>wauhdam</b>	<b>wauhdaram</b>
3	<b>wauhduti</b>	<b>wauhdang</b>	<b>wauhdarang</b>
12	<b>yak wauhduti</b>	<b>yak wauhdang</b>	<b>yak wauhdarang</b>
11	<b>wauhdutingna</b>	<b>wauhdaning</b>	<b>wauhdaringna</b>
22	<b>wauhdutimna</b>	<b>wauhdanam</b>	<b>wauhdaramna</b>
33	<b>wauhdaduti</b>	<b>wauhdana</b>	<b>wauhdadarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>wauhdasing</b>	<b>wauhding</b>	<b>wauhdatik</b>
2	<b>wauhdasaman</b>	<b>wauhdam</b>	<b>wauhdatim</b>
3	<b>wauhdasa</b>	<b>wauhdak</b>	<b>wauhdati</b>
12	<b>yak wauhdasa</b>	<b>yak wauhdak</b>	<b>yak wauhdati</b>
11	<b>wauhdasingna</b>	<b>wauhdaning</b>	<b>wauhdatikna</b>
22	<b>wauhdasamanna</b>	<b>wauhdanam</b>	<b>wauhdatimna</b>
33	<b>wauhdadasa</b>	<b>wauhdadak</b>	<b>wauhdadati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>wauhdah</b>	INFIN	<b>wauhdana</b>
2NEG	<b>wauhdanih</b>	PROX	<b>wauhdi</b>
3	<b>wauhdangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>wauhdingka</b>
12	<b>wauhdanangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>wauhdingsa</b>
22	<b>wauhdanauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>wauhduti</b>
22NEG	<b>wauhdanînah</b>	INTENT	<b>wauhdukuh</b>
33	<b>wauhdadangh</b>	AUD	<b>wauhdî</b>

Table 7.2: **ilwanaka (il-)** paradigm (V-WA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>ilwaniki</b>	<b>ilwayang</b>	<b>ilwikda</b>
2	<b>ilwanama</b>	<b>ilwayam</b>	<b>ilwidam</b>
3	<b>ilwanaka</b>	<b>ilwai</b>	<b>ilwida</b>
12	<b>ilwanini</b>	<b>yak ilwai</b>	<b>yak ilwida</b>
11	<b>ilwanikina</b>	<b>ilwayangna</b>	<b>ilwikdana</b>
22	<b>ilwanamana</b>	<b>ilwayamna</b>	<b>ilwidamna</b>
33	<b>ilwanakana</b>	<b>ilwadai</b>	<b>ilwadida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>ilwuting</b>	<b>ilwing</b>	<b>ilwaring</b>
2	<b>ilwutim</b>	<b>ilwam</b>	<b>ilwaram</b>
3	<b>ilwuti</b>	<b>ilwang</b>	<b>ilwarang</b>
12	<b>yak ilwuti</b>	<b>yak ilwang</b>	<b>yak ilwarang</b>
11	<b>ilwutingna</b>	<b>ilwaning</b>	<b>ilwaringna</b>
22	<b>ilwutimna</b>	<b>ilwanam</b>	<b>ilwaramna</b>
33	<b>ilwaduti, ilwuduti</b>	<b>ilwana</b>	<b>ilwadarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>ilwasing</b>	<b>ilwing</b>	<b>ilwatik</b>
2	<b>ilwasaman</b>	<b>ilwam</b>	<b>ilwatim</b>
3	<b>ilwasa</b>	<b>ilwak</b>	<b>ilwati</b>
12	<b>yak ilwasa</b>	<b>yak ilwak</b>	<b>yak ilwati</b>
11	<b>ilwasingna</b>	<b>ilwaning</b>	<b>ilwatikna</b>
22	<b>ilwasamanna</b>	<b>ilwanam</b>	<b>ilwatimna</b>
33	<b>ilwadasa</b>	<b>ilwadak</b>	<b>ilwadati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>ilwah</b>	INFIN	<b>ilwana</b>
2NEG	<b>ilwanih</b>	PROX	<b>ilwi</b>
3	<b>ilwangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>ilwingka</b>
12	<b>ilwanangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>ilwingsa</b>
22	<b>ilwanauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>ilwuti</b>
22NEG	<b>ilwanînah</b>	INTENT	<b>ilwukuh</b>
33	<b>ilwadangh</b>	AUD	<b>ilwî</b>



Table 7.3: wasaranaka (wasa-) paradigm (V-RA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>wasaraniki</b>	<b>wasarayang</b>	<b>wasarikda</b>
2	<b>wasaranama</b>	<b>wasarayam</b>	<b>wasaridam</b>
3	<b>wasaranaka</b>	<b>wasarai</b>	<b>wasarida</b>
12	<b>wasaranini</b>	<b>yak wasarai</b>	<b>yak wasarida</b>
11	<b>wasaranikina</b>	<b>wasarayangna</b>	<b>wasarikdana</b>
22	<b>wasaranamana</b>	<b>wasarayamna</b>	<b>wasaridamna</b>
33	<b>wasaranakana</b>	<b>wasaradai</b>	<b>wasaradida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>wasaruting</b>	<b>wasaring</b>	<b>wasararing</b>
2	<b>wasarutim</b>	<b>wasaram</b>	<b>wasararam</b>
3	<b>wasaruti</b>	<b>wasarang</b>	<b>wasararang</b>
12	<b>yak wasaruti</b>	<b>yak wasarang</b>	<b>yak wasararang</b>
11	<b>wasarutingna</b>	<b>wasaraning</b>	<b>wasararingna</b>
22	<b>wasarutimna</b>	<b>wasaranam</b>	<b>wasararamna</b>
33	<b>wasaraduti</b>	<b>wasarana</b>	<b>wasaradarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>wasarasing</b>	<b>wasaring</b>	<b>wasaratik</b>
2	<b>wasarasaman</b>	<b>wasaram</b>	<b>wasaratim</b>
3	<b>wasarasa</b>	<b>wasarak</b>	<b>wasarati</b>
12	<b>yak wasarasa</b>	<b>yak wasarak</b>	<b>yak wasarati</b>
11	<b>wasarasingna</b>	<b>wasaraning</b>	<b>wasaratikna</b>
22	<b>wasarasamanna</b>	<b>wasaranam</b>	<b>wasaratimna</b>
33	<b>wasaradasa</b>	<b>wasaradak</b>	<b>wasaradati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>wasarah</b>	INFIN	<b>wasarana</b>
2NEG	<b>wasaranih</b>	PROX	<b>wasari</b>
3	<b>wasarangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>wasaringka</b>
12	<b>wasaranangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>wasaringsa</b>
22	<b>wasaranauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>wasaruti</b>
22NEG	<b>wasaranînah</b>	INTENT	<b>wasarukuh</b>
33	<b>wasaradangh</b>	AUD	<b>wasarî</b>

Table 7.4: **yulnaka** (yul-) paradigm (V-TA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>yulniki</b>	<b>yultayang</b>	<b>yultikda</b>
2	<b>yulnama</b>	<b>yultayam</b>	<b>yultidam</b>
3	<b>yulnaka</b>	<b>yultai</b>	<b>yultida</b>
12	<b>yulnini</b>	<b>yulwai</b>	<b>yulwida</b>
11	<b>yulnikina</b>	<b>yultayangna</b>	<b>yultikdana</b>
22	<b>yulnamana</b>	<b>yultayamna</b>	<b>yultidamna</b>
33	<b>yulnakana</b>	<b>yuldai</b>	<b>yuldida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>yultuting</b>	<b>yulting</b>	<b>yultaring</b>
2	<b>yultutim</b>	<b>yultam</b>	<b>yultaram</b>
3	<b>yultuti</b>	<b>yultang</b>	<b>yultarang</b>
12	<b>yulwuti</b>	<b>yulwang</b>	<b>yulwarang</b>
11	<b>yultutingna</b>	<b>yultaning</b>	<b>yultaringna</b>
22	<b>yultutimna</b>	<b>yultanam</b>	<b>yultaramna</b>
33	<b>yulduti</b>	<b>yulna</b>	<b>yuldarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>yultasing</b>	<b>yulting</b>	<b>yultatik</b>
2	<b>yultasaman</b>	<b>yultam</b>	<b>yultatim</b>
3	<b>yultasa</b>	<b>yultak</b>	<b>yultati</b>
12	<b>yulwasa</b>	<b>yulwak</b>	<b>yulwati</b>
11	<b>yultasingna</b>	<b>yultaning</b>	<b>yultatikna</b>
22	<b>yultasamanna</b>	<b>yultanam</b>	<b>yultatimna</b>
33	<b>yuldasa</b>	<b>yuldak</b>	<b>yuldati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>yultah</b>	INFIN	<b>yulna</b>
2 <sup>NEG</sup>	<b>yultanih</b>	PROX	<b>yulti</b>
3	<b>yultangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>yultingka</b>
12	<b>yulnangh, yulwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>yultingsa</b>
22	<b>yultanauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>yultuti</b>
22 <sup>NEG</sup>	<b>yultaninah</b>	INTENT	<b>yultukuh</b>
33	<b>yuldangh</b>	AUD	<b>yultî</b>

Table 7.5: **bungnaka (bung-)** paradigm (V-PA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>bungniki</b>	<b>bungpayang</b>	<b>bungpikda</b>
2	<b>bungnama</b>	<b>bungpayam</b>	<b>bungpidam</b>
3	<b>bungnaka</b>	<b>bungpai</b>	<b>bungpida</b>
12	<b>bungnini</b>	<b>bungwai</b>	<b>bungwida</b>
11	<b>bungnikina</b>	<b>bungpayangna</b>	<b>bungpikdana</b>
22	<b>bungnamana</b>	<b>bungpayamna</b>	<b>bungpidamna</b>
33	<b>bungnakana</b>	<b>bungdai</b>	<b>bungdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>bungputing</b>	<b>bungping</b>	<b>bungparing</b>
2	<b>bungputim</b>	<b>bungpam</b>	<b>bungparam</b>
3	<b>bungputi</b>	<b>bungpang</b>	<b>bungparang</b>
12	<b>bungwuti</b>	<b>bungwang</b>	<b>bungwarang</b>
11	<b>bungputingna</b>	<b>bungpaning</b>	<b>bungparingna</b>
22	<b>bungputimna</b>	<b>bungpanam</b>	<b>bungparamna</b>
33	<b>bungduti</b>	<b>bungna</b>	<b>bungdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>bungpasing</b>	<b>bungping</b>	<b>bungpatik</b>
2	<b>bungpasaman</b>	<b>bungpam</b>	<b>bungpatim</b>
3	<b>bungpasa</b>	<b>bungpak</b>	<b>bungpati</b>
12	<b>bungwasa</b>	<b>bungwak</b>	<b>bungwati</b>
11	<b>bungpasingna</b>	<b>bungpaning</b>	<b>bungpatikna</b>
22	<b>bungpasamanna</b>	<b>bungpanam</b>	<b>bungpatimna</b>
33	<b>bungdasa</b>	<b>bungdak</b>	<b>bungdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>bungpah</b>	INFIN	<b>bungna</b>
2 <sup>NEG</sup>	<b>bungpanih</b>	PROX	<b>bungpi</b>
3	<b>bungpangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>bungpingka</b>
12	<b>bungnangh, bungwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>bungpingsa</b>
22	<b>bungpanauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>bungputi</b>
22 <sup>NEG</sup>	<b>bungpaninah</b>	INTENT	<b>bungpukuh</b>
33	<b>bungdangh</b>	AUD	<b>bungpi</b>

Table 7.6: **watnaka (wat-)** paradigm (v0)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>watniki</b>	<b>watyang</b>	<b>watikda</b>
2	<b>watnama</b>	<b>watyam</b>	<b>watdam</b>
3	<b>watnaka</b>	<b>watya</b>	<b>watda</b>
12	<b>watnini</b>	<b>watwai</b>	<b>watwida</b>
11	<b>watnikina</b>	<b>watyangna</b>	<b>watikdana</b>
22	<b>watnamana</b>	<b>watyamna</b>	<b>watdamna</b>
33	<b>watnakana</b>	<b>watdai</b>	<b>watdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>watkuting</b>	<b>wating</b>	<b>watring</b>
2	<b>watkutim</b>	<b>watam</b>	<b>watram</b>
3	<b>watkuti</b>	<b>watang</b>	<b>watrang</b>
12	<b>watwuti</b>	<b>watwang</b>	<b>watwarang</b>
11	<b>watkutingna</b>	<b>watning</b>	<b>watringna</b>
22	<b>watkutimna</b>	<b>watnam</b>	<b>watramna</b>
33	<b>watduti</b>	<b>watna</b>	<b>watdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>watsing</b>	<b>wating</b>	<b>wattik</b>
2	<b>watsaman</b>	<b>watam</b>	<b>wattim</b>
3	<b>watsa</b>	<b>watak</b>	<b>watti</b>
12	<b>watwasa</b>	<b>watwak</b>	<b>watwati</b>
11	<b>watsingna</b>	<b>watning</b>	<b>wattikna</b>
22	<b>watsamanna</b>	<b>watnam</b>	<b>wattimna</b>
33	<b>watdasa</b>	<b>watdak</b>	<b>watdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>watih</b>	INFIN	<b>watna</b>
2NEG	<b>watnih</b>	PROX	<b>wati</b>
3	<b>watangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>watingka</b>
12	<b>watnangh, watwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>watingsa</b>
22	<b>watnauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>watkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>watnînah</b>	INTENT	<b>watkuh</b>
33	<b>watdangh</b>	AUD	<b>watî</b>

Table 7.7: **talnaka (tal-)** paradigm (V0-TAL)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>talniki</b>	<b>talyang</b>	<b>talikda</b>
2	<b>talnama</b>	<b>talyam</b>	<b>taldam</b>
3	<b>talnaka</b>	<b>talya</b>	<b>talda</b>
12	<b>talnini</b>	<b>talwai</b>	<b>talwida</b>
11	<b>talnikina</b>	<b>talyangna</b>	<b>talikdana</b>
22	<b>talnamana</b>	<b>talyamna</b>	<b>taldamna</b>
33	<b>talnakana</b>	<b>taldai</b>	<b>taldida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>talkuting</b>	<b>taling</b>	<b>talring</b>
2	<b>talkutim</b>	<b>talam</b>	<b>talram</b>
3	<b>talkuti</b>	<b>talang</b>	<b>talrang</b>
12	<b>talwuti</b>	<b>talwang</b>	<b>talwarang</b>
11	<b>talkutingna</b>	<b>talning</b>	<b>talringna</b>
22	<b>talkutimna</b>	<b>talnam</b>	<b>talramna</b>
33	<b>talduti</b>	<b>talna</b>	<b>taldarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>talsing</b>	<b>taling</b>	<b>taltik</b>
2	<b>talsaman</b>	<b>talam</b>	<b>taltim</b>
3	<b>talsa</b>	<b>talak</b>	<b>talti</b>
12	<b>talwasa</b>	<b>talwak</b>	<b>talwati</b>
11	<b>talsingna</b>	<b>talning</b>	<b>taltikna</b>
22	<b>talsamanna</b>	<b>talnam</b>	<b>taltimna</b>
33	<b>taldasa</b>	<b>taldak</b>	<b>taldati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>tal<sup>h</sup></b>	INFIN	<b>talna</b>
2NEG	<b>talnih</b>	PROX	<b>tali</b>
3	<b>talang<sup>h</sup></b>	AGNT.POS	<b>talingka</b>
12	<b>talnang<sup>h</sup>, talwang<sup>h</sup></b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>talingsa</b>
22	<b>talnauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>talkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>taln<sup>h</sup>nah</b>	INTENT	<b>talkuh</b>
33	<b>taldang<sup>h</sup></b>	AUD	<b>tal<sup>h</sup></b>

Table 7.8: **dahnaka (dah-)** paradigm (V0-DAH)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>dahniki</b>	<b>dahyang</b>	<b>dakikda</b>
2	<b>dahnama</b>	<b>dahyam</b>	<b>dahdam</b>
3	<b>dahnaka</b>	<b>dahya</b>	<b>dahda</b>
12	<b>dahnini</b>	<b>dahwai</b>	<b>dahwida</b>
11	<b>dahnikina</b>	<b>dahyangna</b>	<b>dakikdana</b>
22	<b>dahnamana</b>	<b>dahyamna</b>	<b>dahdamna</b>
33	<b>dahnakana</b>	<b>dahdai</b>	<b>dahdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>dahkuting</b>	<b>daking</b>	<b>dahring</b>
2	<b>dahkutim</b>	<b>dakam</b>	<b>dahram</b>
3	<b>dahkuti</b>	<b>dakang</b>	<b>dahrang</b>
12	<b>dahwuti</b>	<b>dahwang</b>	<b>dahwarang</b>
11	<b>dahkutingna</b>	<b>dahning</b>	<b>dahringna</b>
22	<b>dahkutimna</b>	<b>dahnam</b>	<b>dahramna</b>
33	<b>dahduti</b>	<b>dahna</b>	<b>dahdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>dahsing</b>	<b>daking</b>	<b>dahtik</b>
2	<b>dahsaman</b>	<b>dakam</b>	<b>dahtim</b>
3	<b>dahsa</b>	<b>dakak</b>	<b>dahti</b>
12	<b>dahwasa</b>	<b>dahwak</b>	<b>dahwati</b>
11	<b>dahsingna</b>	<b>dahning</b>	<b>dahtikna</b>
22	<b>dahsamanna</b>	<b>dahnam</b>	<b>dahtimna</b>
33	<b>dahdasa</b>	<b>dahdak</b>	<b>dahdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>dakah</b>	INFIN	<b>dahna</b>
2NEG	<b>dahnih</b>	PROX	<b>daki</b>
3	<b>dakangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>dakingka</b>
12	<b>dahnangh, dahwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>dakingsa</b>
22	<b>dahnauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>dahkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>dahninah</b>	INTENT	<b>dahkuh</b>
33	<b>dahdangh</b>	AUD	<b>daki</b>

Table 7.9: **dînaka (dih-)** paradigm (V0-IH)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>dîniki</b>	<b>dîyang</b>	<b>dihikda</b>
2	<b>dînama</b>	<b>dîyam</b>	<b>dîdam</b>
3	<b>dînaka</b>	<b>dîya</b>	<b>dîda</b>
12	<b>dînini</b>	<b>dîwai</b>	<b>dîwida</b>
11	<b>dînikina</b>	<b>dîyangna</b>	<b>dihikdana</b>
22	<b>dînamana</b>	<b>dîyamna</b>	<b>dîdamna</b>
33	<b>dînakana</b>	<b>dîdai</b>	<b>dîdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>dîkuting</b>	<b>dihing</b>	<b>dîring</b>
2	<b>dîkutim</b>	<b>diham</b>	<b>dîram</b>
3	<b>dîkuti</b>	<b>dihang</b>	<b>dîrang</b>
12	<b>dîwuti</b>	<b>dîwang</b>	<b>dîwarang</b>
11	<b>dîkutingna</b>	<b>dîning</b>	<b>dîringna</b>
22	<b>dîkutimna</b>	<b>dînam</b>	<b>dîramna</b>
33	<b>dîduti</b>	<b>dîna</b>	<b>dîdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>dîsing</b>	<b>dihing</b>	<b>dîtik</b>
2	<b>dîsaman</b>	<b>diham</b>	<b>dîtim</b>
3	<b>dîsa</b>	<b>dihak</b>	<b>dîti</b>
12	<b>dîwasa</b>	<b>dîwak</b>	<b>dîwati</b>
11	<b>dîsingna</b>	<b>dîning</b>	<b>dîtikna</b>
22	<b>dîsamanna</b>	<b>dînam</b>	<b>dîtimna</b>
33	<b>dîdasa</b>	<b>dîdak</b>	<b>dîdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>dihih</b>	INFIN	<b>dîna</b>
2 <sub>NEG</sub>	<b>dînih</b>	PROX	<b>dîhi</b>
3	<b>dihangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>dihingka</b>
12	<b>dînangh, dîwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>dihingsa</b>
22	<b>dînauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>dikuti</b>
22 <sub>NEG</sub>	<b>dînînah</b>	INTENT	<b>dîkuh</b>
33	<b>dîdangh</b>	AUD	<b>dîhî</b>

Table 7.10: **duihnaka (duih-)** paradigm (V0-UIH)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>duihniki</b>	<b>duihyang</b>	<b>duhikda, duihikda</b>
2	<b>duihnama</b>	<b>duihyam</b>	<b>duihdam</b>
3	<b>duihnaka</b>	<b>duihya</b>	<b>duihda</b>
12	<b>duihnini</b>	<b>duihwai</b>	<b>duihwida</b>
11	<b>duihnikina</b>	<b>duihyangna</b>	<b>duhikdana, duihikdana</b>
22	<b>duihnamana</b>	<b>duihyamna</b>	<b>duihdamna</b>
33	<b>duihnakana</b>	<b>duihdai</b>	<b>duihdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>duihkuting</b>	<b>duhing, duihing</b>	<b>duihring</b>
2	<b>duihkutim</b>	<b>duham, duiham</b>	<b>duihram</b>
3	<b>duihkuti</b>	<b>duhang, duihang</b>	<b>duihrang</b>
12	<b>duihwuti</b>	<b>duihwang</b>	<b>duihwarang</b>
11	<b>duihkutingna</b>	<b>duihning</b>	<b>duihringna</b>
22	<b>duihkutimna</b>	<b>duihnam</b>	<b>duihramna</b>
33	<b>duihduti</b>	<b>duihna</b>	<b>duihdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>duihsing</b>	<b>duhing, duihing</b>	<b>duihtik</b>
2	<b>duih saman</b>	<b>duham, duiham</b>	<b>duihtim</b>
3	<b>duihsa</b>	<b>duhak, duihak</b>	<b>duihti</b>
12	<b>duihwasa</b>	<b>duihwak</b>	<b>duihwati</b>
11	<b>duihsingna</b>	<b>duihning</b>	<b>duihtikna</b>
22	<b>duih samanna</b>	<b>duihnam</b>	<b>duihtimna</b>
33	<b>duihdasa</b>	<b>duihdak</b>	<b>duihdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>duih, duih</b>	INFIN	<b>duihna</b>
2NEG	<b>duihnih</b>	PROX	<b>duhi, duihi</b>
3	<b>duhangh, duihangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>duhingga, duihingga</b>
12	<b>duihnangh, duihwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>duhingsa, duihingsa</b>
22	<b>duihnauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>duihkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>duihnânah</b>	INTENT	<b>duihkuh</b>
33	<b>duihdangh</b>	AUD	<b>duhî, duihî</b>



Table 7.11: **duhinaka (duih-)** paradigm (V0-UHI)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>duhiniki</b>	<b>duhiyang</b>	<b>duhikda</b>
2	<b>duhinama</b>	<b>duhiyam</b>	<b>duhidam</b>
3	<b>duhinaka</b>	<b>duhiya</b>	<b>duhida</b>
12	<b>duhinini</b>	<b>duhiwai</b>	<b>duhiwida</b>
11	<b>duhinikina</b>	<b>duhiyangna</b>	<b>duhikdana</b>
22	<b>duhinamana</b>	<b>duhiyamna</b>	<b>duhidamna</b>
33	<b>duhinakana</b>	<b>duhidai</b>	<b>duhidida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>duihkuting</b>	<b>duhing</b>	<b>duhiring</b>
2	<b>duihkutim</b>	<b>duham</b>	<b>duhiram</b>
3	<b>duihkuti</b>	<b>duhang</b>	<b>duhirang</b>
12	<b>duhiwuti</b>	<b>duhiwang</b>	<b>duhiwarang</b>
11	<b>duihkutingna</b>	<b>duhining</b>	<b>duhiringna</b>
22	<b>duihkutimna</b>	<b>duhinam</b>	<b>duhiramna</b>
33	<b>duhiduti</b>	<b>duhina</b>	<b>duhidarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>duihsing</b>	<b>duhing</b>	<b>duihtik</b>
2	<b>duihsaman</b>	<b>duham</b>	<b>duihtim</b>
3	<b>duihsa</b>	<b>duhak</b>	<b>duihti</b>
12	<b>duhiwasa</b>	<b>duhiwak</b>	<b>duhiwati</b>
11	<b>duihsingna</b>	<b>duhining</b>	<b>duihtikna</b>
22	<b>duihsamanna</b>	<b>duhinam</b>	<b>duihtimna</b>
33	<b>duhidasa</b>	<b>duhidak</b>	<b>duhidati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>duih</b>	INFIN	<b>duhina</b>
2NEG	<b>duhinh</b>	PROX	<b>duhi</b>
3	<b>duhangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>duhinka</b>
12	<b>duhinangh, duhiwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>duhingsa</b>
22	<b>duhinauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>duihkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>duhininah</b>	INTENT	<b>duihkuh</b>
33	<b>duhidangh</b>	AUD	<b>duhî</b>

Table 7.12: *yawanaka* (*yaw-*) paradigm (v0-A)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>yawaniki</b>	<b>yawayang</b>	<b>yawikda</b>
2	<b>yawanama</b>	<b>yawayam</b>	<b>yawadam</b>
3	<b>yawanaka</b>	<b>yawai</b>	<b>yawada</b>
12	<b>yawanini</b>	<b>yak yawai</b>	<b>yak yawada</b>
11	<b>yawanikina</b>	<b>yawayangna</b>	<b>yawikdana</b>
22	<b>yawanamana</b>	<b>yawayamna</b>	<b>yawadamna</b>
33	<b>yawanakana</b>	<b>yawadai</b>	<b>yawadida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>yawakuting</b>	<b>yawing</b>	<b>yawaring</b>
2	<b>yawakutim</b>	<b>yawam</b>	<b>yawaram</b>
3	<b>yawakuti</b>	<b>yawang</b>	<b>yawarang</b>
12	<b>yak yawakuti</b>	<b>yak yawang</b>	<b>yak yawarang</b>
11	<b>yawakutingna</b>	<b>yawaning</b>	<b>yawaringna</b>
22	<b>yawakutimna</b>	<b>yawanam</b>	<b>yawaramna</b>
33	<b>yawaduti</b>	<b>yawana</b>	<b>yawadarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>yawasing</b>	<b>yawing</b>	<b>yawatik</b>
2	<b>yawasaman</b>	<b>yawam</b>	<b>yawatim</b>
3	<b>yawasa</b>	<b>yawak</b>	<b>yawati</b>
12	<b>yak yawasa</b>	<b>yak yawak</b>	<b>yak yawati</b>
11	<b>yawasingna</b>	<b>yawaning</b>	<b>yawatikna</b>
22	<b>yawasamanna</b>	<b>yawanam</b>	<b>yawatimna</b>
33	<b>yawadasa</b>	<b>yawadak</b>	<b>yawadati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>yawah</b>	INFIN	<b>yawana</b>
2 <sub>NEG</sub>	<b>yawanih</b>	PROX	<b>yawi</b>
3	<b>yawangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>yawingka</b>
12	<b>yawanangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>yawingsa</b>
22	<b>yawanauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>yawakuti</b>
22 <sub>NEG</sub>	<b>yawanînah</b>	INTENT	<b>yawakuh</b>
33	<b>yawadangh</b>	AUD	<b>yawî</b>

Table 7.13: **wânaka (w-)** paradigm (V0-WA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>wâniki</b>	<b>wâyang</b>	<b>wikda</b>
2	<b>wânama</b>	<b>wâyam</b>	<b>wâdam</b>
3	<b>wânaka</b>	<b>wai, wâya</b>	<b>wâda</b>
12	<b>wânini</b>	<b>yak wai, yak wâya</b>	<b>yak wâda</b>
11	<b>wânikina</b>	<b>wâyangna</b>	<b>wikdana</b>
22	<b>wânamana</b>	<b>wâyamna</b>	<b>wâdamna</b>
33	<b>wânakana</b>	<b>wâdai</b>	<b>wâdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>wâkuting</b>	<b>wing</b>	<b>wâring</b>
2	<b>wâkutim</b>	<b>wam</b>	<b>wâram</b>
3	<b>wâkuti</b>	<b>wang</b>	<b>wârang</b>
12	<b>yak wâkuti</b>	<b>yak wang</b>	<b>yak wârang</b>
11	<b>wâkutingna</b>	<b>wâning</b>	<b>wâringna</b>
22	<b>wâkutimna</b>	<b>wânam</b>	<b>wâramna</b>
33	<b>wâduti</b>	<b>wâna</b>	<b>wâdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>wâsing</b>	<b>wing</b>	<b>wâtik</b>
2	<b>wâsaman</b>	<b>wam</b>	<b>wâtim</b>
3	<b>wâsa</b>	<b>wak</b>	<b>wâti</b>
12	<b>yak wâsa</b>	<b>yak wak</b>	<b>yak wâti</b>
11	<b>wâsingna</b>	<b>wâning</b>	<b>wâtikna</b>
22	<b>wâsamanna</b>	<b>wânam</b>	<b>wâtimna</b>
33	<b>wâdasa</b>	<b>wâdak</b>	<b>wâdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>wârah</b>	INFIN	<b>wâna</b>
2NEG	<b>wânih</b>	PROX	<b>wî</b>
3	<b>wangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>wingka</b>
12	<b>wânangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>wingsa</b>
22	<b>wânauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>wâkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>wânînah</b>	INTENT	<b>wâkuh</b>
33	<b>wâdangh</b>	AUD	—

Table 7.14: **ihwânaka (ihw-)** paradigm (V0-IHWA)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>ihwâniki</b>	<b>ihwâyang</b>	<b>ihwikda</b>
2	<b>ihwânama</b>	<b>ihwâyam</b>	<b>ihwâdam</b>
3	<b>ihwânaka</b>	<b>ihwai, ihwâya</b>	<b>ihwâda</b>
12	<b>ihwânini</b>	<b>yak ihwai, yak ihwâya</b>	<b>yak ihwâda</b>
11	<b>ihwânikina</b>	<b>ihwâyangna</b>	<b>ihwikdana</b>
22	<b>ihwânamana</b>	<b>ihwâyamna</b>	<b>ihwâdamna</b>
33	<b>ihwânakana</b>	<b>ihwâdai</b>	<b>ihwâdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>ihwâkuting</b>	<b>ihwing</b>	<b>ihwâring</b>
2	<b>ihwâkutim</b>	<b>ihwam</b>	<b>ihwâram</b>
3	<b>ihwâkuti</b>	<b>ihwang</b>	<b>ihwârang</b>
12	<b>yak ihwâkuti</b>	<b>yak ihwang</b>	<b>yak ihwârang</b>
11	<b>ihwâkutingna</b>	<b>ihwâning</b>	<b>ihwâringna</b>
22	<b>ihwâkutimna</b>	<b>ihwânam</b>	<b>ihwâramna</b>
33	<b>ihwâduti</b>	<b>ihwâna</b>	<b>ihwâdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>ihwâsing</b>	<b>ihwing</b>	<b>ihwâtik</b>
2	<b>ihwâsaman</b>	<b>ihwam</b>	<b>ihwâtim</b>
3	<b>ihwâsa</b>	<b>ihwak</b>	<b>ihwâti</b>
12	<b>yak ihwâsa</b>	<b>yak ihwak</b>	<b>yak ihwâti</b>
11	<b>ihwâsingna</b>	<b>ihwâning</b>	<b>ihwâtikna</b>
22	<b>ihwâsamanna</b>	<b>ihwânam</b>	<b>ihwâtimna</b>
33	<b>ihwâdasa</b>	<b>ihwâdak</b>	<b>ihwâdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>ihwârah</b>	INFIN	<b>ihwâna</b>
2NEG	<b>ihwânih</b>	PROX	<b>ihwi</b>
3	<b>ihwangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>ihwingka</b>
12	<b>ihwânangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>ihwingsa</b>
22	<b>ihwânauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>ihwâkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>ihwânînah</b>	INTENT	<b>ihwâkuh</b>
33	<b>ihwâdangh</b>	AUD	—

Table 7.15: **yabahnaka** (**yab-**) paradigm (V0-AH)

	INF	PRES	PST
1	<b>yabahniki</b>	<b>yabahyang</b>	<b>yabikda</b>
2	<b>yabahnama</b>	<b>yabahyam</b>	<b>yabahdam</b>
3	<b>yabahnaka</b>	<b>yabai</b>	<b>yabahda</b>
12	<b>yabahnini</b>	<b>yabahwai</b>	<b>yabahwida</b>
11	<b>yabahnikina</b>	<b>yabahyangna</b>	<b>yabikdana</b>
22	<b>yabahnamana</b>	<b>yabahyamna</b>	<b>yabahdamna</b>
33	<b>yabahnakana</b>	<b>yabahdai</b>	<b>yabahdida</b>
	FUT	PERF	IRR
1	<b>yabahkuting</b>	<b>yabing</b>	<b>yabahring</b>
2	<b>yabahkutim</b>	<b>yabam</b>	<b>yabahrām</b>
3	<b>yabahkuti</b>	<b>yabang</b>	<b>yabahrang</b>
12	<b>yabahwuti</b>	<b>yabahwang</b>	<b>yabahwarang</b>
11	<b>yabahkutingna</b>	<b>yabahning</b>	<b>yabahringna</b>
22	<b>yabahkutimna</b>	<b>yabahnām</b>	<b>yabahrāmna</b>
33	<b>yabahduti</b>	<b>yabahna</b>	<b>yabahdarang</b>
	NEG	OBV	POT
1	<b>yabahsing</b>	<b>yabing</b>	<b>yabahtik</b>
2	<b>yabahsaman</b>	<b>yabam</b>	<b>yabahtim</b>
3	<b>yabahsa</b>	<b>yabak</b>	<b>yabahti</b>
12	<b>yabahwasa</b>	<b>yabahwak</b>	<b>yabahwati</b>
11	<b>yabahsingna</b>	<b>yabahning</b>	<b>yabahtikna</b>
22	<b>yabahsamanna</b>	<b>yabahnām</b>	<b>yabahtimna</b>
33	<b>yabahdasa</b>	<b>yabahdak</b>	<b>yabahdati</b>
	IMPER	Other Forms	
2	<b>yabah</b>	INFIN	<b>yabahna</b>
2NEG	<b>yabahnih</b>	PROX	<b>yabi</b>
3	<b>yabangh</b>	AGNT.POS	<b>yabingka</b>
12	<b>yabahnangh, yabahwangh</b>	AGNT.NEG	<b>yabingsa</b>
22	<b>yabahnauh</b>	ATTEMPT	<b>yabahkuti</b>
22NEG	<b>yabahnînah</b>	INTENT	<b>yabahkuh</b>
33	<b>yabahdangh</b>	AUD	<b>yabî</b>

## Chapter 8

# Other categories

### 8.1 The adjective

#### 8.1.1 Free and bound roots

Adjectival roots in Ulwa are classed according to whether they can occur in a morphologically bare (**free**) form, or whether they must, on the other hand, be **bound** through the affixation of morphological material. Bound adjectival roots in Ulwa may be morphologically ‘licensed’ through the ADJ suffix **-ka**:

(187) **Bound adjectives:**

- a. **dut-ka** ‘bad-ADJ’
- b. **yam-ka** ‘good-ADJ’
- c. **pal-ka** ‘real-ADJ’
- d. **yai-ka** ‘sharp-ADJ’
- e. **bisi-ka** ‘small-ADJ’
- f. **yaha-ka** ‘crumbly-ADJ’

Free adjective stems are marked STRONG in the dictionary in appendix B. A few examples are listed in (188):

(188) **Free adjectives:**

- a. **pui** ‘lukewarm’
- b. **saya** ‘lazy’
- c. **suyu** ‘pretty’
- d. **abuk** ‘face-down’
- e. **wisam** ‘new’

At this stage in the study of the Ulwa language, it is unfortunately impossible to reliably classify any adjective root as definitively bound, as a free use of the root may be discovered at any time. Thus if the entry for a particular adjective in the dictionary does not specify that this root is free (STRONG), it actually means that no morphologically free uses of the root have been observed and catalogued.

### 8.1.2 The distributive form

The distributive (DISTRIB) form of an adjective is a kind of plural marking. Morphologically, it is realized by a reduplication process described with many examples in section 4.3.1. Semantically, the difference between the distributive and a simple plural is not often apparent. Examples are provided in (189):

- (189) a. **Damaska sik-ka pas kau bil si-sik-ka**  
 jungle great-ADJ middle LOC snake great-ADJ.DISTRIB  
**laulau ka.**  
 sitting.STAT.DISTRIB CKA  
 ‘In the deep forest there are huge snakes.’
- b. **Al a-da-dah-ka as as ya î-ringka pal-ka ka.**  
 man short-ADJ.DISTRIB PAUC D run-AGNT.POS real-ADJ CKA  
 ‘Some short men are very good runners.’
- c. **Um balna ya û-kana-tak mu-mun-ka ka.**  
 sloth PLUR D skin/fur-CNS33 soft-ADJ.DISTRIB CKA  
 ‘Sloths have soft fur.’
- d. **Muih pi-pih-ka balna ya makda-kana**  
 person white-ADJ.DISTRIB PLUR D eye-CNS33  
**bu-hu-huk-ka balna ka.**  
 light-ADJ.DISTRIB PLUR CKA  
 ‘White people have light-colored eyes.’

### 8.1.3 The construct or nominalized adjective

Along with nouns, many adjective stems (or perhaps more correctly, deadjectival noun stems) undergo construct state marking as well, with the resultant nominal form referring either to the abstract quality (‘ADJ-ness’) for that particular adjective, or to a part of an object which has that quality:

- (190) a. **yûh-ka** ‘long-ADJ’  
**yûh-ka-ka** ‘X’s length (long-ADJ.CNS3)’
- b. **sik-ka** ‘big-ADJ’  
**sik-ka-ka** ‘X’s size/largeness (big-ADJ.CNS3)’
- c. **yam-ka** ‘good-ADJ’  
**yam-ka-ka** ‘X’s virtue (good-ADJ.CNS3)’
- d. **dala-ka** ‘painful-ADJ’  
**dala-ka-ka** ‘X’s pain (painful-ADJ.CNS3)’
- e. **dasi-ka** ‘strong-ADJ’  
**dasi-ka-ka** ‘X’s strength (strong-ADJ.CNS3)’
- f. **laban-ka** ‘flat-ADJ’  
**laban-ka-ka** ‘flat side of X (flat-ADJ.CNS3)’
- g. **lulung-ka** ‘weak-ADJ’  
**lulung-ka-ka** ‘X’s weakness (weak-ADJ.CNS3)’
- h. **lalah-ka** ‘yellow-ADJ’  
**lalah-ka-ka** ‘yolk of (egg) (yellow-ADJ.CNS3)’

See section 6.1.2.2 for discussion of the interesting morphological consequences of applying the construct state to an adjectival form.

### 8.1.4 The adjective as adverb

Most, if not all, adjectives have a readily available adverbial interpretation as well. There is no overt morphological distinction between an adjective and its adverbial use:

- (191) a. **Alas sirih-ka î-rai.**  
 PRN3 fast-ADJ run-PRES3  
 ‘He/she runs fast.’
- b. **Wirah-ki laih muih yam-ka, katka dut-ka**  
 F’s brother-CNS1 TOPIC person good-ADJ but bad-ADJ  
**tuk-wai.**  
 work-PRES3  
 ‘My brother is a good person, but he works poorly.’

## 8.2 Clausal agreement (AGR)

If the main predicate of a clause is non-verbal or does not bear sufficient person and number features to mark agreement with its subject, the clausal agreement system (glossed AGR) of Ulwa serves to provide this extra information. In its 1, 11, 2, 22 forms, AGR is realized exactly as the corresponding personal pronouns (**yang**, **yangna**, **man**, **manna**, respectively), although the AGR items are persistently unstressed and probably enclitics. The first-person plural inclusive form (AGR12), however, does not resemble the personal pronoun with these features (**mining**, ‘PRN12’). Instead AGR12 has the same form as the verbal proclitic **yak**. There is no overt marker for third person clausal agreement (AGR3, AGR33)—the third person is understood from the absence of any other agreement items. The ill-studied pluralizing particle **manah** (which also combines with AGR11, AGR22 and AGR12) can in turn serve to differentiate AGR3 from AGR33. It is arguable whether **manah** should be included in the same class as the AGR enclitics. It is prosodically an independent word, and must always precede any overt AGR. However, it does seem to pattern syntactically with the others in this class, and so it is glossed in this thesis as AGR.PLUR. The various members of the clausal agreement system are listed in (192), and some illustrative examples are provided in (194).

- (192) **Clausal agreement:**
- |      |             |              |               |
|------|-------------|--------------|---------------|
| AGR1 | <b>yang</b> | AGR11        | <b>yangna</b> |
| AGR2 | <b>man</b>  | AGR22        | <b>manna</b>  |
| AGR3 | —           | AGR33        | —             |
|      | AGR12       | <b>yak</b>   |               |
|      | AGR.PLUR    | <b>manah</b> |               |



### 8.2.1 Clausal agreement and non-verbal predicates

Some clauses have no verb, and thus no verbal inflection morphology with which to mark agreement with a subject. The examples in (193) show that clausal agreement is used in these cases in the absence of any verb at all. A copular construction with overt 12 agreement is shown in (193a), while (193b) demonstrates the use of clausal agreement particles in clauses containing adverbial and adjectival predicates. In (193c), the subject of the copular construction is third-person, and so agreement is not explicitly marked.

- (193) a. **Mining muih yak.**  
PRN12 person AGR12  
'We (incl.) are human.'
- b. **Ampa man? Yam-ka yang.**  
how AGR2 good-ADJ AGR1  
'How are you? I am fine.'
- c. **Wahai-ma ya al itukwâna.**  
M's brother-CNS2 D man big  
'Your brother is a big man.'

### 8.2.2 Clausal agreement and non-finite and stative verbs

Stative verbs (section 8.5) and certain derived verbal forms such as the auditive participle (described in section 7.1.11.3) neither bear subject agreement features themselves nor do they enter into a parasitic relationship with a following clause's verb (as the proximate participle does—see section 7.1.7.1) in order to acquire these features. Instead, in clauses where the main predicate is a stative verb or an auditive participle, subject agreement features are hosted by the clausal agreement particles. The examples in (194) illustrate this fact with stative verbs (see section 7.1.11.3 for examples with the auditive participle):

- (194) a. **Lau man.**  
sitting.STAT AGR2  
'You are sitting (this is a common form of greeting).'
- b. **Yangna dau yul bau-ti bang yangna.**  
PRN11 pointless converse-PROX sitting.STAT.PLUR AGR11  
'We (excl.) are just sitting talking.'
- c. **Yang yaw-ing âisau man dai.**  
PRN1 go-OBV1 absent.STAT AGR2 AUX.PST  
'When I arrived, you weren't there.'
- d. **Mining âisau manah yak.**  
PRN12 absent.STAT AGR.PLUR AGR12  
'We (incl.) don't have any.'

### 8.3 The auxiliary (AUX)

While the system of clausal agreement enclitics described in section 8.2 supplies subject agreement in clauses whose predicate cannot mark person and number, the **auxiliaries** serve to mark the tense of a clause whose predicate has no tense features. There are two auxiliary particles,<sup>1</sup> listed in (195), which are used to place a clause in past (**dai**) or perfect (**dadang**) tense.

- (195) **Auxiliaries:**
- a. **dai**           AUX.PST
  - b. **dadang**   AUX.PERF

The examples in (196) show the use of the auxiliaries in copular and adjectival predicate clauses.

- (196) a. **Man ayang-ma ai dai?**  
 PRN2 name-CNS2 what AUX.PST  
 ‘What was your name?’
- b. **Yang māmah-ki ya titis-ka sa dadang, yal as**  
 PRN1 mother-CNS1 D petite-ADJ NEG AUX.PERF woman SING  
**amang-ka dadang.**  
 ample-ADJ AUX.PERF  
 ‘My mother wasn’t petite, she was an ample woman.’

The auxiliaries allow stative sentences to be situated in the past or perfect tense, as illustrated by (197). Moreover (197a) shows that when an auxiliary (**dai** in this case) cooccurs with a sentence agreement particle (**yang** ‘AGR1’), the auxiliary follows the agreement.

- (197) a. **Am watah yang dai, katka luk-dida.**  
 corn have.STAT AGR1 AUX.PST but be lost-PST3  
 ‘I had corn but it was lost.’
- b. **Alas kal kapah-tasa yapa lau dadang.**  
 PRN3 REFL trouble-NEG3 thus sitting.STAT AUX.PERF  
 ‘He sat there calmly (lit. as if untroubled).’

Negative verbs (described in section 7.1.8) while fully specified for person and number agreement with their subject, do not contain tense information, and must combine with an auxiliary particle to indicate that the event described takes place in the past:

- (198) a. **Yaw-aniki wal-tasing dai, katka asing rau-dak**  
 go-INF1 want-NEG1 AUX.PST but liver.CNS1 stand-OBV3  
**yaw-ikda.**  
 go-PST1  
 ‘I didn’t want to go, but I motivated myself and went.’

---

<sup>1</sup>The auxiliaries are almost certainly historical forms of the inchoative verb root **da-**, as described in section 7.3.1.

- b. **Umana kau muih balna kahlu â-wadasa dadang.**  
 antiquity LOC person PLUR shirt wear-NEG33 AUX.PERF  
 ‘In the olden days, people didn’t wear shirts.’

Another important function of the auxiliary particles is to *relativize* the temporal interpretation of an already tensed clause. In (199), the tense of the main clause verb **yak-tikda** (‘find-PST1’) is the simple past. To indicate that the event described in the relative clause **diki lukdang dai ya** (‘my thing that *had been* lost’) had already occurred *before* the time of the main clause, the perfect tensed **luk-dang** (‘become lost-PERF3’) is placed in the scope of past tense auxiliary **dai**:

- (199) **Pukka bara-ka bahangh, yapa ak-pi yak-tikda [ dî-ki**  
 night dark-ADJ because thus grope-PROX find-PST1 thing-CNS1  
**luk-dang dai ya ]**  
 lost-PERF3 AUX.PST D

‘As it was a dark night, I groped around like that and found my thing that had been lost.’

As a final note, it should be reiterated that non-tense-bearing clauses that contain neither an auxiliary particle nor a helping verb (see section 7.3.2) are still grammatical, and simply receive a default present tense interpretation. Many such examples are provided in section 8.2 and throughout this thesis; a few more are presented in here:

- (200) a. **Yang laih wilih lipin-ka kas-sing (ka).**  
 PRN1 TOPIC green turtle fin-CNS3 eat-NEG1 CKA  
 ‘I don’t eat green turtle fins.’
- b. **Abuk tung ka.**  
 head down go around.STAT CKA  
 ‘He is going around with his head down.’
- c. **Sû-ki-lu âka dî î-tingka pal-ka (ka).**  
 dog-CNS1 DPROX animal kill-AGNT.POS real-ADJ CKA  
 ‘My dog here is a real hunter.’
- d. **Dang-ki-t kau sâk man pih?**  
 behind-CNS1 LOC standing.STAT AGR2 Q  
 ‘Are you standing behind me?’

Note that the default complementizer **ka** seen in several of these examples is not itself a direct marker of present tense. It is best thought of as a last-ditch spell-out of an otherwise empty complementizer position. It does not appear if there is other suitable material (such as clausal agreement or the interrogative marker **pih**) to fill this position.

## 8.4 Sentence particles

Ulwa has a small set of clause-final ‘sentence particles’, which serve as subordinating conjunctions, conditionals, question markers, and indicators of the speaker’s attitude. It seems appropriate to gloss some of these items as complementizers, while others double as postpositions or miscellaneous adverbial particles.

(201)	a.	<b>ka</b>	CKA	default complementizer fill-in
	b.	<b>pih</b>	Q	question marker
	c.	<b>pan</b>	Q	question marker for embedded clauses only
	d.	<b>laih</b>	CONDIT	‘if’
	e.	<b>pâ laih</b>	COUNTERFACT	counterfactual ‘if’
	f.	<b>sah</b>	COMP.IRREV	expresses irreverence
	g.	<b>pah</b>	COMP.TAG	
	h.	<b>bahangh</b>	‘because’	
	i.	<b>bik pan</b>	‘maybe’	
	j.	<b>kau</b>	‘when’	(subordinator)
	k.	<b>kaupak</b>	‘since, after’	(subordinator)

The sentence particles come at the very end of the clause, after a tensed verb and after all clausal agreement and/or auxiliary enclitics.

## 8.5 The stative verb

Stative verbs, while they do not inflect as ordinary verbs do, are a small set of morphologically free verb roots that play an enormous role in Ulwa sentential syntax. As a free root, a stative verb acts as a kind of sentence particle that relies on the generally-available AGR and AUX systems (see sections 8.2 and 8.3) for its tense and agreement inflection.

The most important class of stative verbs are stance predicates. Listed in (202), these statives indicate the physical orientation of their subject:

(202)	<b>Stative verbs of ‘stance’:</b>		
	a.	<b>lau</b>	sitting/existing SING
		<b>bang</b>	sitting/existing PLUR
		<b>laulau</b>	sitting/existing DISTRIB
		<b>bangbang</b>	sitting/existing PLUR, DISTRIB
	b.	<b>sâk</b>	upright SING
		<b>râuh</b>	upright PLUR
		<b>raurau</b>	upright PLUR, DISTRIB
	c.	<b>kût</b>	recumbent SING
		<b>mûk</b>	recumbent PLUR
		<b>tibin</b>	recumbent PLUR?, DISTRIB?
	d.	<b>wît</b>	suspended SING
		<b>palang</b>	suspended PLUR
		<b>dul</b>	suspended PLUR
		<b>duldul</b>	suspended PLUR, DISTRIB
	e.	<b>tung</b>	ambulatory SING
		<b>rîh</b>	ambulatory PLUR
		<b>buih</b>	ambulatory DISTRIB

Use of stance statives is ubiquitous in fluent Ulwa speech to describe ongoing or ‘progressive’ events, as illustrated by the pairs in (203–204):

- (203) a. **Yang aitak ul-pi lau yang dai.**  
 PRN1 paper write-PROX sitting.STAT AGR1 AUX.PST  
 ‘I was (sitting) writing letters.’
- b. **Yang aitak ul-payang dai.**  
 PRN1 paper write-PRES1 AUX.PST  
 ‘I used to write letters.’
- (204) a. **Bikis-ki-ka balna am-i mûk ka.**  
 child-CNS1 PLUR sleep-PROX recumbent.STAT.PLUR CKA  
 ‘My children are (lying) sleeping.’
- b. **Bikis-ki-ka balna ûdak wâk kau am-adai.**  
 child-CNS1 PLUR room other LOC sleep-PRES33  
 ‘My children sleep in another room.’

Other examples of the use of the stative stance verbs are given in (205):

- (205) a. **Yakau mukus as sik-ka wît ka.**  
 yonder cloud SING huge-ADJ suspended.STAT CKA  
 ‘There is a big cloud (floating) over there.’
- b. **Yal balna ya asna suh-pi yau-pi**  
 woman PLUR D clothing wash-PROX wring-PROX  
**râuh ka.**  
 standing.STAT.PLUR CKA  
 ‘The women are standing washing and wringing out clothes.’

The remaining stative verbs are not stance-oriented, but rather have to do with other states of affairs such as possession, capability, and absence. These are enumerated in (206), with examples in (207):

(206) **Other stative verbs:**

- a. **watah** have, possess  
 b. **sip, it<sup>2</sup>** be able to  
 c. **âisau** be absent, not exist  
 d. **sanh** be absent

- (207) a. **Yul-ti dak-ah, bilam bakan-naka watah manah**  
 speak-PROX ask-IMPER2 fish sell-INF3 have.STAT AGR.PLUR  
**pan.**  
 Q  
 ‘Ask them if they have any fish to sell.’

---

<sup>2</sup>The form **it** is a modern invention of the Ulwa Language Committee, as part of their effort to eradicate non-Ulwa words from their vocabulary (**sip** is used in Miskitu with the same meaning). In this particular case, the attempt may be misguided, as it is more probable that the Miskitu **sip** was borrowed long ago from one of the Sumu languages (probably Mayangna).

- b. **Yang it           yam-ka   un bau-tasing.**  
 PRN1   able.STAT   good-ADJ   sing-NEG1  
 ‘I can’t sing well.’
- c. **Mâna tal-i       yaw-ikda   katka   sanh           manna dai.**  
 OBJ22   see-PROX   go-PST1   but   absent.STAT   AGR22   AUX.PST  
 ‘I went to see you (pl.) but you weren’t there.’

There is another lexical item, the mysterious **pang** (‘spread out’), which is superficially similar to the stative verbs in its syntax except that it *precludes* any clausal agreement markers. It must therefore combine only with fully finite verb forms:

- (208) a. **Is-dayangna pang       ka.**  
 play-PRES11   spread out   AUX.PRES  
 ‘We (excl.) are spread out playing.’
- b. **\*Is-di       pang       yangna.**  
 play-PROX   spread out   AGR11  
 ‘We (excl.) are spread out playing.’

# Appendix A

## Structure of the dictionary

Each main dictionary entry, subentry, or sense entry (if a main entry contains multiple senses) is made up of a series of ‘fields’. Each field is described here, in order of its occurrence in the field sequence.

### A.1 The headword

The headword is the citation form of the lexical item of a given entry. For verbs, the citation form is the INF3 form (e.g. **kasnaka** ‘eat.INF3’). For adjectives the citation form is the root plus the adjectival affix -ADJ (-**ka**). For nouns, the citation form is either the absolute (non-construct) form, or the CNS3 form if the entry pertains to a bound sense or senses of the noun (see section 6.2). That is, if the sense(s) described in the entry are not available when the root is morphologically free, then the headword appears in the construct state (e.g. **ûka** ‘container.CNS3’).

### A.2 The part of speech

The part-of-speech field immediately follows the headword. The codes used in this field are specified in table 5.1 in chapter 5.

### A.3 The morphological class

Immediately following the part of speech information comes the specification of the morphological properties of the lexical item. For a verbal entry, a specific conjugation class code (such as V-DA) is provided. These codes match those described in section 7.2 and correspond to the paradigm tables 7.1–7.15. The morphological class field is not used for non-verbal entries.

### A.4 The morphological key form

The **morphological key** field, if present, is printed in parentheses immediately following the part of speech and morphological class indicator of an entry. This field is used for nouns, verbs, and adjectives, and its significance depends on the part of speech of the headword, as described in the following sections.

### A.4.1 Nouns

The morphological key of a noun indicates the location of affixation of the construct state inflectional morphology (see sections 4.3.2 and 6.1). For instance, the entry for **ahpara** (‘roof of mouth’) includes the parenthesized form **ah[]para** shortly following the headword. This signifies that the construct morphology normally infixes in the location of the [], which is a shorthand notation for the list of forms **ah-ki-para**, **ah-ma-para**, **ah-ka-para**, etc.

### A.4.2 Verbs

A verb’s morphological key is its proximate (PROX) form (section 7.1.7.1). In nearly all cases, learning this form is sufficient for a speaker of the language to ascertain the morphological class of an unfamiliar verb.

### A.4.3 Adjectives

The morphological key of an adjectival entry gives the distributive (reduplicative) form of the headword, if any (see sections 4.3.1 and 8.1.2).

## A.5 Enumeration of inflected forms

If there are any irregular inflected forms for the lexical item of an entry, or if it is deemed particularly helpful to provide extra inflectional information, these forms are listed in braces “{}”.

## A.6 Usage labels

If any particular usage labels (such as semantic domain, dialect, register, etc.) apply to the headword of an entry, these are listed in brackets “[]”; e.g. “[ENTOM]”.

## A.7 Etymological information

After the usage labels, cross-linguistic or etymological information may be provided. This includes noting if the headword is known to be a borrowing, or if there is an identifiable cognate or related word in another language.

## A.8 Translations

English translations of the headword are then listed, followed by the scientific name, if applicable and available (e.g. *Citrus sinensis*).

## A.9 Example sentences

An entry may contain any number of example sentences or expressions. In most cases an English translation of the example is also provided.



## **A.10 Vernacular definition**

A few entries contain a vernacular definition of the headword. If present, this definition is signalled by a prepended ‘delta’ ( $\Delta$ ) symbol.

## **A.11 Cross references**

Finally, an entry may contain any number of (and several distinct types of) cross-references. These range from the specification of synonymous and antonymous forms to generic cross-references.

## Appendix B

# Ulwa–English dictionary

**â** DEM.PROX. this. **Â laih yamka.** This is good. [• Requires following *lah* ]

**abaldanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**abaldi**) go bad; be ruined; stop working. **Maha balna abaldadai kau, abaldang dakka ya yakti wâk wisam âwai kau bûna yamka tukwai.** When engines break, when we take out the bad part and put in a good one it works again.

**abalka** 1. A. (**ababalka**) flawed; wrong; incorrect; mistaken. **Man ya abalka pumtasaman dai, rauka yapa wî bungpida.** You weren't wrong, it actually did happen that way.

2. A. (**ababalka**) crippled; handicapped; lame. **Muih abalka as as ya dî maknakunka palka ka.** Some crippled people are destitute.

3. A. (**ababalka**) reverse side. **Kahkilu âwikda katka abalka bitah âwikda.** I put on my shirt but I put it on backwards. (→ **dutkika, pitukka**)

**abalnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**abalti**) destroy; ruin; spoil; injure; damage; lame. **Dî as yamka lau kat abalnaka ya dutka ka.** It is bad to ruin a good thing.

**abana** N. (**abana**[ ]) dance. **Mâdi pukka laih abana yamduti atdai.** They say they are going to have a dance tonight. (→ **abanaka**)

**abanaka** VI. {V-TA} (**abati**) dance. **Bikiska balna abadai.** The children are dancing. **Yan pukka muih yak kuidai abanaka.** We are invited to dance tomorrow night.

**abau** N. (**abau**[ ]) [ICHTH] (*var. of* **abu**)

**abu** 1. N. (**abu**[ ]) [ICHTH] stingray. **Abu wakalka ya yak pahtak dalaka palka ka.** The sting of the stingray is very painful. (*var. abau*)

2. N. (**abu**[ ]) [ASTRO] name of a constellation made up of stars from Orion's belt and scabbard. (*var. abau*)

**abu mâka** NE. Saturday.

**abukdanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**abukdi**) turn face down; capsize; overturn; upset; turn over or upside down. **Yang talikda kuring as bubukdanaka wâlik dai.** I saw a canoe that was about to turn over/that kept turning over.

2. VI. {V-DA} (**abukdi**) stoop; duck; bend over; squat; crouch.

**abukka** 1. A. {STRONG} (**abubukka**) face down; overturned; upside down.

2. A. {STRONG} (**abubukka**) with head drooping. **Abuk tung ka.** He is walking around with his head down.

**abuknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**abukpi**) overturn; turn over or upside down. **Kuring bubukpah.** Turn the canoe over.

**adahka** A. (**adadahka**) short. **Tâpas adahka ya wâtدانaka yamka ka.** A short path is good to walk. **Anu panka as watah yang adahka baka lakwai.** I have a coconut palm that gives fruit even though it is very short and small. (→ **rubukka**)

**adahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**adahpi**) shorten; truncate. **Wahki âka adahparing atda, katka yang waltasing.** He told me to shorten my rope, but I don't want to. (→ **bakanaka, bisinaka, wayanaka**)

**âduh** 1. INTERJ. here!; *said when handing someone something.* (→ **iduh, araduh**)

2. PRSNTL. look how...!; voila...!; lo and behold!. **Man balahma yang tunik kau yamka âwai âduh!** My, how well your cap fits me! (→ **iduh, araduh**)

**aduk** N. (**aduk**[]) [BOT] grapefruit; shaddock. (Citrus paradisi)

**adungka** 1. N. (**adung**[ka]) core [tree].  
2. N. {NCONS} (**adung**[ka]) center [circle].

**âdut** N. (**â**[]) (**dut**) enemy; adversary; foe; opponent.

**âdut nauka** NE. (**â**[]) (**dut nauka**) enmity; hatred; animosity. **Âdut nauka ya dutka ka.** Hatred is bad.

**âguguh** N. (**âguguh**[]) song. **Âguguh ya dahnaka yamka palka ka.** It is very pleasant to hear the song.

**âguguhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**âguguhpi**) sing. (*pref.* **un baunaka**)

**aha** N. (**aha**[]) [ICHTH] drummer fish. (*syn.* **ûkuk**)

**ahainaka** VT. {V-TA} (**ahaiti**) bring. **Yan laih tukwanaka kau kasnini luh ahainaka atrang.** Tomorrow we will have to carry all our food to work. (*syn.* **ainaka, ihainaka, ihwânaka**)

**ahaska** A. (**ahahaska**) rough; abrasive (like sandpaper). **Dî as ahaska kau tingma dangka buhtaram kau mâ takparang.** If you rub the back of your hand on something rough it will scrape the skin off.

<sup>1</sup>**ahauka** N. outside. **Sûlu baka ya û pas kaupak ahauka kau yaktah.** Take the puppy out of the house.

<sup>2</sup>**ahauka** 1. A. (**ahahauka**) loose. **Muih almuk balna ya kalsungh ahauka âwanaka waldai palka ka.** Old men prefer to wear baggy pants.

2. A. (**ahahauka**) uncluttered; clear; open. **Û ya papti ahauka yamti witpah.** Open up the house (to let it air out).

**ahauka yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**ahauka yakti**) uncover. **Arankisa panka ya yalau tingka raupi taihpai ya dakti ahauka yaktuting.** I'm going to cut off the mango branches that are weighing down on my orange tree, thus uncovering it.

**ahaunaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**ahaupi**) loosen; become loose.

2. VT. {V-PA} (**ahaupi**) loosen; make loose.

3. VT. {V-PA} (**ahaupi**) clear; remove impediments from.

**kal ahaunaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal ahaupi**) make oneself clear; adjust one's appearance so as to make a particular attribute obvious.

**ahdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**ahdi**) moan; wail.

**Damai lumah barapai kau, wirahki ûka kau lâwing ahdî dai, dapak âwi taling îwai kût dai.** Yesterday at dusk I passed by my brother's house, heard him moaning, and went in to find him sick in bed.

**ahpara** N. (**ah**[]) (**para**) [ANAT] roof of mouth; palate.

**ahsa** N. (**ah**[]) (**sa**) [HERP] black river turtle.

**ahtak** N. (**ah**[]) (**tak**) [BOT] atak; kiskis; any of a small group of small palms. (PALMAE)

**ahtak almuk** NE. (**ah**[]) (**tak almuk**) [BOT] swallow tail; small palm, leaves with occasional breaks. (PALMAE)

**ahtak pauka** NE. (**ah**[]) (**tak pauka**) [BOT] small palm, leaves with frequent, regular breaks. (PALMAE)

**ahtak wâna** NE. (**ah**[]) (**tak wâna**) [BOT] small palm, unbroken leaves. (PALMAE *Asterogyne mactiana*; PALMAE *Hyospathe* sp.) (*syn.* **ûbastak**) (*equiv.* **ahtak yal**)

**ai** Q. what. **Ai waltayam?** What do you want? **Man pâpanghma ayangka ai ka?** What is your father's name?

**ai ai** QE. any; anything; whatever. **Mîstu ya dî bakana ai ai ya wati kasya.** The cat catches and eats any small animal.

**ai atrang bik** QE. anything. **Muih ai atrang bik dî wati yamdai ya yamka sa ka.** People that just grab anything and use it for themselves are not good. (→ **âyaka bik**)

**aidanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**aidi**) cry.

**Sûkîlu îwida bahangh aidayang.** I am crying because my dog died. **Alas balna pan, dî baka as datak aidanaka wâlik ka.** Those guys, they cry at the slightest thing. **Δ Muih as amatdai kau makdaka kaupak waska bungpai ya.** When a person is sad and tears come out of their eyes.

2. VI. {V-DA} (**aidi**) make characteristic sound; sing [bird]; meow; caterwaul; buzz [flying insect]; make sound of playing organ or accordion.
- aidingh** N. (**aidingh**[ ]) whatchamacallit; so-and-so. (*syn.* **ai pan**)
- aidinghnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**aidinghpi**) do whatchamacallit.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**aidinghpi**) do whatchamacallit to.
- <sup>1</sup>**aihnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**aihpi**) hoard; guard jealously; refuse to share; be possessive of. **Ūkisah ya kasna iya kau aihpai, muih wāk kau âtaring ati.** When my father-in-law gets some food he hoards it for fear that I might give it away. **Yalki ya yâ aihpai, yal wāk karak yul bautaring ati.** My wife is very possessive with me, for fear that I may talk with another woman. **Yang nangkisahna aihpayang al wāk karak yul bautai bahangh.** I am jealous because my girlfriend is speaking with another man.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**aihpi**) covet. ( $\neq$  **tumnaka**)
- <sup>2</sup>**aihnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**aihpi**) yip or yelp [dog]; produce short high-pitched bark when following prey. **Sûlu ya dî yaktai kau auhpai; bungpi yawada kau wîpi aihpai.** The dog barks when it locates the prey; when it has gone out (of hiding) the dog chases after it yipping. ( $\neq$  **auhnaka**)
- aika** Q.CNS3. (**ai**[ ][**ka**]) {CNS1: **aikika**} what part of; what relation to. **Yaka bakaka damai talikda ya man aimaka dai?** That child that I saw yesterday, what relation was he to you? **Âka âka yang aikika ka?** How do you call this part of my body (lit. this is my what)? **Aimaka dalapai?** What (part of you) hurts?
- aima** Q. when. **Man aima yawakutim?** When are you going to go? (*syn.* **mâmpa**)
- ainaka** VT. bring. (*syn.* **ahainaka, ihainaka, ihwânaka**)
- ai pan** NE. whatchamacallit; so-and-so. (*syn.* **aidingh**)
- ai pannaka** VE. {V-TA} (**ai panti**) do whatchamacallit.
- âisau** 1. INTERJ. no. **Kuiting âisau atda.** When I asked him for it he said no.
2. NUM. zero.
3. STAT. be absent; none; nothing.
- Lihkiwan âisau.** I don't have any money (lit. my money is none). **Âkalah was âisau.** There is no water here. **Man ûma kau yawing muih as bik âisau dai.** I went to your house and there wasn't even a single person.
- âisau bungnaka** VE. (**âisau bungpi**) finish; run out. **Lihwan mahka watah yang dai katka dî bakanti luih âisau bungpikda.** I had a lot of money but I spent it all buying things.
- âisaunaka** VI. {V-PA} (**âisaupi**) disappear.
- aitak** N. (**ai**[ ][**tak**]) [MAN] paper; letter. **Aitak as damai wahaiki kaupak yâ sihpang dai.** Yesterday my brother sent me a letter.  $\Delta$  **Mikdini karak talwai ya dapi yulti bik talwai ya.** ( $\neq$  **buktak**)
- aitak ûka** NE. (**ai**[ ][**tak ûka**]) [MAN] envelope.
- ai wāk** QE. what else?. **Ai wāk waltayam pih?** What else do you want?
- aiwannaka** VI. {V-PA} (**aiwanpi**) [*Msk:* **aiwanaia**] sing. **Alas yamka aiwanpai.** He/She sings well. (*pref.* **un baunaka**)
- aiwi** VI.PROX. coming. **Tinit yulnaka ûka kaupak muih balna luih ya aiwi bungdai kût ka.** Everyone is coming back from church. (*syn.* **wî<sup>2</sup>**)
- ai yamti** QV.PROX. why. **Ai yamti âkalah lau man?** Why are you here? **Ai yamti yapa yâ talyam?** Why are you looking at me like that? (*syn.* **ai ati**)
- âka** 1. DEM.PROX. this. **Âka yalauka panka ya mâmahki lautang.** This mango tree was planted by my mother. **Âka balna âyauh yawadai pan yang kang lâwasing.** I don't know where these (people) are going.
2. D.PROX. *proximate definite determiner.* **Sûkilu âka dî îtingka palka ka.** My dog here is a real hunter.
- aka** N. (**aka**[ ]) [BOT] tobacco. (Nicotiana tabacum) **Aka ya muih almuk balna ya katka waldai.** Old men prefer tobacco.
- aka buihnaka** VE. (**aka buihpi**) smoke a pipe. **Muih wâna dapi muih almuk balna ya aka buihnaka ya yamka palka pumdai.** The old people like pipe smoking very much.

**akadis** N. (aka[dis]) [ENTOM] firefly.

**Akadis ya baraka pas kau laih isau rihwadai.** Fireflies abound at night.

**akakapan** (form of **akapan**) N.CNS3.

**âkalah** ADV. here; at this place. **Yang âkalah tukwayang.** I work here. **Yaka muihka ya âkalah laih talnaka waltasing.** I don't want to see that person here.

**âkalang** (form of **âlang**) N.CNS3.

<sup>1</sup>**akapan** N. (aka[pan]) [ORN, ANAT] spur of bird (esp. rooster).

<sup>2</sup>**akapan** N. (aka[pan]) pipe.

**akarhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**akarhpi**) ruminant. **Tûruh balna wâlang kasdai kau mahkanadang datak kau lawi nâh dapi wâlang yaka bûna yakti akarhdai.** When cattle get full grazing they sit down and regurgitate the grass to ruminate.

**akaska** A. (**akakaska**) gritty; sandy (texture). **Sau akaska kau dî lauwak yamka pâtasa.** When we plant something in sandy soil it doesn't grow well. **Dî muihka sau kau wauhdang ya yamka suhwasa lahwai kau akaska ka.** When meat has fallen on the ground and we do not wash it well before cooking, it is gritty.

**âkatka** N. (âkat[ka]) hour; time. **Âkatka arungka yapa kau yul bauti talramna.** You (plural) will be discussing it for about four hours. **Âkatka as ya 60 suwinka watah ka.** One hour has 60 minutes.

**âkatka ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**âkatka âti**) set a time. (*syn.* **mâ ânaka, suwinka ânaka**) (*eqv.* **âkatkaka ânaka**)

**âkau** ADV. here; to here. **Alas âkau mîdai.** He/She lives here.

**âkauh** ADV. towards here. **Was ya âkauh wai.** The rain is heading this way.

**âkaupak** ADV. from here. **Alas âkaupak yawai.** He/she is leaving from here. **Âkaupak yawatik pah ka.** I feel like going away from this place.

**aknaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**akpi**) grope for; explore. **Pukka baraka bahangh yapa akpi yaktikda diki lukdang dai ya.** As it was dark, I groped around like that to find my lost thing. **Umana kau asangni**

**Nicaragua kau muih isau akpi wâna; wî tali bungpi yawana. As as yaka dutka yamti yawana.** Long ago many people came exploring to our land, Nicaragua, and then left. Some did bad things before leaving. **Δ Dî as waltayam kau it talsaman dapi tingma karak wati talyam ya.** When you want something that you cannot see and you grope for it with your hands.

2. VT. {V-PA} (**akpi**) rummage through; search through.

**aksibil** N. (ak[sibil]) [HERP] [*Eng:* hawkbill] hawkbill turtle. (*Eretmochelys imbricata*)

**aksuk** N. (ak[suk]) [MAM] small red pouchless opossum-like mammal with hairless tail. **Aksuk ya wasala baka yapa katka lumakkika ya pauka ka, yapa bik bâsitna sa.** The **aksuk** is like a small opossum but it is red and has no pouch.

**âkusah** N. (â[kusah]) [MAN] [*Spn: aguja*] needle. **Âkusah karak bik muih asna bîdai.** People sew clothing with needles.

**al** 1. N. (al[ ]) man. **Al balna tukwadai.** The men are working. **Al luih ya pâ palka sa; as as adadahka laulau ka.** Not all men are of the same stature; some are short. **Al ya pâwanihka karak yamka rihwadai.** A man is content when accompanied by his comrades.

2. MOD. male. (*syn.* **almuk**)

**al talsa** VE.NEG3. virgin (female). **Alah mâmahka ya al talsa dadang, yapa bik it ka asang âkau bik yal wâk balna bik yapa atnaka.** The mother of God was a virgin, and maybe some women in this town are also.

**Alah** N. (Alah[ ]) [REL] God. **Alah ya tarat kaupak yak talya.** God sees us from above. **Alah ya asung pihka ka muih luih kau.** God has pity on everyone. **Muih âisau ka mining dutnika dâpi luknaka, Alah wâlik.** Nobody can pardon our sins, only God can.

**Alah yulka** NE. [REL] bible; gospel; Scripture. **Alah yulka kau âna.** It is written in the bible. **Alah yulka ya muih luih yulti taldai.** Everyone reads the Bible. **Alah yulka kau pan tisi yultasa.** The Bible does not tell lies.

- Alah yulka nauka** NE. [REL] biblical teachings.
- Alah yulka tisi umnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**umti**) swear falsely; lie under oath.
- Alah yulka umnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**umti**) swear on the Bible.
- alahalah** N. (**alahalah**[]) [BOT] small light green crawling plant with small (.5cm) round bulbous convex leaves, used for making kidney remedy.
- alahmat** N. (**alah**[]**mat**) [REL] parson; preacher; minister. (*equiv.* **Alah yulka sumaltingka**)
- alahnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**alahpi**) hang; hang up. **Muih wâna balna ya sawi anaka lâka ya îdai kau kuh takat kau alahdai.** When old women acquire the jawbone of a javilina, they hang it over the fire.
2. VI. {V-PA} (**alahpi**) catch; get hung up or snagged. **Pan as dakting kat wauhdak alahpida wît ka.** I cut a tree but it fell and got hung up (on another tree).
- alaih** INTERJ. gosh; goodness; help!. **Alaih asaldah! Ai yamti asaldasaman pih muih mâ taldai ya?** You should be ashamed! How can you not be ashamed with everyone looking at you? **Alaih! Nawah wâya.** Help! A jaguar is coming.
- alakaih** INTERJ. damn!; expletive interjection of pain or anger. **Alakaih yâ bautida!** Damn, I hit myself (with a hammer)! **Alakaih yâ âwida!** Damn, I got a splinter (or stepped on a piece of glass, etc.)!
- alakumh** N. (**ala**[]**kumh**) [ORN] Muscovy duck; duck. (ANATIDAE *Cairina moschata*) **Alakumh bakaka ya alanaka dasika ka.** It is difficult to raise baby ducks. **Alakumh ya was pas kaupak dî yakti ukpai.** The duck takes things from under water and eats them.
- alali** N. (**ala**[]**li**) [BOT] (*var. of alili*)
- alamnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**alampi**) fulfill oneself; find one's niche; be in one's element; meet with kindred soul; have a field day; go hog wild. **Yaka balna laih alamdida rîh pan.** They're really going hog wild together. **Awangki ya wassak dîna wâlik tung ya muih wâk as karak kal paktida kau mâdi laih kanas alampida tung ka.** My uncle, who always goes around drinking anyway, now that he's met up with a kindred spirit he's really in his element. **Wahaiki as tung ka muih balna tumul isdana wâdai kau alas ya kasna bik kassa mâ luih kau, dapak yang raupi yultayang wahaiki ya mâdi laih alampida tung ka.** When people come to play ball, my brother will go all day without even eating, and I'll say my brother is really having a field day right now.
- alanaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**alati**) raise (child, money, animals); rear (child); bring up (child). **Alas bakaka yamka alatang.** He/She raised his/her child well. **Warau alanaka ya dî dasika palka ka.** It is very difficult to raise an orphan.
2. NV. (**alana**[]) {CNS1: **alaniki**} stepchild; stepson; stepdaughter. **Yang yalki karak ihing kau alaniki ya baka dai katka mâdi laih andih sirau ka.** When I married my wife, my stepdaughter was little but now she is already a young woman.
- alati lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**alati lâti**) raise (plural) to adulthood. **Bakaki balna alati lâtasang dah bahangh yang it dâpi asang bai kau yawasing.** Since I still haven't raised my children to adulthood, I can't leave them and to a far-away place. (→ **alati paknaka**)
- alati paknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**alati pakti**) (→ **alati lânaka**)
- alati yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**alati yakti**) raise (singular) to adulthood.
- lihwan alanaka** VE. raise money.
- âlang** N. (**â**[]**lang**) [ANAT] dewlap; fold of skin under chin. **Kâla tambah yaka muih mining kau yak talya kau walah ati tunak natpi sâk kau âkalang yaka sikka dasi yapa yamti sâk atya.** When the basilisk sees us it gets angry and nods its head from side to side and stands there with the fold of skin under its chin all tensed up.
- alas** 1. PRN.3. he; she; it; him; her. **Yang alas karak wikda.** I came with him.
2. ADV. alone; lone; single; all by oneself. **Yaka yalka ya alas tung ka; al âisau.** That woman is all alone; she has no husband. **Âka tukwanaka yang alas**

- sip yamtasing.** I cannot do this work alone.
- alas balna** 1. PRN.33. they; them. (→ **alas**) (*eqv. alasna balna, alaska balna*) 2. ADV. alone (plural); in private (plural). **Mining alas balna dawak kau yak yulnaka dai yaka yulka ya; mâdi laih it yak yultasa atrang muih wâk wâda bahangh.** He should have told it to us while we were alone; now he can't tell us because someone else has come. (→ **alas**) (*eqv. alasna balna, alaska balna*)
- alas yul baunaka** VE. talk to self (out loud).
- alawanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**alawi**) mature; ripen; grow up (child). **Bakaki itukwâna alawida.** My child grew up big.
- albata** N. (**al[bata]**) young man.
- alhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**alhdi**) burst; become perforated. **Kuringki alhdarang.** My canoe is going to spring a leak. **Yang ninihki ya suba alhdang laulau ya alas yamtai dadang.** My grandfather used to fix pots with holes in them.
- alhka** N.CNS3. (**alh[]**) hook or crook in stick. **pan alhka** 1. NE. special short-handled implement used to cut beans. 2. NE. any hooked stick. **Pan alhka ya, panmak balna tingka tangka kau ya burhpai.** A hooked stick is used to pluck fruits from the ends of branches. **Sûpa panka yûhka balna ya pan alhka yûhka karak burhdai.** When picking the fruit of a tall pejibaye tree they use a long hooked stick.
- alhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**alhpi**) pierce; perforate; bore, drill, punch, or somehow make a hole in, which need not go all the way through to other side. **Pâpanghki kuringka tunak ya alhputing.** I am going to make a hole in the prow of my father's canoe. **Bakaki yal baka ya tapaka alhnaka pumtayang.** I'm thinking of piercing my daughter's ears.
- alhpi lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**alhpi lâti**) perforate; bore or drill hole through to other side. (→ **pahti lânaka**)
- alili** N. (**ali[]li**) [BOT] large-leaved plant reminiscent of bijagua, having foul-smelling and extremely toxic latex which causes bad sores on contact and permanent blindness in case of eye contact.. (*Dieffenbachia* sp.)
- almuk** 1. N. (**al[]muk**) male (animal). **Wilih almuk ya umahka yûhka palka ka.** The male green sea turtle has a long tail. (*ant. wâna*) 2. N. (**al[]muk**) husband; spouse (male) [husband]. **alkimuk umana** my ex-husband
- almuk walnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**almuk walti**) be in heat (animal); be in estrus. **Mîskitu ya almuk waltai bahangh aidi tung ka.** My cat is in heat so she is going around caterwauling.
- <sup>1</sup>muih almuk** 1. NE. (**muih[] almuk**) old man. **Muih almuk balna ya kalsungh ahauka âwanaka wâlik waldai.** Old men prefer to wear only loose pants. (→ **muih wâna**) 2. MOD. (male)old; aged. **Man karak yang kanas muih almuk yang.** I am older than you. **Wahaiki muih almuk ya krîsi.** My older brother is crazy. (→ **muih wâna**)
- muih almuk balna** NE. the elders; the ancients. **Muih almuk balna ya umana kau dî talna balna ya luih yamka kang lâwadai ka.** The elders know well what the saw long ago.
- alnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**alpi**) make a man out of. **Al as kanas uba tungwai bahangh, tuk sumalti alputing.** Because that man is slacking off, I'm going to teach him work and make a man out of him.
- alu** MOD. first-born; oldest child. **Yang bakaki aluka ya yal.** My oldest child is a girl. **Yang aluki ya al.** My oldest child is a boy.
- aluk** N. (**aluk[]**) [ORN] turkey. **Aluk ya kataramah yapa ka, katka itukwâna ka.** The turkey is like the chicken, but bigger.
- am** N. (**am[]**) [BOT] corn; maize. (*Zea mays*) **Âka mâmâka am lautaring.** This year I'll plant corn. **Ambata pan muih luih waldai lahti kasnaka.** As for green corn, everyone loves to boil and eat it. **Am ya kasna as yamka palka ka.** Corn is a very good food.
- am buhtang** NE. (**am[] pihtang**) [BOT]

- dried corn.
- am kungkabas** NE. (**am** kungkabas) corn silk.
- am makka** NE. (**am** makka) corn kernel.
- am panka** NE. (**am** panka) stripped corncob; corn stalk. (*syn.* **am tiskapanak**)
- am panka karak** NE. (**am** panka karak) corn on the cob; corn cob.
- am pihtang** NE. (**am** pihtang) mature corn. **Am pihtang pan dî luih kau it ka yamti kasnaka, yapa bik dînaka bik.** Mature corn can be included in any cooked meal, as well as in beverages.
- am tiskapanak** NE. (**am** tiskapanak) stripped corncob; corn stalk. (*syn.* **am panka**)
- am ûkatak** NE. (**am** ûkatak) corn husk.
- am yâkamak** NE. (**am** yâkamak) cornfield.
- amai** N. (**amai**) [BOT] (tree sp.)bribri. **Amai makka ya dî bakana isau palka yawi ukdai.** Many birds flock to the bribri tree to eat its fruits.
- amai pauka** NE. [BOT] (tree sp.).
- amai pihka** NE. [BOT] (tree sp.).
- amak** 1. NE. (**amak**) [ENTOM] bee; wild bee. **Amak laih ûka pan kau yamtai.** The bee builds its nest in trees. (*or* **amak muihka**)
2. NE. (**amak**) honey. **Damai pâpanghki amak dakti wâda.** Yesterday my father came back after having chopped down some honey. (*or* **amak waska**)
- amak baka** NE. (**amak** baka) [ENTOM] kind of small bee. **Amak baka dapi amak sikka bik damaska kau lau ka.** In the bush there are small and large bees.
- amak muihka** NE. (**amak** muihka) [ENTOM] bee. **Amak muihka ya pulu waska murupai.** The bee transports the nectar of flowers. **Amak muihka ya pulu waska walti yawai.** The bee goes around in search of nectar.
- amak ûka** NE. beehive; honeycomb.
- amak waska** NE. (**amak** waska) honey. **Amak waska ya nangtak dika basta yamka.** Honey is a good remedy for a cough. **Nangtak watah man kau, amak waska dînaka yamka ka.** When you have a cough, it is good to drink honey.
- amakpas** N. (**amak** pas) [ENTOM] kind of
- bee.
- amakwalah** N. (**amak** walah) [ENTOM] kind of bee.
- amana** N. (**amana**) sleep.
- amanaka** VI. {V0-A} (**ami**) sleep. **Muih ya pukka wâya kau luih amanaka waldai.** Everybody wants to sleep when it gets dark. **Yamka amah.** Sleep well. **Pâpanghki ami kût ka.** My father is lying asleep. **Amanaka waltayang.** I want to sleep.  $\Delta$  **Pukka pah as kau muih kutwadai kau makdaka taihpai dapak dakat kahpai.**
- muih karak amanaka** VE. {V0-A} (**muih karak ami**) copulate with; sleep with.
- amanaka pahka** NE. bed. **Amanaka pahka âisau bahangh, sau kau amakuting.** Since there is no bed, I'm going to sleep on the ground. (*syn.* **lim, umusnah**)
- amana talsa** VE.NEG3. {NEG1: **amana talsing**} sleepless; without sleep.
- <sup>1</sup>**amang** VI.PPRT3. {PPRT1: **aming**, PPRT2: **amam**, PPRT33: **amana**} asleep.
- <sup>2</sup>**amang** ADV. carefully.
- amang âisau** MOD. careless(ly); negligent; inconsiderate. **Muih amang âisau balna ya dî pumdasa rihwadai.** Careless people go around without thinking.
- amang dahnaka** VE. pay attention.
- amangisauh** MOD. wanton; without guidance; wayward. **Dî as kang lâwasaman kat amangisauh wati yamnaka sa.** If you do not understand something you should not mess with it. < **amang âisau yal amangisauh** NE. prostitute; whore; wanton woman. **Tuk sanh bahangh yal amangisauh balna isau bungdai.** Since there's no work, many women go into prostitution.
- amangka** 1. A. (**amangka**) enough; normal-sized; ample; appropriate; just right; the right amount. **Lihkiwan amangka ka.** I have enough money. **Yang mâmahki ya titiska sa dadang, yal as amangka dadang.** My mother wasn't petite, she was an ample woman.
2. ADV. on time. **Andih tâtpah! Yak**



- îrasa laih, amangka yak yawasa atrang.** Hurry up and get ready! If we don't run we won't get there on time.
- amangkika** N. measurement. **Kahmalu binaka ya amangkika inaka waltayang.** I want to get a measurement of your shirt seams.
- amang lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**amang lâti**) understand; figure out. **Âka alka âka di luh kau amang lânaka waltai.** This man wants to understand everything. (→ **kang lâwanaka**)
- <sup>1</sup>**amangnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**amangti**) take care of; guard.  
**kal amangnaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal amangti**) take care of oneself. (*equiv.* **kal amangti talnaka**)
- <sup>2</sup>**amangnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**amangti**) say goodbye. **Yangna yawayangna; manna luh kau yangna raudi mâna amangtayangna.** We (excl.) are leaving; we say goodbye to all of you.
- <sup>3</sup>**amangnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**amangti**)  
**amangti pakti talnaka** VE. stare at.  
**Yaka alka ya amangti pakti yâ tali lau ka.** That man is staring at me.
- <sup>4</sup>**amangnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**amangpi**) divine; see clairvoyantly.  
**ting amangnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**ting amangpi**) divine using hands and sticks.  
**Malaka ya ting amangpai bahangh, muih wâya ya kang lâwi irai.** The agouti uses its hands to see clairvoyantly, and so it can tell when people are approaching and runs away.  
**ting amangpingka** NE. clairvoyant; seer.
- amangpara** ADV. soon; later; in a little while. **Suba pas kau pihmak lau ya waya yaktayang; amangpara lahti kaskuting.** I'm removing a little rice from the pot; later I'm going to cook and eat it.
- amang talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**amang tali**) look after; take care of. **Û pas kau di lau ya amang talnaka.** Household items must be cared for.  
**amang talah** VE.IMPER2. (**amang talnauh**) watch out!.  
**amang talingka** NE. (**amangka talingka**) guardian; watchman; custodian.
- amasa** VI.NEG3. awake.
- amat** N. (**amat[]**) sadness; sorrow; grief.  
**Yang amatki laih itukwâna.** My sadness is great.
- amatdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**amatdi**) be sad; grieve; sorrow. **Yang bakaki îwang kau amatdikda.** I grieved when my child died.  
**amatdi îwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**amatdi îwi**) be sorrow-stricken or grief-stricken. **Δ Muih ya di as as pumtai kau it yamka kal dahsa ka, îwarang yapa kal dahya. yulka amatdanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**yul[] amatdi**) feel sorry for; take pity on. **Kal makunti tung man bahangh man yulma amatdayang.** I feel sorry for you walking around suffering.
- amatka** A. (**amamatka**) swollen or high (river, sea).
- amatnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**amatpi**) swell (river, sea). **Puhban âtai kau was ya isauka amatpai.** At high tide the river swells.
- amau** N. (**amau[]**) [MOD, MAN] bedpan.
- ambata** N. (**am[] bata**) [BOT] green corn.  
**Yang ambata lahna ya kasnaka waltayang; dapak pangdam bik yamka talyang.** I like to eat boiled green corn; I also enjoy sweet tamales.
- âmhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**âmhdi**) yawn.  
**Yang âmhdayang.** I am yawning. **Mâdi âka lau ating kat âmhdatik pah yatda.** Today as I was sitting I felt like yawning. **Âmhdatim pah pih?** Do you feel like yawning?
- amhnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**amhti**)  
**kang amhnaka** 1. VE. {V-TA} (**[]ng amhti**) preoccupy; worry; make nervous; make paranoid. **Mang amhtai pih?** Are you nervous? **Muih as itikda bahangh, yang amhtak tung yang, âtmalh yâ watrang yulka.** I've killed someone and so I go around paranoid that the police might catch me. 2. VE. {V-TA} (**[]ng amhti**) give the creeps or the shudders.
- ami** N. (**ami[]**) [KIN] sister; female cousin.  
**Amima ampas watah man?** How many sisters do you have? **Bakaki ya amika ûka kau yawai.** My son (or daughter) is going to his (or her) sister's house.
- aminnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**aminti**) dream.  
**Yang paras ami aminnaka waltasing.** I don't want to sleep deep enough to dream.

- ami talingka** NE. seer; shaman; curer.  
**Ami talingka ya dî luih tali yak yultai.** The seer sees all and tells it to us.  
 (→ dî talingka)
- ampa** Q. how. **Ampa man?** How are you?  
**Âka dîka yulma kau ampa yultayam?**  
 How do you say this in your language?
- ampa ampa** ADV. by whatever means necessary.
- ampa dapak** QV. why?; how come?.
- ampas** Q. how (ever) much; how (ever) many. **Lihwan ampas watah man?** How much money do you have? **Muih ampas mâ baudida?** How many people hit you? **mâmâka ampas watah man?** How old are you? **Muih ampas wâdai ya Wayah yulka kau wâlik yâ yul baudai.** Whoever comes to me only speaks to me in Miskitu.
- amtuk** N. (**am**[tuk]) ground corn; ground corn drink. (→ **amwas**)
- amusa atnaka** VE. {V0} (**amusa ati**) behave well. **Bikiska balna sahkana ya wisnaka dutka, katka sumalnaka mâ luih kau, yapa kau laih amusa atnaka it atdarang.** It is bad to beat misbehaving children; rather, one should teach them every day, and in this way they will learn to behave well.
- amusa dâpah** VE.IMPER2. leave it be; leave it alone. **Kuringki ya watnih! Amusa dâpah mâdi kaupak.** Don't touch my canoe! Leave it alone from today forward.
- amwas** N. (**am**[was]) atol; atole; non-alcoholic corn-flour drink. (→ **amtuk**)
- ana** 1. N. (**ana**[ ]) [ANAT] tooth; bill; beak; tusk. **Ana karak muih kasna kasdai.** People chew food with their teeth.  
 2. N. (**ana**[ ]) blade (of knife).  
**ana bûsû** NE. (**ana**[ bûsû]) molar.  
**ana lâka** NE. (**ana**[ lâka]) jawbone; chin.  
**Muih almuk ya anaka lâka baska ya pihka atya.** The beards of old men are white. **Muih wâna balna ya sawi anaka lâka ya îdai kau kuh takat kau alahdai.** When hold women get the jawbone of a white-lipped peccary, they hang it over the fire **Anani lâka ya anani anakat kau balna ya wati watah ka.** Our jawbone holds our lower teeth.
- ana panka** NE. (**ana**[ panka]) gum (of mouth). (*syn.* **anasara**)
- anabuh** N. (**ana**[buh]) toothbrush. **Yang raudi bikiska balna kau yultayang “Anabuh karak anamana buhti atnauh.”** I say to the children “Brush your teeth with the toothbrush.”
- anadala** N. (**ana**[dala]) toothache. **Yaka muih almuk ya anadala tung ka.** That old man is going around with a toothache.
- ânaka** 1. VD. {V-TA} (**âti**) ((to) him or her)give; donate; make; cause. **Muih kau dî ânaka ya yamka ka.** It is good to give. **Alas sùkalu yakti âtikda.** I found his dog and gave it to him. **Mining kasnaka âwai.** We (incl.) give him/her/it food. **Yang wahaiki talikda dai laih, lihwan âtatik dai.** If I had seen my brother, I would have given him money. **Yaka alka balna dî biri biri / kal âdai.** Those men give each other things.  
 2. VD. {V-TA} (**âti**) ((to) him/her/it)make; cause; induce; let. **Âting wauhdida.** I made him/her/it fall. **Âtam yawangh!** Let him go! **Man dî kang lâwasaman laih muih wâk kau âtam yamti mândangh.** If you don't know how to do something, get someone else to do it for you.  
 3. VT. {V-TA} (**âti**) insert; introduce; put inside. **Yang suba pas yau suba baka wâk ya âtaring.** I'll put inside the pot the other, smaller pot. **Awangki ya anaki pahka yau dî basta as âtuti.** My uncle is going to put medicine into my cavity.  
 4. VT. {V-TA} (**âti**) set; lay out; deploy; arm (trap). **Bilam watnaka wah marana ânaka.** To catch fish you have to set a net.  
 5. VT. {V-TA} (**âti**) (glasses, watch, earring, ring, necklace, bracelet)put on; wear. **Talma âtah.** Put your watch on. **Makdaka dîka bik âtang tung ka.** He's even wearing glasses. **Man wirahma ya makdaka dîka âtai?** Does your brother wear glasses?  
 6. VT. {V-TA} (**âti**) latch; close (lock). **Sukutwat tingka ânaka.** We must latch the lock.  
 7. VT. (**âti**) let in; take on (water); leak. **Was âtai.** It's leaking water. **Kuringki mâ daihka raupi sahtida bahangh**

- âtai.** Since my canoe cracked in the sun it leaks. [• can be from top (house), bottom (canoe), side (container) ]
- kal ânaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal âti**) rest; relax; catch one's breath; take a break. **Mâdi dislah yau waya îri kal daihting kau yâ suhpak waya kal âti sâk dapi wâyang.** This morning while out for a run I got tired, stopped to catch my breath and came back. (*syn.* **kal dahnaka**)
- anaka** (*form of ana*) N.CNS3.
- anakasara** (*form of anasara*) N.CNS3.  
**awas anakasara** NE. (**awas** [ **anakasara** ]) half-burnt torch.
- kuh anakasara** NE. (**kuh** [ **anakasara** ]) firebrand; charred stick or log; half-burnt stick or log. **Kuh anakasara balna ya sirihka palka kumdadai.** Half-burnt logs burn extremely quickly.
- anakat** NR.CNS3. (**ana** [ **t** ]) {CNS1: **anakit**, CNS11: **anakitna**, CNS33: **anakatna**} under; underside; bottom. **Yang pan anakat kau sâk yang.** I am standing under the tree.
- anakat âwanaka** NE. (**ana**[**ka**] **t**) **âwa**[**naka**]) underwear (male or female); undergarment; drawers; briefs; panty. **Yang anakit âwaniki.** My underwear.
- anakat panka** NE. (**ana** [ **t** ] **panka**) beam; post. **Û laih itukwâna yamdida wît ka, katka anakat panka ya bisika baka âna bahangh dutka ka.** They made the house big, but since they put it on small posts it is bad.
- ananaka** VT. {V-PA} (**anapi**) pick up; collect; pick out; sort out; gather. **Aransa lalahka wauhdang laulau ya yawi anapah.** Go pick up the oranges that have fallen. **Yang anu anana yawakuting.** I'm going to go gather coconuts. **Anu panka kaupak auhdang laulau ya anapah.** Pick up the coconuts that fell from the tree. **Sinak maupayam kau, minisihka balna luh anapi yaktayam.** When you clean beans you pick out all the dirt.
- anapi yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**anapi yakti**) choose; select; pick. **Yalau lalahka yamka yakat anapi yaknaka aras talkuting.** I'm going to try to pick the nice ripe mango.
- anasara** 1. N. (**ana** [ **sara** ]) [ANAT] gums (of mouth). **Anakisara kau pul îda.** My gums have an abscess. (*syn.* **anaka panka**)
2. N. (**ana** [ **sara** ]) burnt end; partly burnt piece.
- anau** N. (**anau** [ ]) [BOT] (*var. of anu*)
- andih** ADV. already; soon; quickly; right away. (*equiv.* **andihlah**)
- andih andih** ADV. often; frequently. (*syn.* **bainah bainah**)
- andih andih sa** ADV. rarely; seldom; infrequently. (*syn.* **bainah bainah sa**)
- andihlah** ADV. (*syn.* **andih**)
- angmak** N. (**ang** [ **mak** ]) [BOT] chili pepper. (*Capsicum* sp.) **Angmak damka ya kasnini kau âwak kat, walapka yamka ka.** When we put sweet peppers in our food it gives it a good smell.
- ani** N. (**ani** [ ]) [ANAT] vagina; pudenda; female genitalia. **Yal balna ya anikana yulka yulnaka ya dî as dutka yapa pumdai, katka yaka ya dutka sa.** Women think it is bad to speak of their vaginas, but it is not bad.
- ani butuka** NE. (**ani** [ **butuka** ]) [ANAT] pubic hair (female).
- ani tûka** NE. (**ani** [ **tûka** ]) [ANAT] clitoris. **Al balna ya anika tûka âisau ka.** Men do not have a clitoris.
- anu** N. (**anu** [ ]) [BOT] coconut; coco palm. (*PALMAE Cocos nucifera*) **Mâ daihka paraska lakwai kau, anu panka anakat kau lau atnaka ya yamka ka.** When the sun is really hot, it is good to be sitting under a palm tree. **Anu ya waska dînaka yamka ka.** The milk of the coconut is good to drink. (*var.* **anau**)
- âpa** ADV. thus; thusly; like this; in this way. (*var.* **âpah**)
- âpah kauh** ADV. thus; in this manner. **Âka kalkasungh âka âpah kauh daktaram laih yamka atrang.** It would be good if you could cut (alter) these pants like so.
- apaknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**apakti**) hoard; accumulate; store.
- apaknaka ûka** NE. warehouse; granery; storehouse.
- apaktinih** N. (**apak** [ **tinih** ]) [MOD, MAN] encyclopedia; reference book; handbook.

- apakyul** N. (apak[ɣ]yul) [MOD, MAN] dictionary.
- apnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (apti) (pain)go away; be relieved. **Dalakika luh aptida.** The pain has all gone away.
2. VT.INAN. {V-TA} (apti) (pain)relieve; alleviate. **Yaka kukulka dalakiki aptida.** That pill relieved my pain.
3. VI. {V-TA} (apti) be in short or insufficient supply. **Duputka ya aptida.** There wasn't enough flour (to achieve some goal). [● This does not mean 'to run out', more like 'not be enough for']
4. VT. miss or lose out on. **Sangkas ihi dakting kau wanihki balna kau âtikda dapak wanihki bû laih aptida.** When I sliced some watermelon and gave it to my family members, two of them missed out on it (there wasn't enough to go around). **Mâting atti katka aptidam.** I was going to give you some but there wasn't enough for you.
- âpûs** ADV. like so (demonstrating).
- ar** PRT. [Eng: or] or. **Yan wâram ar wâsa atram?** Will you come tomorrow or not? **Man wanihma mahka watah man, ar baka watah man?** Do you have a large family or a small one? (*pref. sa kat, yaka sa kat*)
- araduh** PRSNTL. (→ âduh) (*syn. iduh*)
- arahti** N. (arah[ɣ]ti) [ZOO] sea crab; blue crab; swimmer crab. (*Callinectes* sp.) **Arahti ya muih luh ya kasnaka waldai.** Everyone likes to eat sea crabs. **Arahti as yâ kasda.** A crab bit me.
- araka** PRSNTL. that; those. (*syn. yaka*)
- araka laih** INTERJ. bah!; expression of disbelief, contempt, or denial. **Araka laih! Yang yapa yultasing dai!** Bah! I never said that!
- arakbus** N. (arak[ɣ]bus) [MAN] [*Spn: arquebus*] [*Eng: arquebus, harquebus*] rifle; musket; gun. **Arakkibus bahtikda.** I broke my rifle. **Yang arakbus as înaka waltayang.** I want to get a rifle. **Arakbus karak al balna âkanadut balna îdai.** With the rifle men kill their enemies.
- aran** N. circle. **Aran ya dî isau kau bungpai.** Circles appear in many objects.
- aran lâwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (aran lâwi) go around (obstacle); take detour; circumnavigate. **Mining tânit kau pan as wauhdang kût bahangh, aran lâwanaka.** Because there is a fallen tree ahead, we'll make a detour.
- arandanaka** VI. {V-DA} (arandi) form a circle.
- kal arandanaka** VR. coil up. **Bil balna dapi dî wâk balna yûhka sau kau rikdi buih balna kal arandadadai.** Snakes and other long animals that crawl around on the ground coil themselves up.
- aranka** 1. A. (araranka) round; circular. **Û aranka as yamtuting.** I am going to build a circular house. **Yalau balna ya aranka bik lau ka.** There are also round mangos. (→ mukulka)
2. N.CNS3. (aran[ɣ]) ring; round shape.
- arannaka** VT. {V-PA} (aranpi) encircle; draw circle around; ring.
- aransa** N. (aran[ɣ]sa) [BOT] [*Spn: naranja*] orange. (*Citrus sinensis*) **Aransa panka ya makka mahka watya.** The orange tree produces many fruits. **Yang aransa isau bakannaka watah yang.** I have many oranges to sell. **Aransa ya panmak as yamka; muih luh uknaka waldai ka.** The orange is a very good fruit; everybody likes it.
- aransa ûka** NE. sections of orange.
- araska atnaka** VE. {V0} (araska ati) bother; disturb; make trouble for.
- araska talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (araska tali) entice; seduce; tempt. **Al balna yaka yal balna kau araska taldai mâ as as kau, asung wati nangkanasahna înaka yulka, yapa bik bûna tisipi dâdai.** Men sometimes seduce women, to convince them to be their concubine, and then again sometimes they betray them and leave them.
- aras talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (aras tali) try; attempt. **Rupikma yamniki aras talkuting.** I'll try to fix your radio.
- aratukuh** N. (ara[ɣ]tukuh) [MAN, MOD] pistol. (*syn. kusiuh wauka*)
- arhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (arhpi) gnaw.
- ana arhnaka** VE. (ana[ɣ] arhpi) grind teeth; gnash teeth.

- arka** N. (ar[ ]ka) [MAN] [Spn: arca] ark.  
**Arka ya Nua yamtang bakaka al balna kal pakti, dî sikka palka.** The ark that Noah built with his sons is a great work.
- arungka** NUM. four. **Yalau arungka yâ bakantah.** Buy me four mangos.
- as** NUM. one; a (indefinite article). **Bakaki al as watah yang ya dalaka talyang.** I love my son. (→ **alás, aslah**)
- asahdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**asahdi**) spread legs apart. **Baka watingka raupi it ka yal îwai kût yau yulnaka “kalma ya yamka asahdi kutwah.”** A midwife could say to her patient “lie down with your legs spread wide.”
- asahka** A. (**asasahka**) astride; astraddle; straddling. **Pamkih kau ilwi asahka yak lauwei.** When we ride a horse we sit straddling its back.
- asahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**asahpi**) hold child on hip with legs straddling hip bone facing mother’s side. **Asahpi duihni.** Don’t carry him/her straddling your hip. (*syn.* **sah kutnaka**)
- asaldanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**asaldi**) be embarrassed. **Yang laih âguguhnaka asaldasing; ai yamti asaldaring dî yamka yamnaka kau?** I’m not embarrassed to sing; why would I be ashamed when I’m doing something good?
- asalka** A. (**asasalka**) ashamed; embarrassed. **Yang asangki bai kaupak wing ya dî as núnaka ya asalka kal dahring.** Having come from far away I would feel ashamed to steal something. **Muih yâ taldak yang dî asalka lau yang.** I’m embarrassed to have people looking at me.
- asalka kal dahnaka** VE. be embarrassed. **Abanaka yaka dî as asalka sa, katka yang laih muih muhka kau isdasing dah bahangh asalka kal dahring.** Dancing is nothing to be ashamed of, but since I have never danced in front of people before, I will be embarrassed. (*syn.* **asaldanaka**)
- asalka nauka** NE. shame. **Dî núnaka ya asalka nauka palka ka.** Stealing is a shameful act.
- asalka pumnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**asalka pumti**) be ashamed; be embarrassed.
- Mâ luih kau alas dî asalka yamti tungka, katka asalka pumtasa.** Every day he goes around doing shameful things but he does not feel ashamed. **Asalka pumnaka ya yamka sa; dî isau dau bakwai.** It is not good to be embarrassed; you miss out on many opportunities.
- asalnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**asalpi**) humiliate; embarrass; shame. **Damai sirau balna kumhping yâ asalpi laudida.** Yesterday I teased the young women and they shamed me, put me in my place (by saying that I am an old man and embarrassing me in public). **Talki âka yâ asalpai, mâ as as kau uba tukwak muih taldai bahangh.** This watch of mine embarrasses me, because people sometimes see that it runs slow.
- asang** 1. N. (**asang[ ]**) land; territory; town; country; earth.  
 2. N. (**asang[ ]**) dry land.  
**asang tunak** NE. capital.
- asangbah** N. (**asang[ ]bah**) country.
- asangdak** N. (**asang[ ]dak**) island; cay. **Yaka asangkadak yau waihi yawi talnangh.** Let’s paddle out to that island and have a look.
- asangdut** N. (**asang[ ]dut**) [REL] hell. **Muih dî dutka yamti nûdi rihwadai ya asangdut kau wâlik yawadarang.** People who go around doing evil things secretly, will only end up in hell.
- asang puruhka** NE. (**asang[ ] puruhka**) low land. **Asang labanka kau dî launaka dutka.** It is bad to plant crops in low land.
- asang tarat** NE. hill; high ground. **Ûki dangkat kau asang tarat as lau ka.** There is a hill behind my house.
- asang tîma** NE. (**asang[ ] tîma, asang tî[ ]ma**) car; truck; bus; motorized land vehicle. **Asang tîma ya yamka ka asang bai yawanaka kau yak ihyawai bahangh.** Motor vehicles are good because they carry us when we want to travel far. **Yang pumtayang yamka ka pâpanghki bakantuti asangka tîma ya.** I think the car my father is going to buy is beautiful. **Asang tîma as bakaki kau taihpida.** A truk ran over my child.

**asang ubulka** NE. (asang[] ubulka) hill; mountain. (*syn.* sau ubulka)

**asang wahka** NE. (asang[] wahka) vine; rattan; liana. (→ wah) (*syn.* warka wahka, damaska wahka)

**asang wakarhka** NE. (asang[] wakarhka) hill. **Asang wakarhka labaka yau yâmak watah yang.** I have a plantation alongside that the hill.

**âsbungh** 1. N. (as[]bungh) [ENTOM] grasshopper. **Âsbungh titiska ya pan malai baska kasingka.** The grasshopper eats cassava leaves. (*or* âsbungh baka, âsbungh titiska)

2. N. (as[]bungh) [ENTOM] locust. **Âsbungh sikka ya pan baska kasya.** The locust eats leaves. (*or* âsbungh baka, âsbungh titiska, âsbungh sikka)

**aslah** 1. NUM. one. (→ alas, as)

2. ADV. united; together in a group.

**aslah aslah** ADV. one at a time; one by one; distributedly.

**aslah bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (aslah bungpi) unite; meet; come together.

**aslahka** N.CNS3. (aslah[]) union; group.

**aslah kal paknaka** VE. {V-TA} (aslah kal pakti) join together. **Âkaupak yakau yak yawarang kau aslah kal paknaka.** We will have to get together when we get there (from here).

**aslah kuinaka** VE. {V-TA} (aslah kuiti) assemble; convoke; unite.

**aslah libitnaka** VE. {V-PA} (aslah libitpi) introduce; unite; get together. **Yang yalki karak kal dâpaning dai, katka mâmahki yâna kuiti bûna aslah yâna libitpida.** My wife and I had separated, but my mother got us back together again.

**karak aslah** AE. in union with; identifying with; together with. **Yang alas karak aslah yang.** I am in union with him/her. **Yang YATAMA karak aslah yang.** I am a member of YATAMA.

**asna** N. (as[]na) cloth; clothes; dress; garment. **Yang askina minisihka.** My clothing is dirty. **Asna yamka ya, mining luh walwai.** We all want/like good clothes. **Asna ya yal balna rauka suhdai.** Women really wash clothes.

**asna âwi dâna** NE. used clothing.

**asna bâka** NE. pull, run or loose thread (in

fabric); loose threads that come out of cloth. **Askina âka andih bâka bungpai.** This garment of mine already has a pull in it. **Kara karak bîna balna ya kurudadai, katka asna palka kaupak kara yapa bungpai ya yaka ya asna bâka atwai.** Seams come undone, but when it looks as though thread is coming out of the actual fabric we call that a pull.

**asnapahna** N. (as[]napahna) [MAN] clothespin.

**asu** N. (asu[]) [BOT] razor plant. (EUFORBIACEAE) **Asu ya ûnitak kau wisdak dalaka ka.** It hurts when our skin is lashed by the razor plant. (≠ ulu)

**asung** 1. N. (asung[]) {CNS1: asing, CNS2: asungma, CNS3: asung, CNS11: asingna, CNS12: asingni, CNS22: asungmana, CNS33: asungna} [ANAT] liver; stomach; gut; belly. **Tûruh asung ya itukwâna ka, yapa bik kasnaka auhka palka ka.** Beef liver is large and also delicious to eat. **Sana asung dâti kaskuting.** I am going to roast and eat deer liver.

2. N. (asung[]) {CNS1: asing, CNS2: asungma, CNS3: asung, CNS11: asingna, CNS12: asingni, CNS22: asungmana, CNS33: asungna} [ANAT] vital organ; heart.

3. N. (asung[]) {CNS1: asing, CNS2: asungma, CNS3: asung, CNS11: asingna, CNS12: asingni, CNS22: asungmana, CNS33: asungna} soul. **Asingni ya yak îwai kau bungpi yawai.** When we die our soul leaves our body.

**asung abalnaka** VE. {V-TA} (asung abalti) goad; prod; induce; instigate; egg on. **Muih wâk raudi alas kau asung abaltak yamtida.** She was goaded into doing it by another person.

**asung amat** CMOD. sad; sorry. **Wahaiki ya asung amat karak yawada.** My brother left with a sad heart.

**asung ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (asung[] âti) become angry; become mad. **Yaka muihka ya asung ânaka wâlik tungwai.** That person is always getting angry. **Asing âtai.** I'm getting angry

**asung aslah** CMOD. content; harmonious; in agreement; satisfied; happy. **Asing aslah dapikda was dihikda kat.** I became happy when I drank water.

- asung âtang** VE.PERF3. angry; mad.
- asung auhka** CMOD. weak of heart.  
**Asing auhka bahangh îwuting.** I am going to die because of my weak heart.
- asung baunaka** VE. {V-TA} (**asung[] bauti**) beat (heart). **Asing yâ bautai.** My heart is beating. **Mâ luih kau asungma ya mâ bautai ka katka mâ as as kau asungma ya sirih mâ bautak kau muihma dutka yapa bik wingmata adahka yapa kal dahyam.** Your heart is beating all day, but sometimes when it beats fast you don't feel well and sometimes feel short of breath.
- asung dalanaka** VE. {V-PA} (**asung[] dalapi**) have stomachache. **Asing dalapai.** My stomach aches.
- asung dasika** CMOD. fearless; courageous; brave; foolhardy. **Muih asung dasika palka ya îwanaka sa bik yapa îwai.** Overly courageous people often get themselves killed needlessly. (*ant.* **bâpuh**)
- asung dî riknaka** VE. {V-PA} (**asung[] dî rikpi**) {CNS1 PRES3: **asing dî rikpai**} become furious; lose temper. **Asing dî rikpai.** I'm losing my temper.
- asung kapahka** CMOD. worried; uneasy.
- <sup>1</sup>**asung kapahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**asung[] kapahti**) tempt; excite; seduce; trick.  
**Yaka yal tung yaka muih asung kapahnaka wâlik tung ka.** That woman is always going around seducing people. (→ **kapahnaka**)
- <sup>2</sup>**asung kapahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**asung[] kapahti**) {CNS1 PRES1: **asing kapahtayang**} worry; be troubled; be bothered. **Asing kapahti lau yang.** I am worried.
- asung karak yul bauti talnaka** VE. consider; reflect; ponder; deliberate.
- asung katdanaka** 1. VE. {V-DA} (**asung[] katdi**) remember. **Yang asing katdida dî as bakanniki dai.** I remembered that I had to buy something. **Alas asung katdida kasnaka dika yâ sihnaka.** He remembered to send me some food. **Asing katdasa dai yalki kau kasnaka dika sihpasing dai.** I had forgotten and not sent food to my wife.
2. VE. {V-DA} (**asung[] katdi**) wake up; awake. **Asungma katdah!** Wake up! **Pâpanghki ami kût ka katka asung katdanaka wâlik ka.** My father is lying asleep but he is about to wake up.
- asung katnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**asung[] katpi**) remind; advise; inform; notify; warn. **Asungma katpah.** Remember it.
- asung katpingka** NE. messenger. **Asung balna luih kau asung katpingka ya watah ka.** Every place has its messenger.
- asung kau âisau** CMOD. (**asung[] kau âisau**) failing to remember. **Asing kau âisau.** I don't remember.
- asung kau dalaka ânaka** VE. arouse pity; evoke compassion.
- asung kau dalaka dahnaka** VE. feel sorry for; pity. [● also **asung kat**, etc.]
- asung kau watah atnaka** VE. be mindful of; remember. **Asungma kau watah atnih!** Forget about it!
- asung munka** 1. CMOD. (**asung[] munka**) {CNS1: **asing munka**} compassionate; merciful. 2. CMOD. (**asung[] munka**) {CNS1: **asing munka**} unable to withstand pain.
- asung pahka âisau** CMOD. (**asung[] pahka âisau**) {CNS1: **asing pahka âisau**} heartless; cruel.
- asung pakka** CMOD. (**asungkana pakka**) earnest; doing one's best. **Muih as as balna ya tukwadai kau asungkana pakka ka.** Some people work earnestly.
- asung pak karak** PE. (**asungna pak karak**) intelligent; smart; clever. **Yang laih asing pak karak sa yang.** I am not intelligent. **Alas balna asungna pak karak ka.** They are very intelligent. **Alas asung pak karak ka.** He is very intelligent. **Tingsuba ya asung pak karak palka ka.** The devil is very intelligent.
- asung pihka** CMOD. (**asungna pipihka**) generous; magnanimous; noble. (*syn.* **asung yamka**)
- asung pumnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**asung[] pumti**) consider carefully; think ahead; think prudently. **Muih as as balna ya asung pumnaka âisau yapa dî yaka yamdai.** Some people do things without thinking prudently and wisely.
- asung pusingnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**asung[] pusingti**) have colic.
- asung pusingtang** NE. colic; terrible intestinal illness.
- asung raudanaka** VE. bring oneself to; become motivated; get around to; be moved to. **Yawaniki waltasing dai katka asing raudak yawikda.** I didn't

- want to go but I suddenly got motivated and went. **Yang tuk isau watah yang, katka asing raudasa bahangh dî yamtasing dah.** I have a lot of work to do but I haven't been able to bring myself to do any of it.
- asung wahka** NE. (asung[] wahka) heartstrings; favorite child. **Yang pâpanghki laih bakaka parubi ya asung wahka palka ka.** My father's youngest child is his favorite.
- asung watah** VE. intend or plan (to do something). **Tukwanaka asung watah yang.** I plan to work.
- asung wati mînaka** VE. {V-TA} (asung[] wati mîti) {CNS1 PRES1: asung wati mîtiayang} restrain self.
- asung watnaka** VE. {V-PA} (asung[] watpi) persuade; convince; induce. **Yang yawanaka waltasing dai katka alas wî asing watda.** I didn't want to go but he came and persuaded me.
- asung watpi lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (asung[] watpi lâti) change mind (of self or other); persuade. **Papaki ya asung watpi lânaka dasika palka ka.** My step-father is hard to convince. **Asungma watpi lâtah.** Change your mind. **Tâkat kau laih yawaniki waltasing dai, katka bûna asing watpi lâti yawikda.** At first I didn't want to go, but I changed my mind and went. (→ **watdi kal dahnaka**) [• can mean change one's own mind or someone else's ]
- asung wirinaka** VE. {V-PA} (asung[] wiripi) {CNS1: asing} be nauseous or seasick. **Damai âka alka âka kuma kau kutna bungpi yawak kau asung wiripang dai.** Yesterday when this man when to sea to go fishing he got sea-sick.
- asung yamka** AE. (asungna yayamka) (*syn.* asung pihka)
- dî asung rikka** AE. angry; furious; infuriated. **Yang dî asing rikka yang.** I'm furious.
- at** ADV. immediately; at once; promptly; very soon. **At yawayang.** I'm off. (*syn.* mahka) [• in past context, "soon thereafter" ]
- atak** N. (atak[]) [MOD, MAN] step; stairs. **Û luh ya atak yamna watah watah ka.** All houses have steps (built). **Ilwing kau atak ya bahwida.** When I was climbing the steps they broke.
- atakbah** N. (atak[]bah) [MAN, MOD] ladder; stepladder.
- ataknaka** VT. {V-PA} (atakpi) press down on; step on; crush. **Âka dîka tîka âka yâ atakpai; wî yâ umhpah!** This heavy thing is crushing me; come help me! **Yaka lalangka atakpi îtah.** Kill that wasp (by stepping on it). (→ **taihna**)
- <sup>1</sup>ati** N. (ati[]) [BOT] pumpkin; squash. (CUCURBITACEAE Cucurbita spp.)
- <sup>2</sup>ati** (*form of atnaka*) VI.PROX. with the purpose of; in order to. **Ai ati wâdam?** For what purpose did you come?
- atimuku** N. (ati[]muku) [BOT] vegetable pear; chayote. (*Sechium edule*)
- âtis** N. (â[]tis) [MOD] edible flesh (fish included). **Bilam ya âtis as sirihka lahti kasnaka dîka ka.** Fish is a meat that can be fried and eaten quickly.
- âti talnaka** 1. VE. {V0-TAL} (âti tali) probe; test; administer an exam. **Mâdi âka bikiska balna âti talkuting.** Today I'm going to give the children a test.
2. NE. (âti talna[]) test; quiz.
- âtmalh** N. (ât[]malh) authority; police; judge. **Âtmalh ya muh dudutka balna kau naukana yamtai.** The judge administers justice to criminals.
- atna** N. (atna[]) desire. **Yang kasna as atnaka ya yâ yamtasa kau, kassing.** When I don't feel like eating something I don't eat it.
- atnaka** 1. VCOP. {V0} (ati) be. **Îringka yamka atih!** Be a good runner! **Îringka atnaka waltayang.** I want to be a runner. **Yâ daki atih.** Be listening to me. **Alas yûhka atrang.** He/she will be tall.
2. VT. {V0} (ati) say. **Tunak muhka itukwâna palka ya yan mâka ya âkat wârang atdai.** They say that the big leader (i.e., boss, commander, president, etc.) will come here tomorrow. **Man raupi yakat yawaring atdam katka yawing âisau man dai.** You said that you were going to go there but when I arrived you were not there. **Alas dâpi amikda atya.** She says she left it and went to sleep.
3. VI. {V0} (ati) intend; mean. **Mâdi**



- lumah yâmak kau yawanaka atikda katka bûna mîdikda. I had intended to go to the plantation today but in the end I stayed. **Aidasing atkuh atikda, katka âyau atrang aidikda âka.** I didn't want to cry, but I couldn't help it.
- atrang bik** ADV. even. **Bakaki atrang bik ânaka.** I'd even have to give my own child.
- atsa** V.NEG3. lacking; without. **Dî isau bakannaka yawing dai katka lihkiwan atsa dai.** I went to buy many things but I lacked money.
- atsa bik** ADV. or.
- audana** N. (audanaka) joy; happiness. **audana (sikka) karak** ADV. delighted(ly).
- âudanaka** VI. {V-DA} (âudi) burp; belch. **Mâdi dislah kaupak âudi barapayang.** I belched from morning to the end of the day today.
- audanaka** VI. {V-DA} (audi) rejoice; be happy. **Muih balna isau ya audana mâka kau audadai, amatdanaka mâka kau bik amatdadai.** Many people rejoice on happy days, and are sad on sad days. **Mining isdanaka as yamwai âka mâka kau laih audanaka palka waltayang.** I want to be happy on the day of our game. (→ audi atnaka)
- audu** N. (au[du]) [ANAT] acne; pimple.
- auh** INTERJ. hey!; whoa!; expression of surprise or fear. **Auh ai bungpai?** Hey, what's happening?
- auh aidanaka** VE. {V-DA} (auh aidi) cry in grief.
- auhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (auhdi) fall (distributively); fall off in bunches; be strewn about; wander aimlessly. **Siuli mak auhdang bû yâtam ukputing.** Give me two fallen siuli fruits and I'll eat them. **Kasna ya yamka ilti laupah! Auhdanaka wâlik ya talyam pih?** Put the food up good, don't you see it's about to fall off?
- <sup>1</sup>**auhka** 1. A. {(no DISTRIB:form)} fat; obese; plump. **Muih auhka ya yamka ka katka pan ilwanaka ya dî makunka ka.** A fat person is good, but makes a poor tree climber.
2. A. {(no DISTRIB:form)} tasty; delicious.
- Kuah ya kasnaka auhka palka ka.** The hicatee is delicious to eat.
3. N.CNS3. (auh[ ]) grease; fat; butter; the grease of; the fat of.
- auhka buhka** NE. (auh[[ka] buhka) hardened grease.
- dî auhka** NE. (dî[ ] auhka) fat; grease; oil.
- Dî auhka karak yâmanh kisnaka.** Bluggoes are fried in oil. (→ auhkika)
- kuah auhka** NE. hicatee grease. **Âka kuahka auhka âka kalki saptuting.** I'm going to rub this hicatee grease on my feet.
- kusih auhka** NE. pork fat; lard.
- tûruh auhka** NE. beef fat; suet.
- <sup>2</sup>**auhka** N.CNS3. (auh[ ]) malignant growth in right abdomen. **Muih balna ya yaskana pas kau pilakana anakat kau tingkana palka bîtah kau auhkana pâtai kau dalaka watah manah ka.** When one's auhka swells, just below the ribs on the right hand side, it is painful.
- auhkika** N. fat; grease. **Wilihma ya îtaram mâka ya, auhkika ya yâ bakantaram.** On the day you kill your green sea turtle, I will buy the fat from you. (→ auhka)
- <sup>1</sup>**auhnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (auhti) become fat; fatten. **Kasnaka dîka mahka kasring laih auhtaring.** If I eat a lot I will become fat.
2. VT. {V-TA} (auhti) fatten. **Kusihki bahka ya dî babarka ka katka ûka kau âti auhnaka waltayang.**
- <sup>2</sup>**auhnaka** VT. {V-TA} (auhti) scatter; dump; spill [powder, granular substance]; throw. **Dî bubuk balna upurting lau ya bai ihyawi auhnaka pumtayang.** I'm planning to go dump that trash that I've gathered up. **Auhpanih!** Don't spill it (grain, flour, etc.)! (→ rumnaka)
- <sup>3</sup>**auhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (auhpi) bark. **Sûlu auhpai.** The/a dog barks/is barking. (≠ aihnaka)
- auhyam** N. (auh[yam]) [MOD] wealth; asset; resource; valuable possession.
- aunat** X. [MOD, REL] holy. **Alah wâlik laih aunat palka ka.**
- auyama** N. sense; savvy.
- <sup>1</sup>**awa** N. (awa[ ]) [BOT] silkgrass; pita. (Karatas plumieri; LILIACEAE Agave americana; Aechmea magdalena)

- <sup>2</sup>**awa** N. (awa[]) [ENTOM] dragonfly. (*or awa baka*) (*syn.* awa baka)
- <sup>3</sup>**awa** N. (awa[]) [ORN] macaw. (PSITTACIDAE Ara spp.) **Awa ya damaska kau paraska aidai.** The macaw calls loudly in the jungle. **Awa bahka ya umahka yûhka palka ka.** The macaw has a very long tail. (*or awa bahka*)
- awa pauka** NE. [ORN] scarlet macaw. (PSITTACIDAE Ara macao) **Awa sangka balna ya, damaska sikka balna kau wâlik rihwadai.** Great green macaws live only in large forests. [• Sometimes described as being all red, even on wings. ]
- awa sangka** NE. [ORN] great green macaw. (PSITTACIDAE Ara a. ambigua) **Awa sangka balna ya, damaska sikka balna kau wâlik rihwadai.** Great green macaws live only in large forests.
- âwaktah** N. (âwaktah[]) (â[waktah] [ORN] boat-billed heron. (ARDEIDAE Cochlearius cochlearius) [• Name is apparently onomatopoeic of its sound. ]
- awal** N. (awal[]) [BOT] annatto. (BIXACEAE Bixa orellana)
- âwalas** N. (â[walas] [KIN] nephew. (*syn.* walas)
- awanak** N. (awa[nak] [BOT] (tree sp.) Santa Maria. (Calophyllum brasiliense) **Awanak panka ya dasika yamka bahangh, yârak tîma yamdai. Awanak panka ya barangka yamka pâtai.**
- âwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (âwi) enter; board (canoe, boat). **Minig û yau yak âwarang.** We (incl.) will go into the house. **Û kau âwah!** Go into the house! **Yang û kau âwing bikiska aidida.** When I entered the house the boy began to cry. **Muih balna ya sumalnaka ûka kau âwadai.** The people are going into the church. **Dî wayaka kang kâtai ya waya âwanaka waltayang.** I want to go into the theater for a bit. **Δ Tarina as ahauka kaupak pas kau yawanaka.**
2. VT. {V-WA} (âwi) penetrate; prick. **Alaih wakal yâ âwida!** Ow, I got a thorn stuck in me!
3. VT. {V-WA} (âwi) (clothes, shoes, etc.) wear; put on. **Asna âwanaka ya yamka ka.** It is good to wear clothes.
- Kalsungh ahauka yak âwai ya dutka.** It is bad to wear loose pants.
4. VI. {V-WA} (âwi) grow underground (tuber). **Malaiki balna ya makka yamka âwai pang ka.** My cassavas are growing nicely.
- kal âwanaka** VR. {V-WA} (kal âwi) get married. **Yangna balna wisam âka kal âwikdana.** We just got married.
- kal âwang** NE. (kalka âwang) marriage. **Yaka yalka ya waiku lâwida kau kal âwang as yamtida; muih luih audana dai.** That woman got married last month; everyone was happy.
- kal âwang abaltingka** NE. adulterer; adulteress; person who leaves legal marriage and marries again. **Kal âwang abaltingka balna ya muih luih kang yabahdai.** Everybody is afraid of adulterers.
- mâ âwanaka** VE. set (sun). **Bakaki ya mâdi wânaka dai, tâka tali lau yang dai, katka yapa mâka âwida.** My child was to come today, and I was sitting there waiting for him/her, but when the sun set I was still waiting.
- awang** N. (awang[]) [KIN] maternal uncle; mother's brother.
- awangka** N. (awang[ka]) [BOT] (tree sp.).
- âwas** N. (â[was] blood. **Dî yak dakwai kau âwas isau palka bungpai. Yang kasnaka yamka kasring laih, âkiwas yamka îring. Âwas ya siwaninak kaupak bungpai.**
- âwas damka** NE. diabetes.
- âwas dasitang** NE. scab; congealed blood.
- âwas makalnak** NE. (â[was makalnak] blood money; fine for spilling another's blood. **Man muih as kau walah ati daktayam kau man nauka ya raupi mâtak âkawas makalnak launaka it ka.** If you wound someone in a fight, the law can make you pay blood money.
- âwas mînaka** VE. {V-TA} (âwas mîti) {CNS1 PRES3: âkiwas mîtai} freeze up with nervousness. **Upurna balna kau muih yul yuldasa balna yaka mâ as kau yul yulnaka bungpai kau yabai yapa katatya ya yaka yulka yaka pan âkawas mînaka atwai ya.** When a somebody who is not used to public speaking gets up to speak in a meeting

and freezes up with nervousness, we say that his blood has stopped.

**awas** N. (awas[]) [BOT] pine (caribbean). (Pinus caribaea)

**awas dika baka** NE. (awas[] dika baka) [ORN] red warbler.

**awas pauka** NE. [BOT] resinous pine (red).

**awas pulka** NE. pine tar; pine pitch.

**awaspih** N. (awas[]pih) [BOT] (tree sp.). (*syn.* û awas)

**âwih** INTERJ. yes.

**âwih atnaka** VE. consent; permit; give approval. **Alas âwih atrang laih yak yawarang.** If he says it's alright, then we can go.

**âwi lâwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (âwi lâwi) pass through the inside of. **Tûruh as pauluh panka wauhdi dayadang atak anâkat manah âwi lâwi yawai.** A cow passed through underneath a fallen mahogany log.

**awita** N. (awi[]ta) [ANAT] birthmark.

**Bikiska as as balna ya sùwadaï kau awita bisika yapa bik itukwâna muihkana kau watah manah ka.** Some children are born with small or even large birthmarks on their body.

**âwi yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (âwi yawi) enter; go in; get in; sink. **Damaska pas kau âwi yawanaka.** (*syn.* âyawanaka)

**âya** Q. (*eqv.* of âyaka)

**âyaka** Q.CNS3. which. **Âyaka ya waltayam laih, wî ihyawah.** If you want any of them, come and take it. **Âyaka sùkalu ya mâ kasda?** Which dog bit you? (*also* âyakit) (*eqv.* âya)

**âyaka atrang bik** QE. whichever; any one.

**âyaka bik** QE. (*syn.* âyaka atrang bik)

<sup>1</sup>**ayan** N. (ayan[]) [*Eng:* iron] iron. **Ayan yaka asna siritka balna sapti salaipai.**

<sup>2</sup>**ayan** N. (ayan[]) [BOT] [*Eng:* iron] ironwood.

**ayanaka** VT. {V-PA} (ayapi) toast; broil over flame. **Bakaki yal ya am ayanaka laih waltasa.**

**ayang** N. (ayang[]) name. **Ayangma ai ka? Bakama balna ampa ayangkana âtam?** How (what) did you name your children?

**ayang takat** NE. surname; last name.

**ayangnaka** VT. {V-PA} (ayangpi) name; call; give a name to; say name of.

**Bakakina yal wisam ya katka ayangka ayangpasingna dah.** We still haven't given a name to our new baby girl. **Baka sùwida ya ayangka yamka as ayangpah.** Give the newborn baby a good name.

**âyau** QADV. where?. **Alas âyau tukwai?**

**Alas âyauh yawai? Âyauh yawada pan yang kang lâwasing. Alas âyauhpak wai?** (*also* âyauh, âyaupak, âyauhpak)

**âyawanaka** VI. {V0-A} (âyawi) go in; enter; sink. **Muih balna âyawadak Pedro tingka isihpida.** When the people went in Pedro shook their hands. **Uba waihpah; kuring abukdak was kau âyawanaka waltasing.** Paddle gently; I don't want the canoe to turn over and dump me in the water. **Yaka kuringka yaka âyawanaka sa dai, dî isau pûtasa dai laih.** That canoe would not have sunk if it had not been loaded with so many things. **Âyawah! Go in! Yaka kuringka ya âyawanaka sa dai, katka dî isauka pûna bahangh.** (*syn.* âwi yawanaka)

**bâ** 1. N. (bâ[]) [ANAT] bowels; intestines.

2. N. (bâ[]) feces; excrement; dung; manure; stool. **Bikiska balna bâkana ya tumpantauh.** Bury (you pl.) the children's excrement.

**bâ bisika** NE. [ANAT] small intestine. **Sana bâka bisika ya muih balna sip kasdasa.** People cannot eat the small intestine of a deer.

**bâ sikka** NE. (bâ[] sikka) [ANAT] large intestine; gut. **Tûruh bâka sikka ya muih balna yamti kasnaka waldai palka ka.** The prepared large intestine of a cow is a prized food item. (*eqv.* bâsik)

**bâ ûka** NE. (bâ[] ûka) [ANAT] belly. **Arakbus sumaka ya al ya bâka ûka kau âwida.**

**babaknaka** VI. {V-PA} (babakpi) crunch; make crunching noise when chewing hard object. **Sawi balna ya uhkan makka kasdai kau babakdak bai kau wayaka dahwai.** When javalinas are eating hone palm nuts we can hear them crunching from far away.

- babardanah** X. {(no DISTRIB:form)} thin.  
Sûlu babardanah ya dî isau kasya.
- babardanaka** VI. {V-DA} (babardi) thin;  
become thin. Dî auhka yang bahangh  
babardanaka waltayang.
- babarka** A. (bababarka) thin; slim. Yaka  
yalka ya muihka ya dî babarka ka.  
Sawi babarka ya muih kasnaka  
waldasa, ûkatak bik tubakka palka  
ka.
- babarnaka** VI. {V-PA} (babarpi) become  
thin. Muih as dî kassa laih  
babarparang.
- babasnak** N. (babas[nak]) [MAN]  
two-pointed (fork-shaped) lance or spear  
for stabbing fish.
- babatka** A. (bababatka) tacky; sticky;  
sweet and sticky (like melted candy). Dî  
damni balna ya muihni kau yak  
watya kau babatka ka. When we get  
sugary substances on our skin it is sticky.
- babauh** IDEOPHONE. load bang or crash of  
falling object. Lâp itukwâna wauhdak  
babauh atak yabikda. I got a fright  
when the big board fell with a bang.
- bâbil** 1. N. (bâ[bil]) [ENTOM] intestinal  
worm. Muih ya bâbil isau watah  
atnaka dutka palka ka.  
2. N. (bâ[bil]) [ENTOM] tapeworm.
- bâdipis** N. (bâ[dipis]) [ENTOM] stinkbug;  
small flat cockroach-like insect with foul  
smell and inflammatory secretion which  
causes infection. Bâdipis ya lapit yapa  
ka, asang pas kau laulau ka. Pan  
baska balna kau mîdadai, dapak yak  
usupai kau ûnitak luih karatpai. The  
stinkbug is like a cockroach, it lives in the  
bush. It lives on the leaves of plants, and  
when it urinates on us it even causes  
festering sores on our skin.
- bahamka** N.CNS3. (baham[]) hangover.  
'goma'.
- bahamnaka** VT. {V-PA} (bahampi) inflict  
with hangover. Yâ bahampai. I have a  
hangover.
- bahangh** PRT. because; since; and so. Was  
lautai bahangh, sip âyauh yawasing.
- bahka** 1. N. (bah[ka]) old woman.  
Bahka as yamah yamtai kût ka. The  
old lady is lying with fever. (*syn.* muih  
wâna)
2. N. (bah[ka]) grandmother.
3. A. (babahka) big; augmentative; big ol'.  
Âka ûka bahka âkalah mîdayang.
- bahnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (bahti) break.  
Alas arakkibus bahtak bautikda. He  
broke my rifle and I punched him. Yang  
arakhabus bahtasing atrang. I won't  
break your rifle. Yawanangh, mining  
balna arakkabus ya bahna. Let's go  
break his rifle.
2. VT. {V-TA} (bahti) fold and crease.  
Asna balna yaka yamka bahti kustal  
kau pûnaka.
3. VT. {V-TA} (bahti) harvest (corn, rice).  
Yan mâlak laih ambata bû bahnaka  
waltayang.
- bahna** N. crease.
- kal bahnaka** VR. compete; race; wager;  
bet; play one an other. Yuldauh as kau,  
kuah dapi sutbangh karak kal bahna.  
In a fable, the tortoise and the hare had a  
race. Yang kal bahtikda. I raced.  
Yang man karak kal bahtuting. I'm  
going to race with you. Mining yan  
mâka kau kal bahwuti. Tomorrow we  
(incl.) will race. Yaka alka balna ya kal  
bahdai. Those men are racing. Mâdi  
mâka Karawala dapi Tasba Pauni  
karak tumul isdi kal bahduti. Today  
Karawala is going to play Tasba Pauni in a  
ball game.
- bahwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (bahwi) break;  
become broken. Arakkibus bahwida.  
2. VI. {V-WA} (bahwi) break bone. Yang  
wauhdi bahwikda. I fell and broke (a  
bone).
- bai** N. far; distant. Alas bai kau yawada.  
Bai dika ya muih taldasa.
- bai bai** 1. ADV. separated. Yaka alka ya  
yang bakaki yal karak bai bai bungna  
ka.  
2. ADV. sparsely.
- bai bai launaka** VE. {V-TA} (bai bai  
lauti) plant very sparsely.
- baidanaka** VI. {V-DA} (baidi) move away;  
become distant. Tîma as labama  
kaupak bungpi yawada kau waya  
waya baidai lukdarang kat. When a  
boat has departed it slowly gets farther  
away until it disappears.

- baika** 1. A. (babaika) low; not deep; shallow; dry. **mâmâka mâ daihka paraska bungpai kau, waspah balna luh baik bungpai.**
2. A. (babaika) thin. **Kuringki âka kanas baik yamtaring laih alhdarang.**
3. A. (babaika) short (hair).
- bainah** ADV. quickly; immediately; hurried. **Mâmahki raudi bainah wâram atya.** My mother says you are to come immediately. (→ **bainah ati, sirihka**)
- bainah ati** ADV. quickly; hastily. **Bainah ati wârah mâdi âkatka, pâpanghki îwai ka.** (→ **bainah, sirihka**)
- bainah bainah** ADV. often; frequently. (*syn.* **andih andih**)
- bainah bainah sa** ADV. rarely; seldom; infrequently. (*syn.* **andih andih sa**)
- bainaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**baipi**) make thinner by carving or cutting; thin (hair); plane off (wood).
2. VT. {V-PA} (**baipi**) (hair)shorten; cut short.
- bâka** 1. N.CNS3. (**bâ[]**) {CNS1: **bâki**} rust; corrosion.
2. (*form of* **bâ**) N.CNS3. (**bâ[]**)
3. N.CNS3. (**bâ[]**) resident; inhabitant. **Karawala bâka balna** The inhabitants of Karawala
4. N.CNS3. (**bâ[]**) contents of.
- bâka kasnaka** VE. {V0} (**bâ[] kasi**) rust; corrode. **Sing ya kuma waska purtai kau bâka kasya.** Zinc rusts when it gets salt water on it. **Bâki yâ kasya.** I'm rusting.
- baka** 1. N. (**bah[] [ka]**) **Baka ya mâmahka tâti sâk ka.** **Baka bisika ya dî as bik pumti taldasa.** Little children don't think anything through carefully.
2. A. (**bakana**) small; little. **Yang dî baka laih waltasing, dî itukwâna wâlik waltayang.** I don't want anything small, I only want big things. **Man karak kau baka yang.** I am smaller than you. **Sûlu baka as yâ umtida.** A puppy sniffed me. (→ **bisika, titiska**)
- baka basaka** NE. (**baka[] basaka**) baby; infant. **Baka basaka ya âtanam aidanaka âisau.** Make sure the baby doesn't cry.
- bakaka** N.CNS3. (**baka[]**) child of; offspring. **Bakaki yal âkalah tukwai.** My daughter works here. **Yaka alka ya bakaka al isau palka watah ka.** That man has many sons. **baka al son baka yal daughter**
- bakaka mâka** NE. Sunday.
- baka kût atang mâka** NE. {PPRT1: **baka kût ating mâka**} birthday; date of birth. **Man baka kût atam mâka yaka mampa ka?** When is your birthday?
- baka kût atang mâmâka** NE. {PPRT1: **baka kût ating mâmâka**} year of birth.
- baka talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**baka tali**) give birth; have a child. **Yal balna as as ya baka talnaka waldasa.**
- baka talsa** CMOD. barren; sterile. **Yaka yalka ya baka talsa yapa îwida.**
- baka tunak yûpingka** NE. godparent. **Yaka yalka ya baka tunak yûpingka as ka.** (→ **tunak yûnaka**) [• refers to baptism ceremony where godparent puts hand over baby's head ] [• can only be used as predicate, not referential. ]
- baka watingka** NE. (**baka[] watingka**) midwife. 'grandy'.
- bakamuru** MOD. pregnant (animal). (**≠ muh daihka**)
- bakan** N. (**bakan[]**) [KIN] father's brother. **Man bakanma ya pâpanghma wahaika.** Your **bakan** is your father's brother.
- bakanaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bakapi**) reduce; make smaller by any means. **Yang kalkisungh sikka it bakapasing.** I cannot make my large pants smaller. (→ **adahnaka, bisinaka, wayanaka**)
- bakannaka** VT. {V-TA} (**bakanti**) buy; sell. **Yang yaka alka kasnaka bakanti kaskuting.** **Yang âka kasnaka alas kau bakantuting.** **Yang lihwan watah yang dai laih asang tîma as bakanniki dai.**
- bakannaka pahka** NE. market. **Bakannaka pahka kau yawayang dî bakanna.** (*syn.* **bakannaka ûka**)
- bakannaka ûka** NE. market. (*syn.* **bakannaka pahka**)
- bakantak yawanaka** VE. {OBV1 INF3: **bakanting yawanaka**} sell.
- bakanti înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**bakanti ihi**) buy. **Âka mâmâka kîdak as bakanti îtuting.** This year I'm going to buy an

- axe. **Mâmahma Bluefields kau asna isau bakanti îda.** Your mother bought a lot of clothing in Bluefields.
- bakanti yaknaka** 1. VE. {V-TA} (**bakanti yakti**) pay off; cancel (debt). 2. VE. {V-TA} (**bakanti yakti**) sell out of a given item. **Bakantingka ya dîka balna luih bakanti yaknaka waltai. Yaka alka tûruh as îtang dai muihka balna luih laih bakanti yaktida dai.**
- bakantingka** N. (**bakanting**[ka]) buyer; vendor. **Muih dî bakantingka ya mâ luih kau dîka balna ya bakanti yaknaka waldai.**
- baknaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**bakpi**) perish; rot; spoil. **Âka bilamka bakpida bahangh rumpayang.**  
2. VI. {V-PA} (**bakpi**) become drunk; intoxicated. **Batani balna ya urum sa bik wasbulu dihi baknaka waldai ka. Mâdi pukka laih urum dihi baknaka wâlik, dî wâk âisau ka.** Tonight there is nothing to do but drink rum and get drunk.  
3. VI. {V-PA} (**bakpi**) be unable; fail; fall short.
- bakpang** V.PERF3. (**bakna**) drunk; dizzy; nauseous; faint; seasick.
- bakpasa** V.NEG3. imperishable; everlasting.
- bakpi isdanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**bakpi isdi**) game in which one swings around in circles to get dizzy.
- dau baknaka** VE. {V-PA} (**dau bakpi**) lose; miss out on. **Yaka alka karak kal bauti dau baknaka waltasing; kang yabahyang.**
- kuma bakpangka** NE. seasickness.
- Bakrara** NAME. [MYTH] *name of mythical being who lived on the bank of the Río Grande.*
- bakus** N. (**bakus**[ ]) [BOT] (tree sp.) Peruvian balsam. (*Myroxylon pereirae*) [*may be bâkus?*]
- bâl** N. (**bâl**[ ]) [Eng: ball] ball. **Yal balna bâl isdadai pan talnaka waltasing.** (*pref. tumul*)
- bala** N. (**bala**[ ]) [HERP] snapping turtle; crocodile turtle. (CHELYDRIDAE *Chelydra serpentina*) **Dî dutka watah muihka balna laih bala kang yabahdai. Bala ya kuah nakabahka, katka supika ya pan piriha wayaka watah ka.**
- baladanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**baladi**) rumble; make a low vibrating sound. **Kungkung ya dipihtai kau aidi baladi atya, was walti.** The howler monkey makes a rumbling sound at dawn in a plea for rain.
- balah** N. (**balah**[ ]) cap; hat.  $\Delta$  **Tunni balahnaka dîka.** Something you wear on your head.
- balahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**balahpi**) put (hat or cap) on other. **Âka balahwanaka dîka âka bakaki kau balahputing.** I want to put this hat on my child.
- balahwanaka** VT. {V-WA} (**balahwi**) put on self (hat or cap). **Âka balahwanaka dîka âka balahwasing. Pat balahwikda.**
- balakdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**balakdi**) be wrapped up.  
**kal balakdanaka** VR. {V-DA} (**kal balakdi**) wrap self up; cover self. **Mâdi âka ripka yâ yamtai, asna ahaiti yâtah; kal balakduting.** I'm cold today, bring me some cloth; I'm going to wrap myself up. ( $\rightarrow$  **kal biriknaka**) (*syn. kal balaknaka*)
- balakna** N. (**balakna**[ ]) roll (of tape, thread, etc.).
- balaknaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**balakpi**) coil; roll up; wrap. **Bakaki ripka yamtai âka tas as karak balakpayang. Wah pûting lau ya luih ya yamka balaknaka waltayang.**  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**balakpi**) confuse; perplex; bewilder; disorient. **Âka tukka âka yak balakpai.** This work is confusing (lit. confuses us).  
**kal balaknaka** 1. VR. {V-PA} (**kal balakpi**) wrap self up (in blanket); cover self. ( $\rightarrow$  **kal biriknaka**) (*eqv. kal balakdanaka*) 2. NE. (**kal balakna**[ ]) roll; tangle.
- balas** N. (**balas**[ ]) [ENTOM] cocksand deer ant; long skinny black ant with incredibly powerful sting. **Balas ya sau pah pas kau ûka watah ka. Balas ya yak iptak dalaka palka ka. Balas ya anaka dalaka palka ka.**
- balaska** 1. N.CNS3. (**balas**[ ]) wax; beeswax. **Amak ya balaska yamtai.**

- The bee makes wax.
2. N.CNS3. (**balas**[**]**) scab. **Muihka kau karatdang ya, yapa bik takdang lau ya kurhpi balaska ya takpanih; dâpam at yampangh.** Don't scratch the scab off of a sore or a scrape on your skin; leave it alone and it will get better soon.
- balastang** 1. N. (**balas**[**tang**]) [ANAT] coccyx; tail bone.
2. N. (**balas**[**tang**]) [ANAT] stinger (of wasp, centipede, possibly scorpion). [**•** in strictest sense, scorpion stinger is not balaskatang, because it is at the end of the tail, rather than at the anus ]
- balauh** N. (**balauh**[**]**) [MOD, MAN] table. **Wirahma wâya sâk ka, kasna ya balauh kau laktah.** Your brother is coming; set the food on the table.
- balhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**balhdi**) fan oneself.
- balhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**balhpi**) fan; flap wings. **Kuh ya balhpah.** Fan the fire.
- balhtang** N. (**balh**[**tang**]) [MOD, MAN] flag; banner.
- balisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**balispi**) cling to; wrap around.
- kal balisnaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal balispi**) hug; embrace. **Alas balna kal balisna mûk ka.** They are lying there in an embrace.
- balispi watnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**balispi wati**) hug; embrace.
- balna** 1. PLUR. plural article. (*var.* **banna, bana**)
2. X. of the kind; and the like. **Man yâ balna karak yul bauniki âisau yatya mâmahki raupi.** My mother tells me not to talk with people like you. (*var.* **banna, bana**)
3. X. around; about; approximately. **Panpirih mâka balna wârang.** They will get here around Friday. **Yang pumtayang singka balna watah yang.** I think I have about five (of them). **5:00 balna yawakuting.** I'm going to leave at about 5:00. (*var.* **banna, bana**)
- balna as** X. one of.
- yaka balna** NE. that kind. **Ting âna as walti bakannaka waltayang katka sulungpara yâ balna.** I need to find a ring to buy, but (it has to be) the inexpensive kind. (*equiv.* **yâ balna**)
- balnaka** N.CNS3. (**balna**[**ka**]) {CNS1: **balniki**, CNS3: **balnika, balnaka**, CNS12: **balnini**} corresponding part of. **Âka balnaka kat basdida.** They shot him here (pointing to corresponding part of speaker's own body).
- baltak** N. (**bal**[**tak**]) [ANAT] armpit. **Yaka muihka ya balkatak lâska atak kurhpai.**
- bal tsnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**bal tispî**) {OBJ1: **yâ bal tispî**, OBJ2: **mâ bal tispî**} hug; embrace. **Alas yâ bal tispida. Yang mâ bal tisparing. Alas balna yâna bal tisdida. Amiki ya alkamuk wâda kau bal tсна kau wati parastida. Yâ bal tispida dangkit kaupak.** He hugged me from behind. ( $\rightarrow$  **yas kal bal tsnaka**)
- bâmak** 1. N. (**bâ**[**mak**]) [ANAT] waist. **Yal bâkamak bisika ya yamka ka.** Slim-waisted women are pretty.
2. N. (**bâ**[**mak**]) girth; circumference. **Burimak panka ya kanas yûhka pâtai aransa panka karak, katka bâkamak baka ka.** The guava tree grows taller than an orange tree, but its trunk is not as big around.
- bâmak alah** NE. (**bâkamak alah**) apron.
- bâmak wah** NE. (**bâ**[**mak wahka**]) belt; sash. **Bâmak wah âisau yang bahangh as walti tung yang bakannaka.** Since I don't have a belt I am looking for one to buy. **Bâmak wah ya yakti yâtam, bâkimak sit dapi kuh duihkuting.** Find me the belt so I can fasten it around my waist to carry firewood. **Al balna dapi yal balna bik bâmak wah sitdai.** Men and women both wear belts.
- bâmak wakalka** NE. (**bâ**[**mak wakalka**]) [ANAT] hip bone.
- bana** X. (*var. of* **balna**)
- banak** N. (**banak**[**]**) [BOT] (tree sp.).
- bânaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**bâti**) mix; combine. **Wasbaras waska ya damka waya bâti kawatpah.** Mix a little sugar into the coffee. ( $\rightarrow$  **burunaka**)
2. VT. {V-TA} (**bâti**) put together. **Luih kal pakti bâwarang kau yulti talnaka âyaka ya yamka bungparang laih**

**yaka înaka.** When we put them all together we can discuss them and choose the one the comes out the best.

**bâti talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**bâti tali**) compare. **Dî waska patli kau lau ya wâk yaka karak bâti talah âyaka ya katka isau lau pan.** Compare this bottle of sauce with the other one and see which has the most in it.

<sup>1</sup>**bang** STAT. sitting (plural); be (plural).

**Bikiska ami bang ka.** The children are sleeping. **Al balna ya tukwi bang ka.** The men are working. **Sûlu balna ya îri bang ka.** The dogs are running around.

<sup>2</sup>**bang** N. upstream; up river. **Pâpanghki bang kau yawada.** My father went up river.

**bânghka** A. (**babânghka**) pointed; sharp-pointed. **Pan bânghka ya dî yabasikka palka ka.** **Dî bânghka ya yak âwai.**

**bânghnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bânghpi**) carve into point; sharpen by carving. **Baka yau ulnaka panka ya yamka bânghpi âtam yawangh.** Sharpen the pencil for the child and he will go.

**bangnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**bangti**) fill.

**Yang âka ûka pûti bangtaring.** **Âka tamanka âkau was bangti yâtah.** Fill this pitcher with water for me. (*var.* **banghnaka**)

2. VI. {V-TA} (**bangti**) fill. **Was ûka ya ahauka kau dâping was lautak bangtida.** I left the bucket outside and it filled up with rain water. (*var.* **banghnaka**)

**bangtang** V.PERF3. full. **Was isau lautida bahangh waspah ya bangtang palka ka.** (→ **bangnaka.**)

**bangwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**bangwi**) sit down (plural).

**banna** X. (*var. of balna*)

**bâpah** 1. CMODCOMP. hollow. **Dî bâpah balna isau laulau ka: pan bâpah, patli bâpah balna, turum bik bâpah dapak ukung bik bâpah.** **Pas kau dî âisau, pahka wâlik.** There are many hollow things: hollow logs, hollow bottles, hollow drums too, and bamboo is also hollow.

Inside there's nothing, just empty space.

2. N. (**bâ[]pah**) bread.

**bâpakmah** N. (**bâpak[]mahka**) {CNS1: **bâpakkimah**} [ORN] robin; thrush. (TURDIDAE *Turdus* spp.) **Bâpakmah ya dî baka as dî suyu palka un bautai was mâ balna kau.** The robin is a very beautiful bird, which sings during the rainy season.

**bâpau** N. (**bâ[]pau**) [MED] dysentery; bloody diarrhea; gastroenteritis.

**bâpîh** N. (**bâ[]pîh**) white feces (sickness of chickens). **Bâpîh îwanaka ya muîh kau watak dahwasa bahangh, kang yak lâwasa ka, katka kataramah kau laîh watya: tahwai kau dalaka âtai, yapa bik alas silka anakat kau butuka balna ya luih pîhka wâlik watya.** Since we no of no case in which humans have contracted the **bâpîh** sickness, we cannot speak from personal experience, but chickens do get this sickness: when they defecate it is painful and the feathers around the anus become all stained white. (*equ. bâ pîhka*)

**bâpuh** CMODCOMP. (**bâ[]puh**) {CNS1: **bâkipuh**} cowardly; fearful; timid; skittish. **Tilauh ya bâkapuh palka ka, yak talya kau îwi kût îwi kût atya.** The green-backed heron is very timid, when it sees us it cowers in terror.

**baradanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**baradi**) become dark; grow dark.

**barahnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**barahpi**) burn incompletely; burn partially. **Yâkimak ya barahputing.** I'm going to do a partial burn-off of my swidden.

2. VI. {V-PA} (**barahpi**) burn incompletely or partially. **Yâkimak ya yamka dâwarang pumti sukpihka, katka dau barahpi lâwida.** I set fire to my field, thinking it would burn off completely, but it only burnt partially.

**baraka** 1. A. (**bararaka**) dark. **baraka amanaka** sleep in the dark

2. N. darkness. **Baraka kau ya muîh luih ya tung atnaka waldasa ka.** Nobody likes to walk around in the dark.

**baranaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**barapi**) end the day; do something until dark. **Mâdi dislah kaupak tunik dalapi mâ**



- barapikda.** I've had a headache all day (lit. from this morning I ended the day having a headache).
2. VT. (**barapi**) darken; make dark.  
**Bikiska balna, û ya taihpanauh. Yang baranaka waltayang.** Children, close up the house. I want to make it dark inside.
3. VI. {V-PA} (**barapi**) darken; become dark.
- <sup>1</sup>**barang** N. (**barang**) [BOT] small tree with gigantic leaves and tall stalk (7m).
- <sup>2</sup>**barang** 1. ADV. truly; really.  
2. ADV. directly; straight. **Kukra kau mîtasa; barang lâyawada Bluefields kau.** He didn't stop off in Kukra; he went straight to Bluefields.
- barangka** A. (**bararangka**) straight; correct; true; sincere; honest. **Awanak panka balna ya barangka ya kanas pâtai. Tâ ya barangka bahangh lukdasa atrang. Muih luih yaka yul barangka yuldasa.**
- barangka ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**barangka âti**) put straight; straighten; rectify; put in order. **Yul balna ya yulti tali barangka ânaka ya yamka ka.**
- barangnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**barangpi**) rectify; straighten out; correct; neaten; arrange. **Yang mâmahki yâ yultida kahkilu balna barangnaka.** My mother told me to arrange my dresses neatly. **Barangwasa sai damai.** We didn't straighten it yesterday. **Yulting yâ barangpai.** He corrects my speech.
- barasdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**barasdi**) become black; turn black; blacken. **Suba wisam ya dâwi umana yawai kau, dangka ya baras dai.** After a new pot has been cooked in for a long time, its underside becomes black.
- baraska** A. (**bararaska**) black. **Âka sûkalu balna luih laih bara(ra)ska.** All these dogs are black. **Muih tingmak balna ya kahlu baraska âwadai.** Widows wear black dresses.
- barasnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**baraspi**) blacken; make black; stain black. **Suba dangka ya watnaka waltasing, yâ barasparang bahangh.** I don't want to touch the bottom of the pot, because it will get me (my hands) black.
- bârhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**bârhdi**) snore.  
**Mâdi pukka paraska ami bârhdanaka waltasing. Yak bârhdu ti.** We (incl.) are going to snore.
- baril** N. (**baril**) [ANAT] shin.
- bâs** NUM. three. **Muih bâs âka manah wî lâwi yawadida, katka talsing dai wai balna dai pan.** Three people went past here, but I didn't see who they were.  
**bâs bâs** ADV. three at a time; in triplets.
- bas** 1. N. (**bas**) hair; mane (of horse, lion). **Yaka yalka baka ya baska yûhka palka ka.** That girl has very long hair. ( $\neq$  **butuka**)  
2. N. (**bas**) leaf.  
**bas dangkapanak** NE. midrib of leaf.  
**bas pihtang** NE. gray hair. **Awangki ya baska pihtang palka ka.** My uncle has gray hair.
- basaka** A. (**basasaka**) small; little.  
**Bilyapu ya basaka palka ka.** ( $\rightarrow$  **bisika, titiska**)
- bâsik** N. (**bâ**[sik]) [ANAT] large intestine; gut. (*equiv. of* **bâ sikka**)
- bâsitna** CMODCOMP. marsupial; pouched.
- baskarhna** N. (**bas**[karhna]) comb.  
**Waltasing baskikarhna bahwanaka.** **Baskarhna ya yâtah, bakaki waltai.**
- basnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**baspi**) shoot; hit with thrown projectile. **Yaka bakaka âka arankasa karak basputing.** I'm going to hit that child with this orange (by throwing it).  
<sup>1</sup>**lakti basnaka** VE. (*see under* **lalnaka**)
- baspuput** N. (**bas**[puput]) [BOT] fern with black stem, underside of leaves covered with gray powder which comes off readily; apparent medicinal value. (*syn.* **puput**)
- basribis** CMODCOMP. having choppy, uneven, poorly cut hair.
- bas sana tamka** NE. (**bas**[sana tamka]) [BOT] (plant sp.) deer-antler.
- bassirih** N. (**bas**[sirih]) [ORN] falcon; chicken hawk. **Bassirih ya dî baka as sirihka palka ka.** **Bassirih ya dî bakana kau wîpi wâlik wati kasya.**
- bassirit** N. (**bas**[sirit]) [BOT] kind of large-leafed fern.

- <sup>1</sup>**bâsulumah** N. (bâ[sulumah]) [ENTOM] luminous swamp insect.
- <sup>2</sup>**bâsulumah** N. (bâ[sulumah]) [ORN] antpitta. (FORMICARIIDAE)
- bât** N. (bât[]) [Eng: fart] flatulence; fart.  
**Baka bâtkalaih bisika.** A child's fart is small. (→ **bâtnaka**)
- bata** N. (bata[]) youth; young man. **Al bata balna ya sirihka palka rihwadai.** Young men walk fast. (→ **albata**)
- batahka** A. (batatahka) having a stammer.
- batahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**batahpi**) stutter; stammer. **Yul yulti tûki batahnaka waltasing. Âka bakaka âka tûka batahpai.**
- bataka** A. {STRONG} (**batataka**) immature; new (moon). **Waïku bataka yakat sip pan daktasaman.** You can't chop down trees during a new moon.
- batakka** A. (batatakka) astringent.  
**Bâwas yak watya kau, pan ûkatak balna, burimak panka ûkatak, kasauh panka ûkatak, lasap panka ûkatak, yaka balna lahtayam kau batakka ka. Yaka dika balna it ka yak umhnaka.** When we get diarrhea, the bark of various trees, such as guava, cashew and sonsapote, when boiled yield a very astringent liquid. This can help treat the sickness.
- batanaka** VI. {V-PA} (**batapi**) become a man; grow into a man. **Bakaki al ya andih batapai bahangh tukka tika balna yamti yâtai.** Since my son is fast becoming a man he does the heavy work for me.
- bâtih** N. (bâ[tih]) smell of excrement.  
**Man laih dau bâtih tung man sah!** Well, you're just walking around smelling like shit, aren't you!
- batirhdanaka** VT. {V-DA} (**batirhdi**) tip; list; lean; heel; lean to one side, but not up against something. **Yataihdanih, kuring batirhdarang.** Don't lean, the canoe will tip. **Balauh ya ilting batirhdida kau bukkitak balna luih butam yau auhdadida.** When I made the table tip by lifting up one edge, all my books fell on the floor. (≠ **dayadanaka, yataihdanaka**)
- batirhka** A. (batitirhka) tilted; leaning.
- batirhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**batirhpi**) tip; cause to lean. **Turum ya waya batirhpam was ya utuhdangh.** Tip the drum a little so some water will pour out. **Kuringka ya batirhpanih!** (≠ **dayanaka**)
- bâtnaka** VI. (**bâtpi**) fart; break wind.  
**Muih isau palka ya bâtnaka waldasa. Baka ya raudida kau bâtpida.**
- bâtuk** CMODCOMP. (bâ[tuk]) sickly; feeble; unhealthy. **Bâtuk balna ya dî maknakunka palka ka. Yangna balna bâtuk yangna.** We (excl.) are sickly. (*syn.* **saukal**)
- baudak pipdanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**baudak pipdi**) dribble [basketball]; bounce.
- bauh** N. sound of axe chopping wood.  
**Muih kîdak karak pan dakdak bauh bauh ati araduh.** There's sound of someone chopping wood with an axe.
- baunaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**bauti**) hit; beat; punch; strike; pound (with fist). **Yang bautasing dai. Alas yâ baunaka waltai. Yaka alka ya, yang baunaka waltasing.**
2. VT. {V-TA} (**bauti**) be difficult for.  
**Yak bautai.** It is difficult (for people in general). **Yâ bautai.** It is hard for me.
- kal bauna** NE. (kal bauna[]) {CNS1: kal bauniki} war.
- kal baunaka** 1. VR. {V-TA} (**kal bauti**) fight; struggle. **Alas balna kal baudai.** They are fighting. **Âka mâka balna kau pan, sau balna isau kau yaka wâr kal baunaka wâlik waldai.** (→ **baunaka**)
2. VR. {V-TA} (**kal bauti**) struggle; have a difficult time.  
**Âka urumka kal bauti ihikda.** I had a difficult time getting this rum.
- kal baunaka dika** NE. arm; weapon.
- kal bautingka** NE. soldier; fighter.
- bâwanih** N. (bâ[wanih]) [MAN] shroud; coffin; burial clothes; all that is prepared in anticipation of a death. **Kanas îwasing dah kau, yang bâkiwanih talnaka waltayang.** Although I'm not dead yet, I want to see what I'll be buried in. **Ninihki ya îwana as watang ya kanas dutka bahangh, yang andih alas bâkawanih balna bakantikda**

- tâtpi watah yang, ai as daparang kau rukniki wâlik ka.** As my grandfather's illness is becoming grave, I have already bought his burial suit so that when 'it' happens we will be all ready to put them on him.
- bâwanih ûkala** NE. (bâ[wanih ûkala] [MOD, MAN] coffin; casket.
- bâwas** N. (bâ[was] diarrhea.
- bâwas dika basta** NE. (bâ[was dika basta) laxative.
- bâwas mînaka dika basta** NE. (bâ[was mînaka dika basta) diarrhea medicine.
- bayan** N. (bayan[]) inheritance; inherited article. **Muih îwang dika balna asang pas kau laulau balna ya yapa bik û pas kau dî balna laulau ya yapa bik û dîpihka balna kau laulau ya yaka ya bayan balna ayangpayangna. Yaka laih muih îwang wanihka balna bayankana ka.** A dead person's possessions, whether in the bush, in the house, or in the yard, we call all of these things **bayan**'s. They are the survivors' inheritance. **yang bayanki** (any) possession I inherited
- sûlu bayan** NE. (sû[lu bayan) dog whose owner has died.
- bayaska** A. {STRONG} (bayayaska) askew; tilted; crooked; diagonal; not square. **Û bayaska yamtayam kau sing balna ya yamka pâ taihpasa; pah bayaska as mîdai.** When you build a house that is not square, the zinc roofing does not line up evenly; a diagonal space remains.
- bayasnaka** VT. {V-PA} (bayaspi) tilt; make crooked. **Mâmahki wayaka ilting wît ya wai palka kumhpi bayaspida wît ka?** Just who tilted the picture of my mother that I hung there?
- bî** 1. STAT. {DISTRIB: bibi} *stative verb which implies attitude of pity or endearment toward subject.* **Bakaki îwai dai ka laih mâdi kat raudi waya isdi bî ka.** My child who had been ill is finally up and playing a bit today, the poor thing.
2. STAT. {DISTRIB: bibi} [FIG] **Wasni baka sahka yau asangdak baka as bî ka.** At the end of our branch of the river sits a little island. (*syn.* lau)
- bibi** (*form of bî*) STAT.DISTRIB.
- bibilka** A. (bibibilka) moldable; cohesive; not crumbly. **Saupau balna yaka dî bibilka ka.** Clay is very cohesive and moldable. (*ant.* yahaka)
- bibitka** A. (bibibitka) sticky like honey. **Amak waska laih bibitka.** Honey is sticky.
- bihi** N. [BOT] tree with flat fruits.
- bik** 1. PRT. also; too. **Alas bik Wayah yulka yultai.** He too speaks Miskitu. **Man un bautaram laih, yang bik un bautaring.** If you sing, I will sing too.
2. PRT. even. **Muih as bik wâsa.** Not a single person came. **Yang dî as bik âisau yang.** I don't even have a single thing. **Yawayang bik atsa dai.** She didn't even say goodbye. **Îring pan îsing bik dî pumtasing.** I don't care whether I get it or not.
- bik pan** X. it must be that; I suppose that. **Yaka yalka ya Kâuhmak kaupak bik pan.** That woman must be from Sandy Bay.
- sa bik** X. or. **Yang yan bang kau yawakuti pumtayang, yapa sa bik yan mâlak kau yawakuting.** I'm thinking of going upriver tomorrow, or else the day after tomorrow.
- bikiska** N. (bikiskika) children. **Umana kau bikiskika balna dadang ya bikiska yamka palka balna dadang.** The children of the old days were very well-behaved children.
- bil** 1. N. (bil[]) [HERP] snake. **Bil anaka ya dî dutka palka ka. Δ Asang pas kau dî as tung ka wah yapa yûhka dika ya muih mining kau bik yak kasya.** (→ dîmuih)
2. N. (bil[]) [ENTOM] worm. **Man mâmpa bakana balna kaupak bil yaktidam?**
- bil bulka** NE. (bil[] bulka) [HERP] coral snake. (Elaps sp.) (*syn.* bilpirih)
- was bilka** NE. (was[] bilka) [HERP] water snake.
- bilak** N. (bilak[]) [ENTOM] (*var. of bilap*)
- bilam** N. (bilam[]) [ICHTH] fish. **Bilam bâs bakannaka waltayang. Bilam titiska ya kasnaka yamka ka. Bilam itukwâna as damai wating dai.**
- bilamhdanaka** VT. {V-DA} (bilamhdi) blink (eyes); open and close rapidly.

- Muih as as balna ya dî pumdai kau makdakana ya bilamhdadasa dî aslah kat tal dai.** Some people just stare at one thing without blinking when they're thinking about something. (*equiv.* **bilamhnaka**)
- makdaka bilamhdana as kau** PE. in the blink of an eye. **Yang yâlah mâ sihpayang ya mikdiki bilamhdana as kau âkalah andih wam atram.** Where I'm sending you you'll be back before I can blink.
- bilamhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bilamhpi**) (*equiv.* **bilamhdanaka**)
- bilam takapas pauka** NE. (**bilam**] **takapas pauka**) [ICHTH] snoring fish. **Bilam takapas pauka ya muih luih waldai, bilam yamka bahangh.**
- bilamtitis** N. (**bilam**] **titis**) [ICHTH] sardine; topminnow. **Bilamtitis karak damai kutpikda.** Yesterday I fished with sardines (as bait). (*equiv.* **bilam titiska**)
- bilam titiska** NE. (**bilam**] **titiska**) [ICHTH] sardine. **Wasni baka tunak kau bilam titiska maka sikka palka lau ka.** (*equiv.* **bilamtitis**)
- bilamtitis mukulka** NE. (**bilam**] **titis mukulka**) [ICHTH] sardine; topminnow.
- bilap** N. (**bilap**[]) [ENTOM] chigger; grass louse. **Bilap ya yak kasya, anaka bik lâska; kurhparam laih ûmatak bik karatparang. Bilap ya dî baka as bisika katka anaka lâska palka ka.** (*var.* **bilak**)
- bildauh** N. (**bil**] **dauh**) [HERP] bastard snake. **Bildauh ya, ûkatak tasang lumakka yapa ka.** (→ **dîmuih dauh**)
- bilisdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**bilisdi**) snag; catch; for a material which is being cut or sliced to bunch up or snag, preventing a clean cut.
- biliska** A. (**bililiska**) resistant to peeling; having skin that will not come off easily in one piece. **Yâmanh ya ûkatak turunaka yamka ka, katka ingkinih adahka ya it turuwasa, ûkatak biliska bahangh.** The bluggoe is easy to peel, but the dwarf banana is resistant to peeling (the skin comes apart as you try to peel it).
- bilkâku** N. (**bilkâku**[]) [ORN] tiger-bittern; tiger-heron. (ARDEIDAE *Tigrisoma* spp.) **Bilkâku ya wassik kung balna kau tungwai, bilamtitis wati kasya. Yapa bik kalak yapa katka ûkatak bulka, dapi bik kanas sikka ka.** The tiger-bittern inhabits the banks of rivers and catches and eats sardines. Moreover, it is like a kingfisher, but it is spotted and bigger.
- bilnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bilpi**) reprimand; scold; yell at. **Mâdi û âkalah bikiska isau wâdarang kau bungpi bilputing. Niningki ya muih kau bilnaka wâlik waltai.**
- kal bilnaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal bilpi**) argue; fight; quarrel. **Muih balna isau palka laulau ka âka asang âkau, kal bilnaka wâlik waldai.** There are many people in this world who only want to quarrel. **Yaka yalka ya yang karak kal bilnaka walti tung ka.** That woman scolds me/ recites complaints against me every time she passes as she goes around town. **Yang yalki karak kal bilpayang dai bahangh, wâsing dai.** I didn't come, because I was having an argument with my wife.
- bil palka** NE. (**bil**] **palka**) [HERP] tomagoff; poisonous Central American snake. **Bil palka ya muih luih ya kang lâwadasa.** Not everyone knows the tomagoff. (*syn.* **dîmuih palka**)
- bilpamka** N. (**bil**] **pamka**) [HERP] zumbadora snake; indigo-like snake.
- bilpau** 1. N. (**bil**] **pau**) [HERP] kind of rear-fanged snake. (*Coniophantes fissidens punctiregularis*)
2. N. (**bil**] **pau**) [HERP] kind of racer-like snake. (*Dryadophis sanguiventris*)
- bilpirih** N. (**bil**] **pirih**) [HERP] coral snake. (*Elaps* sp.) (*syn.* **bil bulka**)
- bilsang** N. (**bil**] **sang**) [HERP] green tree snake. (*Leptophis ahauatella occidentalis*)
- bil tunak pauka** NE. (**bil**] **tunak pauka**) [HERP] yellow-beard (snake); snake with lethal venom. **Bil tunak pauka ya talnaka dasika palka ka.** It is very difficult to see the yellow-beard snake. (→ **dîmuih tunak pauka**)

**bilus** N. (bilus[]) [BOT] Spanish plum.  
(*Spondias* sp.)

**bilusbaras** N. (bilus[]baras) [BOT] kind of tree.

**bilusmak** N. (bilus[]mak) [BOT] plant with hard white beans slightly larger than the red and black **mâmak** beans used for necklaces.

**bilyapu** N. (bil[]yapu) [HERP] snake caiman. **Bilyapu ya tunak laih dîmuh tunak yapa ka, katka muhka laih yapu yapa ka. Yûhkika laih kâla yûhkika yapa watah ka.** The snake caiman has a head like a snake but its body is like a crocodile. It is about as long as a crested lizard. (*syn.* **dîmuh yapu**)

**bînaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**bîti**) sew; stitch.

**Yang asna bîtayang.** I am sewing clothing. **Wai man kau asna bînaka mâ sumaltang?** Who taught you how to sew? **Kahkilu kurudida ya bînaka waltayang.** (*or* **asna bînaka**)

2. VT. {V-TA} (**bîti**) kindle; arrange wood in preparation for lighting fire. **Kuh bîtah!** Arrange some wood for a fire! **Kuh watkutim kau, tâkat kau ya kuh bîtayam, yapa dapi kau awas sukpi ihi kuh bîtam yau âtam kumdai.** When you're going to make a fire, first you arrange the firewood, then you take a lit pine splinter and light the fire.

3. VT. {V-TA} (**bîti**) caulk.  
(*syn.* **kingnaka**)

4. VT. {V-TA} (**bîti**) (ailment)ail; afflict; trouble; cause misery to; 'kill'; inflict suffering; 'punish'. **Nangtak yâ bîtak tung yang.** This cold is killing me. **Man yulki rumpi yawayam yaka, tâmat kau mâ bîtarang, was dîkuhka karak.** You'll be sorry for going (somewhere where there is no water) without heeding my warning, you'll pay with dehydration.

**bîtingka** N. tailor; dressmaker.

**birau** N. (birau[]) [ENTOM] chigoe; jigger flea. **Birau kalni kau âwai kau lâska palka, sumaka ihi ituwai kau bik dalaka ka.** When the jigger flea gets in our foot it is very itchy, and when its eggs grow it is painful.

**birhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**birhdi**) tear; rip; shred. **Kalsungh umana ya birhdanaka wâlik ka.** (*var.* **bisdanaka**)

<sup>1</sup>**birhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**birhpi**) tear to pieces; shred. **Asna murukka balna pûwang lau ya luh birhnaka, ai yamti watah atwarang? Δ Muih as asang pas kau tung kau, wakal kahkalu kau alhpai kau, kahkalu âisau wî bungpai ya.**

<sup>2</sup>**birhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**birhpi**) stink.

**biri** ADV. in return; mutually; reciprocally.

**biri bik** ADV. in return; mutually; reciprocally. (→ **biri biri**)

**biri biri** ADV. in return; mutually; reciprocally. **Dî luh kau ya biri biri yul bauwai ya yamka ka.** In all things, it is good for us to communicate with each other. **Alas balna biri biri kal tal dai.** They see each other. (→ **biri bik**)

**birika** A. (**biririka**) adhesive; sticky; gluey; forming an adhesive bond. **Biriwat ya birika palka ka.** Adhesive tape is very sticky. **Yâmanh pulka ya turupayam kau tingma kau mâ watya kau dî birika ka, katka babatka sa.** **Yâmanh** sap sticks to your hands when you pick them, but it is not tacky.

**birikdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**birikdi**) cover oneself. **Was paraska lautai kau pan, dî birikdanaka âisau man kat, purawanaka wâlik.** When it rains hard, if you don't have anything to cover up with, you're just going to get wet.

**biriknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**birikpi**) cover (with cloth); drape. **Alas lauwanaka luh ya asna karak takat birikpida.** He even draped cloth over *the chairs*. (*or* **takat biriknaka**)

**kal biriknaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal birikpi**) cover self. **Yang pukka amakuting kau kal biriknaka waltasing, kat pukka ya dî mâ daihka bahangh.** When I'm going to sleep at night I don't like to cover up, since it's so hot at night.

<sup>1</sup>**birinaka** VT. {V-PA} (**biripi**) glue; stick; tape; caulk; fuse; apply (adhesive). **Duputmak panka ya pulka isau watah ka; yapa bik dî birinaka yamka.** The breadfruit tree has a lot of sap; moreover it (the sap) is good for gluing things. **Yang âka wayaka balna aitak kau watah yang âka dî pulka karak lâp yau biriputing.** I'm going to

glue these pictures that I have on paper onto a board with some sticky resin.

<sup>2</sup>**birinaka** VI. {V-PA} (**biripi**) turn and reciprocally do something; do in return; reciprocate; respond with action. **Ukmik as ya tukpi kasi tung dadang dapak muih balna ya îti biripi kau kasna, ukkamik kau.** This one armadillo was digging up crops and eating them, so the people killed and ate him in return.

**biriwat** N. (**biri**[]) [**wat**] [MAN, MOD] adhesive tape. **Biriwat yaka balakna yûhka as aita birhdang balna kau yapa bik buktak umana balna wisamnaka kau yam yamwai.** Tape comes in a long roll and we use it on ripped paper and to repair old books.

**biri yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**biri yulti**) answer; talk back; contradict. **Wanihni kau biri yulnaka ya dutka palka ka.** It is bad to talk back to a family member.

**biru** N. (**biru**[]) [ENTOM] worm; earthworm. **Biru ya damaska âyau âyau yawaram kau lau ka.** No matter where you go in the bush, there are worms.

**bis** N. (**bis**[]) [ORN] kind of bird.

**bisahka** A. (**bisakahka**) splay; having fingers or toes fixed in open position. **Muih kalbisah balna ya it râma rukdasa, yapa bik rukdarang kat mâ luih kau laih tungwasa.** People with splayed toes cannot wear shoes, or if they do, not for the whole day. (*syn.* **ririhka**)

**bisakdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**bisakdi**) smack while chewing. **Muih as as yaka kasna kasdai kau bisakdi kasdai.** Some people make smacking noises while eating.

**bîsdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**bîsdi**) make tsk, tsk ingressive click sound; make kissing sound.

**bisika** A. (**bisika**) small; little. (→ **baka, titiska**)

**bisika baka** AE. tiny; little. **Sûlu bisika baka ya yamka ka watah atnaka.** It is good to have a little puppy.

**bisinaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**bisipi**) shrink by losing some. (→ **bakanaka, adahnaka, wayanaka**)

2. VT. {V-PA} (**bisipi**) shrink by removing; make smaller. **Amiki pihmak pûtang lau yaupak waya yaktida, dapak**

**katka bisipida.** My sister removed a little rice from her stores, and now her supply has shrunk. **Yang bakaki kahkalu as âting bîdida, katka itukwâna ka, bahangh kanas bisinaka waltayang.** I had my child sew me a shirt, but it's big so I want to make it smaller.

(→ **bakanaka, adahnaka, wayanaka**)

**bisirdanaka** VI. be bared [teeth].

**bisirka** A. (**bisikirka**) bared (teeth).

**bisirnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bisirpi**) bare (the teeth). **Yaka yalka baka ya muih luih kau tali anaka bisirnaka wâlik tung ka.** That girl bares her teeth to everyone.

**bisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bispi**) tear; shred; rip. (→ **birhnaka, tirhnaka**)

**bisuknaka** VI. {V-PA} (**bisukpi**) fail to realize intention to; try unsuccessfully; almost do. **Mâ ulpi bisukpikda.** I meant to write to you but didn't. **Dîmuih as yâ kasi bisukpida.** A snake tried to bite me but failed.

**bîta(h)** N. side; direction; way; in the general direction of. **Yang mâmahki bîtah kau wanihki isau watah yang.** I have a lot of family on my mother's side.

**bitbibit** N. (**bit**[]) (**bibit**) [ORN] crane hawk. (ACCIPITRIDAE *Geranospiza caerulescens niger*) **Bitbibit ya wispilpil karak kanas baka ka.** The crane hawk is smaller than the common black-hawk.

**bitnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bitpi**) sweep. **Ûki bitpi sâk yang.** I am (standing) sweeping my house.

**biuhna** N. powder (for skin).

<sup>1</sup>**biuhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**biuhpi**) rub powder on. **Wasari nâh dapi biuhna karak kal biuhpayang.** I put powder on after bathing.

<sup>2</sup>**biuhnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**biuhpi**) fish with rod.

2. VI. {V-PA} (**biuhpi**) gesticulate.

**bîwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (**bîwi**) [KARAWALA] sit (old, decrepit person). **Bîwah, ninih.** Sit down, grandfather.

2. VI. {V-WA} (**bîwi**) [SUTAK] sit.

- bû** NUM. two. **Muih bû kuring kau rihwadai kau yamka ka, was baka bisika kau atrang bik kuring tunak watpi lânaka.** It is good when two people are in a canoe, because it helps to steer even in small creeks.
- bû bû** ADV. pairwise; two at a time; in pairs; by twos.
- bû as balna** NE. the others. **Yang alas kau dalaka dahyang, katka bikiska bû as balna kau laih dalaka dahsing.** I love him/her, but I don't love the other children. (→ **wâk balna**)
- bubut** N. (bubut[]) [MED] cough. **Man panka pihka mahka diram laih, bubut dutka mâ watrang.** If you smoke lots of cigarettes, you'll get a bad cough. **Bubut yâ watya.** I have a cough.
- bubut dika basta** NE. (bubut[] dika basta) cough syrup. **Bubut dika basta ya yak âtak yak uhdi miwai.** Cough syrup makes us stop coughing.
- bubutnaka** VT. {V-PA} (bubutpi) make cough; cause to cough. **Sûpa kasyam ya mâ bubutparang.** Eating peji-baye will make you cough.
- buh** 1. N. (buh[]) [KIN] great grandchild. **Buhma ampas watah man?** How many great grandchildren do you have?
2. N. (buh[]) [KIN] great grandparent.
- buh almuk** NE. (buh[] almuk) thunder. **Mâdi buh almuk paraska palka rumpida.** Today it thundered powerfully.
- buh almuk sumaka** NE. lightning; meteorite. (≠ **lapnih**) [• Lightning striking earth is equated with meteorites.]
- buhka** 1. A. (bubuhka) dry; desiccated. **Was mâ kau kuh buhka yaktasaman, luh ya puraka wâlik.** In the wet season you won't find any dry firewood; it is all wet. (*ant.* **puraka**)
2. A. (bubuhka) (body of water)shallow; dry. **Waskipah buhka ka; was waya wâlik watah ka.** My well is dry; it only has a little water. **Âka duduka âka pah as as bubuhka watah ka.** This harbor has some shallow spots. **Was baka tingka ya yawing kat buhka ka.** The stream I went to is dry.
3. N. (buh[] [ka]) shoal; shallows; shallow region in body of water. **Yang it tumhdasing bahangh buhka kau wâlik tung yang.** I can't swim, and so I'm staying in the shallows.
- buhnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (buhti) dry; become dry; dry out. **Amki puratang lau ya buhnaka waltayang.** I want my wet corn to dry out. **Askina suhna ya râping buhtarang.** I'll set the washed clothes out to dry. **Mâ daihka ya dî luh kau buhtai.** The sun dries everything out. **Was kaupak purawi wî ilwayam kau mâ daihka raupi mâ buhtuti.** When you come up out of the water the heat of the sun will dry you off. (≠ **rânaka**) [• The transitive use is only possible for non-agentive subjects. For agentive subjects, the closest thing is **rânaka**, which is more like 'set out to dry'.]
2. VT. {V-TA} (buhti) saw; cut with sawing motion. **Sûtak ya ûkatak dasika bahangh, it yapa bukwas; dî kiritka karak buhti buknaka laih it ka.** Since a gourd has such a hard shell, you can't just slice it open, you have to saw it with a serrated edge.
3. VT. {V-TA} (buhti) brush; rub; scrub (pot, floor, clothing, not self). **Mâdi âka âyauh yawasing bahangh, ûki âka buhti tung yang.** Since I'm not going anywhere today, I'm going around scrubbing my house. (≠ **katakna**)
4. VT. {V-TA} (buhti) file to a point; sharpen by filing.
- kal buhnaka** 1. VR. {V-TA} (kal buhti) dry self off. 2. VR. {V-TA} (kal buhti) scrub self.
- buhtubak** N. (buh[] tubak) [MOD, MAN] towel.
- buhukka** A. (buhuhukka) green or blue (eyes only). **Muih pipihka balna ya makdakana buhuhukka balna ka.** White people have light eyes.
- buhutka** A. (buhuhutka) muddy or cloudy (liquid). **Was ya tunak lautai kau was bakana luh ya buhudai, katka was kanas isau lautai kau was pauka itukwâna laktai; yaka waska ya pauka—buhutka sa.** At the start of the rains the water in the small rivers becomes muddy, but when it really rains hard big floods come down; this water is 'red,' not simply 'muddy'. (≠ **kupulka**)

**buhutnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**buhutpi**)

(water)become muddy or cloudy; become stirred up. **Wasbaras dapi tûruh tâkawas karak bâdai ya buhutpai.** Coffee becomes cloudy when mixed with milk.

**buidanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**buidi**) be airborne; blow away; waft.

**buih** STAT. walking (pl.). **Tâ lau bahangh, muih balna ya buih ka, tâ âisau laih dutka.** Since there is a road, the people are out walking; it's bad if there is no road.

**buihdana** 1. N. twitch; muscle spasm.

2. N. premonition; presentiment.

**buihdanaka** 1. VT. {V-DA} (**buihdi**) have a twitch or muscle spasm. **Yâ buihdai.** I have a twitch. **Salahki takat kau mâ bû yapa yâ buihdai.** I've been having muscle spasms in my shoulder for two days now.

2. VT. (**buihdi**) have a premonition.

**Yang yâ buihdang dai man wânama ya.** I had a feeling you would come.

**buihnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**buihpi**) smoke (tobacco). **Panka pihka as**

**buihputing.** I am going to smoke a cigarette. **Buihnaka waltasing.** I don't want to smoke. (→ **aka buihnaka**)

**buihwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**buihwi**) walk (plural distributive). (→ **buih**)

<sup>1</sup>**buinaka** VI. {V-PA} (**buipi**) drizzle; sprinkle (of rain). **Was âka lautasa katka dau buipai.** It's not raining, just drizzling.

<sup>2</sup>**buinaka** VT. {V-PA} (**buipi**) [AGR] winnow. **Δ Dîmak as ûkatak isau watah ya wing kau ihirnaka, yapa kau ûkatak balna luih bungpi buidadai, dapak muihka wâlik mîdadai.** When grain has a lot of skins and shells in it and you raise it in the wind (and drop it), and thus all the skins blow away leaving only the grains themselves.

**buk** N. (**buk[]**) [ENTOM] beetle. **Buk ya tûruh bâka umana dasitang balna kau âwadai.** Beetles burrow into old dried-up cattle dung.

**bukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**bukdi**) chap; crack; fissure. **Sau tunak pas wingka lautai kau muih as as laih kungkanamak bukdadai.** When the north wind blows, some peoples' lips chap.

**bukdi bungnaka** 1. VE. {V-PA} (**bukdi bungpi**) fork; split off (road, river).

2. NE. (**bukdi bungna[]**) fork; split in road or river.

**bukka** A. (**bubukka**) chapped.

**buknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bukpi**) split; cleave; rip (wood). **Yang kuh panka**

**bukpayang.** I am splitting firewood. **Yang awanak panka as watah yang ya bukna waltayang.** (→ **sahnaka**)

**buksirih** N. (**buk[]sirih**) [MOD, MAN] chainsaw.

**buktak** N. (**buk[]tak**) [MOD, MAN] book.

**Yulti talnaka bukkatak ya dî yamka palka ka. Buktak yaka aitak baska isau palka watah ka ûkatak karak taihna.** A book has a lot of papers bound in a cover.

**buktak ûka** NE. (**buk[]tak ûka**) library.

**bûlah** NUM. a couple; a few. **Alkimuk kutna yawang dai katka bilam isau watsa, bûlah baka wâlik watda.** My husband went fishing but he didn't catch much, only a few.

**bulka** 1. A. (**bubulka**) spotted; striped; speckled. **Kahlu as watah yang katka bulka bahangh âwanaka waltasing.**

2. N. (**bul[]ka**) military; soldier.

**bulnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bulpi**) stipple; sploch; decorate with random pattern. **Aitak kau dî wayaka balna yamti lumakka kahti bulpayang.** I'm decorating this paper.

**kal bulnaka** VR. go crazy. **Manna yâ kumhpayamna ya it mîtasamanna kat, yang at kal bulputing.** If you all can't stop bothering me, I'm going to go crazy.

**bulunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**bulupi**) fill completely. **Mâdi pan sikka as kuringki kau bulupi âtikda.** Today I put one giant log in my canoe and filled it completely.

**bumnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**bumpi**) (*var. of* **bungnaka**)

**bûna** ADV. again. **Bûna yang kasnaka dîka kaskuting.** I am going to eat again.

**bûna bûna** ADV. again and again; over and over; repeatedly. **Buhki balna ya muih**



yul yuldai kau dahdasa; bûna bûna yultam kau dahnaka waldai. My great-grandchildren don't listen to people, if you say it over and over then they finally listen.

<sup>1</sup>**bungh** N. (bungh[]) [BOT] kind of plant.

<sup>2</sup>**bungh** IDEOPHONE. with a thud.

**bungh wauhdi amanaka** VE. {V0-A} (bungh wauhdi ami) fall fast asleep instantly. **Bikiska balna ya makauh watya kau bungh wauhdi amadai.** When children get sleepy they plop right to sleep.

**bungnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (bungpi) come out; exit; result. **Yawasaman laih, barang bungparang.** If you do not go, it will turn out alright. **Âka ûka pas âkaupak bungnaka waltasing, yang ûki bahangh.** I don't want to go out of this house because it's mine. (*var.* **bumnaka**)

2. VI. {V-PA} (bungpi) happen; occur. **Ai bungpida? Yang kang lâwayang ai bungpai pan.** I know what is happening. (*var.* **bumnaka**)

3. VI. {V-PA} (bungpi) become. **Bakaki itukwâna bungpida.** My child got big. (*var.* **bumnaka**)

**bûrh** N. (bûrh[]) [HERP] bull-frog; wetting frog. (*Leptodactylus pentadactylus*) **Was mâ kau pan, bûrh balna isau palka tangdakka kau âwi aidadai.** During the rainy season, many bullfrogs congregate in the puddles and croak.

**burhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (burhpi) pick (fruit); pluck. **Mâdi lumah âka muih balna saringki bû burhdida.** This afternoon they picked two of my avocados. **Yang makka burhpi sâk yang.** I am standing picking fruits.

**burimak** N. (buri[]mak) [BOT] guava. (*Psidium guajava*)

<sup>1</sup>**wâlang burikamak** NE. (wâ[]lang burikamak) [BOT] small bush yielding small guava-like edible fruit.

**burimka** A. (buririmka) firm; not flabby or wrinkled. **Bikiska yal sirau bakana balna ya muhkana burimka katka muih wâna bungdai kau muhkana ya siritdai.** Young girls have tight firm faces

but when they get older they become wrinkled.

**burnaka** VI. {V-PA} (burpi) thunder; rumble (thunder). **Waiku wâk laih was waikaku bahangh buh almuk burnaka wâlik ka.** As next month is July (lit. rain month), it will do nothing but thunder.

**burulâ** N. (buru[]lâ) [MOD, MAN] tortilla.

<sup>1</sup>**burunaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (burupi) fry.

**Bilam as wati ihwikda ya burunaka waltayang.** I want to fry the fish we caught and brought back.

2. VT. {V-PA} (burupi) mix. **Kasna wâk wâk kasi buruwai kau yasni pusingtai, dapak bik tining bik yakwai, bâniwas luh yaktai.** When we eat too many different foods our stomach inflates, we vomit and even get diarrhea. **Muih yulka yamka yuldai balna ya muih wâk yul yulti burudai balna sirihka kang lâwadai dutka yuldai ya.** If you speak well you can quickly identify a poor speaker by the way he mixes languages. **Yaka dika ya yamka burunaka waltai, yapa sa laih dutka atrang.** That stuff needs to be well mixed, otherwise it will be bad. **Alas damaska buhtang ya burupai.** He/she is stirring up the (pile of) dried grass.

<sup>2</sup>**burunaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (burupi) burn partially or unevenly. **Mâmâka lâwang kau was waikaku yâmak tusing dai mâ daihka waya watak burupikda, dî launaka yulka.** Last July when there was a little sun I partially burned my plantation to plant new crops.

2. VI. {V-PA} (burupi) burn partially or unevenly.

**burus** N. (burus[]) aversion; object of hatred. **Man yang buruski man.** I hate you.

**buruska talnaka** VE. hate (a person).

**Yang buruska mâ talyang.** I hate you. **Mining buruska kal talwai.** We (incl.) hate each other.

**burus tihka** MOD. stinking; malodorous.

**Anu as bakantang dai katka dutka; pas ya burus tihka dai.** I bought a coconut but it was bad; it had a rotten smell.

**burus tihnaka** VE. stink.

**burusnaka** VI. stink. (*syn.* **burus tihnaka**)

- bûsû** N. (bû[sû]) twin; double. **Mâmahki ingkinih isau bakantida, mak as laih bûsû dai.** My mother bought many bananas, and one of them was a double. **Bûsû balna ya dasika palka ka bû pak alawanaka.** It is difficult to raise a pair of twins.
- busurka** A. (bususurka) fuzzy; soft. (*syn.* **punka**)
- butam** N. (butam[]) [MOD, MAN] floor.
- butdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**butdi**) push through; burrow. **Tîma ya muih isau kangka dai katka yapa butdi âwi lauwikda.** The boat was packed with people but I pushed my way on board and sat down. **Dî as as ya sau anakat kau wâlik butdadai.** Some animals just burrow beneath the ground.
- butin** N. (butin[]) [MAN] [*Eng:* button] button.
- butnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**butpi**) draw (water). **Yawi was butpanauh!** Go and draw water from the well!
- butnih** N. (but[nih]) [ORN] brush-finch; wees bird. (EMBERIZINAE Atlapetes sp.) **Butnih dîka baka ya talyam pih? Dî yamka baka ya.** Do you see the little wee bird? It's a pretty little thing. **Butnih laih dî baka as mauka.** The brush-finch is a tidy bird.
- butnih waikaku** NE. September. **Butnih waikaku kau butnih isau palka bungpai.** Wees birds abound in September.
- butsung** N. (but[sung]) [MAM] squirrel. (Sciurus sp.) (*syn.* **taitai**)
- butuka** N.CNS3. (butu[]) body hair; fuzz; fur; feather.
- dadang** AUX. *perfect auxiliary.* **Umana kau muih balna kahlu âwadasa dadang.** In the olden days people did not wear shirts.
- dah** PRT. still; yet. **Katka dah.** Not yet. **Sangka man dah?** Are you still alive? **Bakaki ya baka dah.** My child is still small. **Amah dah.** She's still asleep. **Manna balna wânam kau, am ya katka dah dai.** When you (pl.) arrived the corn was not ready yet.
- dahbai** N. (dah[bai]) [MOD] telephone.
- dahnaka** 1. VT. {V0-DAH} (**daki**) hear; listen to. **Dakah! Listen! Yâ dahnih.** Don't listen to me. **Alas yulka dakikda.** I heard his/her voice. **Alas yâ dahda.** He/she heard me. **Yang yul bautam dakikda.** I heard you speak. **Mining yul bauwak alas dahrang.** He/she will hear us talking.
2. VT. {V0-DAH} (**daki**) sense; perceive.
- kal dahnaka** 1. VR. {V0-DAH} (**kal daki**) rest; relax. **Pâpanghki ya waya bik lauwi kal dahnaka waltasa; mâ luih kau tukwanaka wâlik waltai.** My father doesn't even want to take a little break; he wants to work all day. 2. VR. {V0-DAH} (**kal daki**) feel; notice. **Muihki yamka kal dahyang.** I feel good in my body. **Yang kal daking îwanaka yapa dai.** I felt as if I was going to die.
3. VR. {V0-DAH} (**kal daki**) recuperate; recover (from illness); feel better. **Daiki ya kal dakak îwai yaupak yamka laih alas bûna wârang atda.** My brother-in-law says that if he gets better from this illness he'll come back.
- kal dahsa** VR.NEG3. unaware.
- kal daki** VR.PROX. cautiously; with caution. **Yang kal daki tungwayang dai bahangh yang watkana kau âwasing dai.** Since I was walking with caution I didn't enter their trap. **Kal daki paptah; dîka ya dî yabasikka ka.** Be careful opening it; the thing dangerous.
- kasi dahnaka** VE. {V0-DAH} (**kasi daki**) taste. (*syn.* **kasi talnaka**)
- <sup>1</sup>**dai** N. (dai[]) brother-in-law (of man). **Dai ya wahaima yapa talnaka ya yamka ka.** It is good to view your brother-in-law as if he were your own brother.
- <sup>2</sup>**dai** AUX.PST. *past tense auxiliary.* **Bakaki baka dai.** My child was small.
- daihka** 1. A. (dadaihka) hot. **Daihka yamtak dîring.** I'll drink it when he/she heats it up. **Mâdi daihka atrang.** Today will be hot. **Daihka yâtai.** I am hot. **Yaka kuhka kumdi lau ya labakat kau yawanaka waltayang katka dî daihka.** I want to go near that fire but it is hot.
2. A. (dadaihka) burning (of sore, wound). **Mâdi wâlang kau yawing kat ulu yâ**

- daktida ya daihka ka.** My cutting-grass cuts from when I went to the savanna today are itching me.
- dî mâ daihka** AE. hot (weather); sultry.  
**Dî mâ daihka bahangh yamka amasing dai pukka lâwida dai ka.** Because of the heat, I didn't sleep well last night.
- daihnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**daihti**) heat; warm.  
**Yaka kasnaka suba kau lau ya daihti kaskuting.** I'm going to heat up the food in that pot and eat it.
- kal daihnaka** VR. exercise. **Mâ luih kau kal daihtayang kat yaka sa laih saya yâ îtarang bahangh.** I do exercises all day because otherwise laziness will kill me. (→ **kaldaih**)
- dak** N. (**dak[]**) piece. **Burulâ as kaupak it man dak arungka yaknaka, muih arungka yamka kasdarang.** From one tortilla you can get four pieces, plenty for four people.
- dakka** N.CNS3. (**dak[]**) herd; flock. **Irik balna ya dakka sikka palka kau limdi rihwadai.** Parakeets travel in large flocks.
- dâka** N. (**dâ[] [ka]**) [MAN] lance; spear; unbarbed harpoon with nail-point.
- daka lahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**da[] lahti**) frighten; startle; scare; terrify. **Alas diki lahtida.** He/she frightened me. **Sûkalu ya dama lahtida pih?** Did the dog startle you? **Dini lahtarang.** He will be frighten us (incl.). **Bikiska daka lahnaka ya dutka palka ka.** It is very bad to frighten children.
- dakat** 1. N. (**da[]t**) throat.  
 2. N. (**da[]t**) voice. **Yang yaka un bautingka dakat ya kanas waltayang.** I like that singer's voice very much.
- dakat ânaka** 1. VE. {V-TA} (**da[]t âti**) comfort (as child); console; calm. **Bakaki aidai ya dakat ânaka waltayang.** I want to comfort my crying child. **Mâmahki ya tali yang laih amatdi ânaka wâlik îwuti bahangh mâdi laih dakat ânaka wâlik waltayang.** On seeing my mother so grief-stricken all I want to do is console her. 2. VE. {V-TA} (**da[]t âti**) encourage.
- dakat baka yulnaka** VE. have a high voice.  
**dakat bisnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**dakat bispi**) scream. **Damat bispanih.** Don't scream.
- (*syn.* **dakat kiuhdanaka**)  
**dakat daknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**da[]t dakti**) cut throat. **Dikit daktarang bik yang yultasing atrang.** Even if they cut my throat I won't talk.
- dakat itukwâna yulnaka** VE. have deep, low, booming voice.
- dakat kahka** AE. he/she has forgotten (it).  
**Dikit kahka ka.** I've forgotten it.
- dakat kahnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**da[]t kahpi**) forget. **Âtam damat kahnaka aisau, îwaram kat!** Don't forget, as long as you live! **Âka yulka âka dinit kahnaka sa.** We must not forget this lesson. **Yang lihkiwan dikit kahpida.** I forgot my money. **Yâtak dikit kahpida.** (a) He/she gave it to me and I forgot it. (b) He/she made me forget it. **Âtam damat kahnaka sa.** Be sure not to forget it.
- dakat kal karhnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**karhpi**) hang oneself. **Muih ya dau kaupak dakat kal karhnaka ya dasika palka ka.** It would be pretty hard for someone to just casually hang themselves for no reason. **Yang dikit kal karhpatik pah ka.** I feel like hanging myself. (→ **dakat karhnaka**)
- dakat karhnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**da[]t karhpi**) hang. **Yaka alka balna ya man kau damat karhnaka waldai.** Those men want to hang you.
- dakat kau un baunaka** VE. hum.  
**dakat sumka** CMOD. hoarseness; hoarse voice.
- dakat sumnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**da[]t sumpi**) have a hoarse voice.
- dakat watnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dakat wati**) choke; be unable to swallow. **Muih as balna ya kasna buhka isau kasdai kau dakatna watya; waska dîdai kau yamka kal dahdai.** Some people choke when they eat too much dry food; they get better when they drink liquid.
- dakat wirinaka** VE. wring neck (chicken).
- dakatsuru** N. (**da[]tsuru**) {CNS1: dikitsuru, CNS11: dikitnasuru} [ANAT] throat; windpipe; pharynx; larynx.
- dâkawan** N.CNS3. (**dâ[]wan**) owner; boss; employer. (*pref.* **muihka**)
- dakdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dakdi**) snap; break; cut in two. **Wah yûhka ya papas dakdanaka wâlik ka.** This long rope is almost completely severed in the

- middle. **Wah ya dakdida.** The rope snapped. (→ **dakwanaka**)
- daknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**dakti**) cut; chop; cleave; hack; chop off; fell (tree). **Tingki daktikda.** I cut my hand. **Alas balna biri biri kuhbil karak kal dakdida.** They cut each other with knives. **Yâmak kau yawi waki as daknaka waltayang.** I want to go to the garden to cut (pick) a plantain.
- dakti lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dakti lâti**) pull out; take away. **Bakaki al âka pukka tâpas kau kal bautak dakti lâti ahaitikda.** My son was fighting in the street last night and I had to break it up and pull him away from it.
- dakti lâwanaka** VE. cross; cut across. **Was baka pahka bisika bahangh, yang kuring karak laih dakti lâwasing atrang, tumhdi dakti lâwuting.** Since the creek is narrow, I won't cross it by canoe, I'll just swim across.
- dakti yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dakti yakti**) break up (fight). **Mâdi tâ pas kau tung ating kat yal bû kal baudak dakti yakti dâpi wikda.** Today in the road two women were fighting and I broke up the fight and came here.
- kal daknaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal dakti**) cut oneself; wound oneself. **Muih ya yapa kaupak kal daknaka ya dî as dasika palka ka.** It is difficult for one to cut oneself on purpose. **Yang pâpanghki kuhbil karak kal daktida.** My father cut himself with a knife. **Muih ya dau yapa kaupak kal daknaka waldasa.** A person doesn't want to cut him/herself for no reason.
- dakwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**dakwi**) rip; tear; break (rope). **Damai ya wah as sitting dai dapak dakwida.** Yesterday I tied up a hammock and the rope broke. (→ **dakdanaka**)
- dala** N. (**dala**) [MAN] [Eng: dollar] cordoba. (≠ **dalas**)
- dalaka** 1. N.CNS3. (**dala**[ka]) pain. **Mâ bâs watah yang anaki dalaka.** My tooth has been aching for three days. **Sûkulu dalaka âtai.** My dog is in pain. **Mâdi mâka âka yang tunik dalaka watah yang it tukwasing yâ yamtai.** Today my headache is preventing me from
- working.
2. N.CNS3. (**dala**[ka]) love; compassion; pity.
3. N. (**dala**[ka]) in love with; having love for. **Yang bakaki kau dalaka yang.** I love my child. **Muih luih kau ya dalaka atnaka ya yamka.** It is good to have love for everybody.
- dalaka ânaka** 1. VE. (**dalaka âta**) {OBJ1: **dalaka yânaka**} have pain; be in pain. **Dalaka mâtai?** Are you in pain? (lit. Does it give you pain?) (*syn.* **dalanaka**) 2. VE. (**dalaka âta**) {OBJ1: **dalaka yânaka**} hurt; harm; ache; give pain. (*syn.* **dalanaka**)
- dalaka dahnaka** VE. {V0-DAH} (**dalaka daki**) (*syn.* **dalaka talnaka**)
- dalaka makka** NE. {CNS1: **dalakiki makka**, CNS2: **dalamama makka**, CNS12: **dalanini makka**, CNS11: **dalakina makka**, CNS22: **dalamana makka**, CNS33: **dalakana makka**} lymph glands. **Dalanini makka ya yapa kaupak laih ilwasa, dî dalaka watah yak kau ilwai.** Our lymph glands do not simply swell for no reason, they swell when we have an ache.
- dalaka talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**dalaka tali**) love; be in love with; pity; have compassion for. **Al ya yal kau dalaka talya.** The man loves the woman. **Yang bakaki balna kau yultayang wanihka(na) balna kau dalaka talnaka.** I tell my children to love their family members. (*syn.* **dalaka dahnaka**)
- dalakaka** N.CNS3. (**dala**[ka]) pain; love. **Bakaki isau watah yang yaupak as îwarang kat, dalakaka atrang.** If (even) one of my many children dies, it will be painful.
- dalanaka** VI. {V-PA} (**dalapi**) hurt; ache. **Tiking dî luhka bahangh tunik dalapida.** I have a headache from vomiting so much.
- dalapangka** N. pain. **Mâdi mâka âka dalapangka itukwâna as kalki kau ihikda.** Today I got a strong pain in my foot.
- dalapingka** N. painful. **Mâmahki ya tunak dalapingka ka.** My mother has a headache.

- dalas** N. (**dalas**[ ]) [MAN] [*Eng*: dollars] dollar. (≠ **dala**)
- dalauka** A. (**dalalauka**) gooey or sticky [mud, overcooked rice]. **Di duput yaka was isau takat lâtikda bahangh dalauka bungpida**. I added too much water to the flour and it got gooey. **Titinghki pihmak ya yamka lahtasa; dalauka wâlik lahti yâ pahkâtai dadang**. My grandmother was not good at making rice; she always fed it to me gooey. (→ **ulangka**) [• Not as runny as **ulangka** ]
- dalaunaka** VI. {V-PA} (**dalaupi**) become gooey or sticky [mud, overcooked rice].
- damai** ADV. yesterday. **Wahaiki damai wâda**. My brother arrived yesterday. **Damai kaupak tunik dalapai lau ka**. I've had a headache since yesterday. **Damai muih isau wâna dai ûki kau yâ talna**. Yesterday many people came to visit me at my house.  
**damai as** NE. day before yesterday.
- damaska** 1. N. (**damas**[ ][ka]) bush; forest; woods; jungle. **Wahaiki damaska kaupak wai**. My brother is coming (back) from the bush.  
2. N. (**damas**[ ][ka]) [BOT] grass; pasturage. **Was lautai datak damaska ya paraska pâtai**. When it rains the grass grows fast.  
**damaska baska** NE. medicinal herbs. **Dîmuih ya muih kasya kau, damaska baska karak singwadai**. When a snake bites someone, they cure them with herbal medicine.  
**damaska sikka** NE. forest. **Damaska sikka pas kau bil sisikka laulau ka**. In the deep forest there are huge snakes.
- damaskarh** N. (**damas**[ ][karh]) [MOD, MAN] rake.
- damdam** N. (**dam**[ ][dam]) [BOT] several sp. of plant with fuzzy, edible berries. (MELASTOMACEAE *Conostegia* spp., *Clidemia* spp.)
- damka** A. (**dadamka**) sweet. **Âka kasnaka damka**. This food is sweet. **Waska baraska ya damka palka yamti yâtah**. Make the coffee very sweet for me.
- damnah** N. (**dam**[ ][nah]) [BOT] may tree. **Damnah puluka bungpai kau was isau lautai**. When the may tree blossoms it rains a lot.
- damnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**damti**) sweeten; make sweet.  
2. VI. {V-TA} (**damti**) sweeten; become sweet.
- <sup>1</sup>**dânaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**dâpi**) leave; let go (of); release; abandon. **Yang bakaki yal ya âkalah alas dânika waltasing**. I don't want to leave my daughter alone here. **Âka kalka dîka kuring kau ihyawi dâpah**. Take these shoes and leave them in the canoe. **Û ya papti ahauka yamti dâpah**. Open up the house and let it air out.  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**dâpi**) let; allow; permit. **Alas yâ dâpak bilam kutpikda**. He let me fish. **Yâ dâparang laih skûl ûka yau aiwanparing**. If he/she lets me, I will sing in the school. **Dâpam ihangh**. Let him/her have it.  
**dâpi lâwanaka** VE. overtake; pass. **Yal balna tâ as kau wâtadadi kau al balna raudi sirihka wâtadi uskat kaupak dâpi lâwadai**. When women are walking along a path men come from behind walking fast and pass them. (*syn.* **dâpi lâyawanaka**)
- kal dânika** VR. leave each other; break up; split up; separate. **Kal dâdida**. They broke up. **Mâmâka lâwida kau pâpanghki balna kal dâna**. Last year my parents separated.
- <sup>2</sup>**dânaka** VT. {V-TA} (**dâti**) roast; bake; burn. **Ninihki dî muihka dâti yâtida**. My grandfather roasted me some meat.  
**dânaka ûkala** NE. [MOD] oven.  
**dî dâtingka** NE. baker.
- <sup>3</sup>**dânaka** VT. {V-TA} (**dâti**) affect (hunger). **Yuhma dâtai pih?** Are you hungry?  
**Yuhki dâtasâ**. I am not hungry. (→ **yuh**)
- danda** N. (**dan**[ ][da]) dandruff.
- dang** 1. N. (**dang**[ ]) [ANAT] back.  
2. N. (**dang**[ ]) back edge of blade.  
**dang bahka** ADV. backwards.  
**dang bahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dang bahti**) turn back on; turn to leave. **Awangki ya mâ isau yâ umhpai âka tukka kau katka dang bah daparang kau yang isau amatdaring**. My uncle has helped me for many days in this work and I will be very sorry when he turns his back to leave.

**dang pas** NE. middle of back. **Dangki pas lâstai ya kurh dapi yâtah.** Scratch the middle of my back for me.

**danghnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**danghpi**) stamp (foot). **Sana ya damaska pas kau tung atak mâ talya kau alas walah ati kalka ya danghpai.** When a deer is walking out in the forest and sees you he stamps his foot in anger.

**dangkat** NR.CNS3. (**dang[t]**) {CNS1: **dangkit**, CNS12: **dangnit**} behind; rear of; posterior. (→ **uskat**)

**dangkat âwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**dang[t âwi**) accuse. **Yaka muihka ya yang pâpanghki dangkat âwanaka tung ka.** That person is going around accusing my father (of something). **Yang man dangmat âwayang.** I am accusing you. **Alas man dangmat âwida dî as nûtam ya yulka.** He accused you of stealing something.

**dangkat bîtah kau** ADV. (**dang[t bîtah kau**) behind; toward the rear. **Ûki dangkat bîtah kau yalau panka sikka as alawai sâk ka.** Behind my house there is growing a huge mango tree.

**dangkat kau** ADV. (**dang[t kau**) behind; after. **Alas dangkit kau wai.** He/she is coming behind me. **Dangkit kau sâk man pih?** Are you standing behind me? **Pâpanghki dangkat kau yawanaka waltayang.** I want to go behind my father. **Yaka alka ya û dangkat yau lau ka.** That man is (sitting) behind the house.

**dangkat makpah** ADV. (**dang[t makpah**) rearward; in reverse; backwards; rear. **Tîma as as ya dangkat makpah îranaka âisau ka.** Some boats don't have a reverse gear. **Alas dangkat makpah wât dai.** He's walking backwards. **Yang dangkit makpah wât dayang.** I am walking backwards. **Kal dahsing yawayang tung yang dai dapak dangkit makpah kau muih as wâya tung dai.** I was going along unawares and someone was coming behind me.

**dangkat makpah kau(pak) yulnaka** VE. (**yulta**) speak in roundabout or deceptive manner. **Yang yaka alka ya waltasing ka. Mâ luih kau yul dangkat makpah kau yak yultai.** I do not like that man. He always talks deceptively. **Man ya**

**yamka man dangkat makpah kaupak yulnaka, katka yang laih it sa yang.** You are good at speaking in parable, but I can't do it.. **Yang dangkat makpah kau yultayang.** I am speaking in parable. (*syn.* **nûnahka kau yulnaka**)

**dangnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**dangpi**) stick in standing up (e.g. fence post). **Sau tuknaka dîka âisau kau pan as dangpi saknaka ya pan tangka bânghpi paraska dangpi sakdai.** When there is no digging tool available and you need to stand up a stick, you sharpen one end and stick it into the ground.

**dangpanak** N. (**dang[panak]**) [ANAT] small of back; lower back. **Dangkipanak dalaka.** My back hurts. **Dangmapanak dalapai pih?** Do you have a backache?

**dang uru** 1. CMOD. (**dang[ uruka**) hunchbacked; humpbacked. **Yaka alka ya dangka uruka.** That man is hunchbacked.

2. N. [ENTOM] worm (~2cm len.) that lives in a hole and has a hunch-backed shape; children fish them out with sticks or grass stems..

**dapa** N. (**dapa[ ]**) [BOT] cane. (*Gynerium sagittatum*) **Dapa ya wassik kau pâtai; tisanak karak kal nakabah ka.** Cane grows along rivers; it is similar to sugarcane. **Dapa panka ya puluka bungpida sâk ka.** The sugarcane plant has bloomed.

**dapa waikaku** NE. June. **Yan mâka ya asangki kau yawayang; dapa waikaku kau watdi wâring.** Tomorrow I am going to my town; I will return in June.

**dapak** 1. X. and. **Kuhbil ya dî muihka daknaka dapak bilam bik karhnaka.** Then knife is for cutting meat and scaling fish as well. **Dapak ai yamti yawanih mating yau yawadam pih?** And why did you go there after I had told you not to?

2. VI.OBV3. for; in exchange for. **Bû dapak dala.** Two for a cordoba.

3. VI.OBV3. (with expression of time)in; after; on the passing of. **Mâmâka arungka dapak bûna wâda.** He came back after four years. **Mâ bû dapak singwarang.** It will heal in two days.

**dapi** x. and. **Yang û takat yau lau dapi wauhdikda.** I was sitting on top of the house and I fell./ex<sub>1</sub> **Û labaka yau sâk dapi sana as talikda.** I saw a deer while standing next to the house. **Nawah as yawai tung dai dapi was kau âwi yawada.** A jaguar was walking around and went into the water. **Kasi dapi tung yang.** I'm walking around after having eaten.

**dâpi muknaka** VE. {V-PA} (**dâpi mukpi**) leave (pl.). **Wanihki balna ya dâpi muknaka waltayang.** I want to leave my relatives.

**dapinnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**dapinti**) bend; straighten. **Tulhma warindang ya waya dapinti barang dapi mâtuting.** I'll bend your warped machete back into shape for you. ( $\neq$  **warinnaka**)

2. VT. {V-TA} (**dapinti**) pry. **Pâpka ya sukutwat âtikda, katka muih as dapinti paptida.** The door was padlocked, but someone pried it open.

3. VT. {V-TA} (**dapinti**) hike up [dress] by tucking it under underwear or by rolling it up in self so it catches. **Baka kalang tahwang ya kahkalu ya dapintah; bâka watrang.** That child who has soiled herself, hike up her dress so that it doesn't get stained with feces.

**daraba** N. (**dara**[ba]) liquid part of chicken excrement.

**daradanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**daradi**) (plant) grow by sending out runners or vines. **Sangkas ya lautayam kau yamka daradi yawai, yaka luih ya makka îya.** When you plant watermelon it sends out runners in all directions, which will all bear fruit.

**daranaka** VT. {V-PA} (**darapi**) spread into thin layer; spread out evenly. **Pihmak ya puraka yak ihwâya kau, it rukwasa; mâ daihtai kau yakti dî as karak rânaka yamka palka darawai kau alas mâ watya kau yamka dasitai kau rukpi yakwai.** When we bring back wet rice we can't hull it right away; we first spread it out into a thin layer and set it in the hot sun to dry and harden, and then we can pound it and extract the grains. (*syn.* **kadanaka**)

**darauka** A. (**dararauka**) (liquid)viscous; mucilaginous; slimy; thick. **Nangtak mâ watang mâ as lâwai kau nangmatak waska ya kanas darauka bungpai, andih waya buhtida bahangh.** When you have a cold, the day it goes away, your nasal mucous becomes thicker, as it has started to dry up. **Kataramah sumaka luhuska ya darauka ka.** The white of a chicken egg is viscous.

**dasika** 1. A. (**dasisika**) strong; powerful; mighty; hard; rigid. **Al balna dasika balna kîmak itukwâna as ihildai.** The strong men are lifting a big stone.

**Aransa panka ya dasika palka ka.** The orange tree is very strong.

2. A. (**dasisika**) difficult; hard. **Man Ulwah yulka dasika yapa talyam pih?** Does the Ulwa language seem difficult to you?

**dasikaka** NA.CNS3. (**dasi**[[ka]) power; strength. **Tunni muih ya dasikika itukwâna watah ka.** Our leader has much power.

**kal dasikana talyang** VE. engage in dual of strength. **Mining karak dasinini kal talwangh.** Let's have a fight to see who is strongest. (*syn.* **kal dasinaka**)

**dasinaka** VI. {V-PA} (**dasipi**) become strong. **Kasna isau kasi dasipah.** Eat a lot of food and get strong.

**kal dasinaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal dasiti**) engage in dual of strength. **Kal dasiti talduti bang dai, katka muih as wî wati mîtida.** They were having dual of strength but someone came and stopped it. (*syn.* **kal dasikana talnaka**)

**dataldanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dataldi**) slip; slide; skid. **Pan as kût yâ manah lâwi dataldanaka waltasing.** I don't want to slip while crossing on that fallen log.

**datalka** 1. A. (**datatalka**) slick; slippery.

2. A. (**datatalka**) straight (hair). (*syn.* **dipka**)

**dâtingka** N. (**dâtingkika**) {CNS1: **dâtingkiki**} baker. **Dâtingka yal as dai ka îwida; muih wâk yaka yapa laih âisau âkalah.** The baker woman died; we don't have anyone else like that around here. **Alas balna dâtingkana.** Their baker. **Mining dâtingnini.** Our baker. **Man dâtingma.** Your baker.

- datnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**datpi**) lick (not suck).  
**Dî damka ya datnaka kanas yamka ka dî sapakka karak.** Sweet things are nicer to lick than sour things. **Tingki kau kuma watah yang dai ya pamkih wî datpida.** A horse came and licked the salt that I had in my hand.
- dau** ADV. in vain; useless(ly); pointless(ly); unsuccessful(ly); for the fun of it; spiteful(ly). **Al sayadingka ya mâ luih kau dau tungwai.** The lazy man wanders around uselessly all day/every day.
- dau bik** ADV. just in case. **Dau bik man yawi waltah!** Go look for him just in case. **Yang damaska kau âkatka as wâlik yulka yawayang, katka dau bik was waya ihyawayang, tâkit kau ai bungparang pan kal dahsing bahangh.** I'm only planning on going into the bush for an hour, but I'll bring a little water just in case, since I don't know what might happen.
- dau înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**dau ihi**) get for free.
- dau kau lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dau kau lâti**) invalidate; render useless; sabotage.
- dau kaupak** ADV. pointlessly; for no good reason. **Muih ya dau kaupak lihwan yak âdasa.** People don't just give us (incl.) money for no reason. (*syn.* **yapa kaupak**)
- dau kulnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**dau kulpi**) disregard; disrespect; look down on; underrate. **Muih tisi yultingka ya yul yak yultai dapak dau kulnaka.** When a liar tells us something we should disregard it.
- dau nauka** NE. (**dau nauka**) vanity; triviality; useless custom.
- dau pâlah** ADV. maybe; perhaps. **Yang yâmak kau it alas yawasing, dau pâlah nawah yâ watrang.** I can't go to the plantation alone, a jaguar might get me.
- dau palka** MOD. worthless; useless.
- dau sakwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**dau sakwi**) stand unoccupied; stand idly. (*syn.* **dau sâk atnaka**)
- dau tahkamat** ADV. without cause; for no reason; irrationally.
- dau tukwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**dau tukwi**) work for free or as volunteer.
- dau wânaka** VE. {V0-WA} (**dau wî**) come for no particular reason; come visiting.
- dau yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (**dau yawi**) go without purpose; go in vain.
- dau yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dau yulti**) chatter; run off at the mouth; babble.
- dâuh** N. (**dâuh**) [ORN] kind of nocturnal falcon. **Dâuh ya mâdah kau tungwasa; pukka kau wâlik waupi lâyawai.** The **dâuh** doesn't move about during the day; only at night can it be heard calling as it passes by.
- dauh** X. nothing importante. **Yâ laih dauh.** That's nothing.
- Dâwan** N. (**Dâwan**) [REL] [Msk: Dâwan] God. (*pref.* **Alah**)
- dâwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**dâwi**) burn. **Wâlang dâwai.** The savannah is burning.
- dâwi lâwanaka** VE. burn up; burn down (building). **Ûki dâwi lâwida.** My house burned down.
- dayadanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dayadi**) lean (on something); stand at an angle, supported by other object. **Arankisa pankas ya dayadai wît ka.** One of my orange trees is leaning (on something else). (*≠* **batirhdanaka, yataihdanaka**)
- dayam** N. (**dayam**) [MAN] [Eng: dime] change (money); cash.
- dayanaka** VT. {V-PA} (**dayapi**) lean on something. **Kuh suruka kau ahaiting lau ya luih pan saraka kau dayapi dâputing.** I'm going to lean this log of firewood that I've brought up against the base of the tree.
- dî** 1. N. (**dî**) thing; something. **Alah dî luih yamtang pas kau, alas yulka ya katka itukwâna ka.** Of all the things that God made, his word is the biggest of them all.
2. N. (**dî**) animal; creature; organism; game (animal). **Dî as îtikda.** I killed an animal.
3. N. (**dî**) very; quite. **Âka kuhkabil âka dî yaika ka.** This is some sharp knife.
- dî baka** NE. (**dî baka**) {PL: **dî bakana**} bird. **Dî bakana ya dîpihti lâwai kau wiwihdadai.** Birds whistle when the sun comes out. **Dî baka ya dislah kau yamka yultai.** Birds sing beautifully in the morning.
- dî baka butuka** NE. feather. **Dî baka**



- butuka ya lumakka wâk wâk laulau ka.** Bird feathers exist in all sorts of colors.
- dî baka ûka** NE. nest (of bird). **Dî baka ûka as pan tarat kau lau ya ilwi talkuting.** I am going to climb up and see that bird's nest in the tree. **Dî baka ûka ya pan sahka kau yamtang lau ka.** The bird's nest has been built in a crook in the tree.
- dî kalka arungka** NE. mammal; quadruped; four-legged animal.
- dî limdingka** NE. flying animal; bird.
- dî sa** NE. nothing. **dî sa pumnaka** think nothing of it
- diah** ADV. insufficient; unsuccessful. **Diah dapikda.** I failed. **Âka lihkawan diah ka.** This money is insufficient.
- diahka** INTERJ. no; *negative response to question.* (*var. diyahka*)
- diamka** A. (*var. of diyamka*) < **dî yamka**
- dî basta** NE. (**dî[] basta**) medicine; remedy. **Dî basta ya mining kau yak singpai.** Medicine cures us.
- dî basta talingka** NE. curer; herbalist. **Muih dî basta talingka ya pan baska karak muih singpai.** The herbalist cures people with the leaves of plants.
- dî bubuk** NE. (**dî[] bubuk**) garbage; trash; underbrush; fallen leaves and twigs. **Dî bubuk balna auhpasing dah.** I still haven't dumped the trash.
- didiudanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**didiudi**) stretch; become stretched. **Tisi as kau, Alah raupi sutbangh tapaka watak didiudang.** In one story, God grabbed the rabbit's ears and they stretched.
- didiunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**didiupi**) stretch. **Yaka dika ûkatak ya katka kipti didiunaka waltai ka.** That pelt needs to be stretched more (by pulling).
- dîduput** N. (**dî[]duput, dî[] duputka**) flour. **Diduput ya dâti kasnaka yamka, waska dînaka bik yamka ka.** Flour is good for baking, and also for drinking in a beverage.
- dihî dahnaka** VE. {V0-DAH} (**dihî daki**) taste (by drinking). **Dihî dakah.** Try (drinking) it. **Yang âka waska dihî dahnaka waltayang.** I want to taste this drink. (*syn. dihî talnaka*)
- dihingka** N. drinker; drunk. **Muih urum dihingka ya kangba dî âisau rihwadai.** Drinkers are always running around with no possessions.
- dihî talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**dihî tali**) taste (by drinking). **Alas âka waska dihî talnaka waltai.** He/she wants to taste this water/liquid. (*syn. dihî dahnaka*)
- dîka** 1. (*form of dî*) N.CNS3. (**dî[]**)
2. N.CNS3. (**dî[]**) for; for the sake of. **Âka âka man dîma.** This is for you.
3. N.CNS3. (**dî[]**) property.
4. N.CNS3. (**dî[]**) [ANAT, SLANG] genitals.
- dîkuh** (*form of dînaka*) N. thirsty; parched. **Yang dîkuh palka yang.** I'm very thirsty.
- dîluk** N. (**dî[]luk**) ill or bad omen.
- dîluk muihka** NE. [ORN] horned or crested owl. 'monkey-bird'. **Dîluk muihka ya muih taldasa, katka umahka yûhka watah ka, muhka bik urus muhka yapa ka, lipinka bik watah ka.** Alas limdi aidi lâwai kau muih îwadai, yaka sa bik dî dutka as bungpai. We do not see the **dîluk muihka**, but it has a long tail and the face of a monkey, and wings. When it flies by overhead making its noise, people die, or at least something bad happens.
- dîmak** N. (**dî[]mak**) vegetable; root crop; produce that grows on plant which has only a single yield, in which harvesting implies destroying the plant (e.g. potatoes, cassava, corn, banana). By contrast, any crop (like most fruits) that can be picked off the plant and more will grow on the same plant is **panmak**. **Dîmak balna yaka sirihka lauti yakti kaswak lâyawadai, katka panmak laih lauwak uba pâtai, yaupak makka îya mâmâka isau kau makka yapa lakwai.** **Dîmak** is the kind of crop that is ready for harvesting relatively shortly after planting, which is gone after we eat it, but **panmak** on the other hand, takes a long time to grow after planting, but once it begins to bear fruit the same plant continues to yield fruit year after year for many years.  $\Delta$  **Dîmak balna ya sau anakat kau lautam pâdai.** ( $\neq$  **panmak**)

- dîman** N. (dî[man]) [ZOO] kind of small crab. **Dîman ya talwasa, was isau lautai kau bungpi tung atya.** We don't see the **dîman** crab; it only comes out during the heavy rain.
- dîmanlalah** N. (dî[manlalah]) [ZOO] white crab.
- dimdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dimdi**) stretch self; stretch one's limbs; extend to full length. **Mâdi yang aitak tukka tukwi yâ suhpak (kal) dimdikda.** Today I got tired from all the paper work and (so I) stretched my limbs. (*syn.* **kal dimdanaka**)
- dimhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dimhdi**) climb (tree, not ladder); shinny. **Yang anu panka as kau dimhdikda.** I shinnied up a coconut palm. (→ **ilwanaka**)
- dimnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**dimpi**) tauten; stretch; extend to full length. **Kalki âka urunka lawana wâlik, yâ suhpida waya dimnaka waltayang.** I am tired of sitting with my legs folded and I want to stretch a bit.
- kal dimnaka** VR. tauten self; stretch or extend oneself to full length.
- dîmuih** N. (dî[muih]) [HERP] snake. **Dîmuih yâ kasi îrida.** A snake bit me and got away. **Dîmuih yâ kasak aidikda.** I crie when the snake bit me.
- dîmuih dauh** NE. (dî[muih dauh]) [HERP] bastard snake. **Dîmuih dauh yak kasya kau, yak îwasa.** We don't die when the bastard snake bites us. (→ **bildauh**)
- dîmuih palka** NE. (dî[muih palka]) [HERP] tomagoff; poisonous Central American snake. **Dîmuih palka ya muih kasak muih isau îwana.** Many deaths have been caused by a bite from the tomagoff. (*syn.* **bil palka**)
- dîmuih tunak pauka** NE. (dî[muih tunak pauka]) [HERP] yellow beard; snake with lethal venom. (→ **bil tunak pauka**)
- dîmuih yapu** NE. (dî[muih yapu]) [HERP] snake caiman. **Dîmuih yapu ya yapu nakabah ka.** The snake caiman looks like an aligator. (*syn.* **bilyapu**)
- dînaka** VT. {V0-IH} (**dih**) drink; imbibe. **Was dihih.** Drink water. **Wasbulu dînih.** Don't drink chicha. **Manna balna was dîyamna pih?** Are you all drinking water? **Dîti pah ka.** He is thirsty (lit. he feels like drinking).  $\Delta$  **Sûtak kau was ihi tinipas kau ilti âti paranghnaka.**
- dînaka waska** NE. drinking water. **Dînaka waska ya yamka taihpi dâpi laupah.** Cover up the drinking water well.
- dî nâwalh** NE. (dî nâ[walh]) attack (fainting); evil spirit. **Baka ya îwida taim mâmahka kau dî nâwalh bautida.** When the child died, his/her mother had a fit. **Dî nâwalh mâ bautai laih, yang kau wârah, yang laih yamka yamtaring.** (→ **nâwalh**)
- dîpihnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (**dîpihti**) pass the night; stay up all night. **Mâdi pukka âka muih îwang ûka kau dîpihnaka pumtayang.** Tonight I'm planning to pass the night at the deceased person's house.
2. VI. {V-TA} (**dîpihti**) become light (at dawn); dawn (day). (*or* **dîpihti lâwanaka**)
- tâka âwi dîpihnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tâ[âwi dîpihti]**) attend a wake. **Muih as îwida bahangh, yang mâdi pukka laih tâka âwi dîpihtuting.**
- dipiska** A. (**dipipiska**) caustic; acidic. **Kasauh bataka makka ya kasnaka dutka, kat waska ya dipiska palka.** It is bad to eat the unripe cashew, because the juice is caustic.
- dipka** A. (**didipka**) straight (hair). **Man basma dipka palka ka.** Your hair is very straight. (*syn.* **dataalka**)
- dipnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**dippi**) straighten (hair). **Yal as as balna ya baskana dipdai.** Some women straighten their hair. **Basma dippah.** Straighten you hair.
- dîrauh** N. (dî[rauh]) [ORN] eagle; hawk; bird of prey. **Dî bakana ya dîrauh taldai kau luih bai limdadai.** When little birds see an eagle they all fly far away. **Dîrauh ya asung âtang tung ka, dî wati kassa bahangh.** The eagle is disgusted because he wasn't able to catch and eat anything.
- dis** X. quiet; silent; extinguished. **Dis atih!** Be quiet! **Yaka tîkama ya dis wâya tung ka.** That boat is approaching quietly.

- disana** MOD. the late ...; placed after name of deceased. **Muih îwana balna kau muih sangka rîh balna ya raupi ayangka ayangpi dapi disana atdai.** When people mention the name of someone deceased they say the late ... **yalki disana** my late wife
- dislah** N. (dis[lah]) morning. **Mâdi diskalah ripka ka.** This morning is cold. **dislah kasnaka** VE. {V0} (dislah kasi) eat breakfast. **Dislah kassing dai bahangh yuh yâ bîtak tung yang.** I didn't eat breakfast and so I'm walking around starving.
- dislah mâka baka** NE. [ASTRO] morning star.
- <sup>1</sup>**disnaka** VT. {V-TA} (disti) extinguish; put out (light, fire). **Kuh kumdi lau ya disnaka waltai.** She/he wants to put out the fire.
- <sup>2</sup>**disnaka** VI. {V-PA} (dispi) become silent; quiet down. **Dispah!** Be quiet!
- diswanaka** VI. {V-WA} (diswi) go out; stall (engine); die (fire, light). **Kuh lâkka as ihwâyang katka diswanaka wâlik ka.** I'm bringing a firebrand but it is about to go out.
- dî talingka** 1. NE. prophet; seer. **Dî talingka ya dî isau kang lâwi dapi kau yultai.** Prophets understand many things and inform us.
2. NE. magician; healer; curer. **Bakaki âka yamka sa ka; dî talingka kau ihyawing talrang.** This child of mine is not well; I am taking him/her to see (be seen by) the healer.
- dî wâk** NE. (dî[ wâk]) strange; peculiar; odd; different. **Sau as as kau muih balna ya dî wâk palka laulau atdak talikda.** In various countries I have seen people living in strange and different ways. (*eqv.* **dîwak**)
- dîwak** MOD. strange; peculiar; odd; different. **Al dîwak man sah!** You're a strange man! (*eqv.* of **dî wâk**)
- dî wakalka âisau** NE. boneless animal; invertebrate.
- dîwas** N. (dî[was]) west wind (cold). **Dîwas wauhpai kau, dî ripka, katka andih wâk kau lâwai.** When the west wind blows it is cold, but it quickly changes direction.
- dîwas waska** NE. (dî[was waska]) dew. **Dîwas waska karak muih dî basta yamdai.** People use dew to make medicines.
- dîwaya** N. (dî[waya]) spirit; ghost. **Dîwaya ya muih taldasa.** Spirits are invisible.
- diyamka** A. pretty; nice. **Yan kahlu diamka baka as bakanti bakaki kau âtuting.** (*var.* **diamka**) < **dî yamka**
- diyana** N. (diya[na]) {CNS1: diyakina, diyaniki} present; gift. < **dî âna**
- dudu** N. (dudu[ ]) [MOD] harbor; bay; cove. **Dudu as as ya buhka ka; as as ya tuhka ka.** Some harbors are shallow; some are deep.
- duhinaka** VT. {V0-UHI} (duhi) (*var.* of **duihnaka**)
- duhingka** (*form of duihnaka, duhinaka*) N.AGNT.POS. (*var.* of **duhingka**)
- duhka** A. (duduhka) dense (vegetation); thick (vegetation). **Yâmak tuspikda kau pan ya duhka palka ka, dakting yawasa palka yatya.** When I went to clear the plantation, the undergrowth is so dense that it is taking me forever to cut it.
- duihingka** (*form of duihnaka*) N.AGNT.POS. carrier.
- duihnaka** 1. VT. {V0-UIH} (duhi) (duihi) carry (on back or held high); haul. 'back'. **Al as kîkamak sikka as duhi ihwai.** A man is coming this way carrying a big rock. **Duhih.** Carry it. (*var.* **duhinaka**)
2. VI. {V0-UIH} (duhi) (duihi) flow (current). **Yang was duihya kau âwikda; yâ duihya.** I got into the current; it's carrying me away. **Wassik âka paraska duihya.** This river flows swiftly/has a strong current. (*var.* **duhinaka**)
3. VT. {V0-UIH} (duhi) (duihi) carry (wind or water current only). **Was yâ duihya.** The current is carrying me. (*var.* **duhinaka**)
- dûk** N. (dûk[ ]) [MED] whooping cough. **Dûk ya îwanaka as dutka; uhdayah kau wingmata taihpai, muih mâ umhdasa laih îwaram. Yapa bik**

- mikdini pas luh ya âwas yapa watah ka.** Whooping cough is a bad sickness; when you cough you choke, and smother, and if nobody helps you you will die. Also your eyes appear to be full of blood.
- dul** STAT.DISTRIB. (plural)floating; hanging; suspended.
- duldul** STAT.DISTRIB. floating (pl.); hanging (pl.); suspended (pl.). **Yangna tîma kau kuringkina sitti duldul yangna.** We're floating in our canoe, tied to the boat.
- dulukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dulukdi**) get soaked. **Yamah kang âtak kat was kau dulukdi tung ya kanas dutka katatrang.** Going around getting soaked when he/she already has a fever is just going to make him/her worse.
- duluknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**dulukpi**) soak. **kal duluknaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal dulukpi**) soak oneself or each other. **Bikiska balna ya mak dâdasa kau biri biri was karak kal dulukdai.** If you don't keep an eye children they will soak each other.
- duput** N. (**duput[]**) flour. (→ **dîduput**)
- duputka** A. (**dupuputka**) ground; powdered; powdery; floury. **Âka dî duputka puratang bahangh mâdi laih duputka sa ka.** Since this flour got wet it is no longer powdery.
- duputmak** N. (**duput[]mak**) [BOT] breadfruit. (*Artocarpus altilis*)
- duri** N. (**duri[]**) [BOT] balsa. (*Ochroma pyramidale*)
- dûs** A. (**dûs balna**) {CNS3: **dûska**} brooding; broody; in period of time when hen stays on its eggs. **Dûs yaka pan suwinka balna luh kau kataramah ya kutwai ya, sumaka takat kau.** **Dûs** refers to the period when a hen stays sitting on her eggs. **Yaka katkataramah dûs ya bungpi dî ukpi tung ka.** That brooding hen has come out and is going around eating. **Katkataramah dûs(ka) dai ka âyauh yawada?** Where did the brooding hen go? **Dûs kût ka.** She (the hen) is brooding. **Yaka katkataramah balna ya dûs balna ka.** Those hens are all brooding.
- dûswanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**dûswi**) (hen)brood; be brooding; sit on eggs. **Mâdi laih katkitaramah dûswi kût ka.** My hen is brooding now. (→ **dûs**)
- dutdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**dutdi**) come out.
- dutihka** A. stinking. **Âka waskamak dutihka.** This mud stinks. (*equiv.* **dutihtang**)
- dutihnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**dutihti**) stink; reek. **Bang kaupak bilam kuma kahti ihwâna katka yamka kuma âdasa bahangh dutihtai ka.** They brought some salted fish from up river but since it was not well salted it stinks.
- dutka** A. (**dudutka**) bad; evil; wicked. **Muih dutka atnaka ya yamka sa; muih luh yak waldasa.** It is not good to be a bad person; nobody likes us.
- dutkaka** N. (**dut[]ka**) vice; wickedness; bad quality.
- dutkaka kang kânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dut[]ka kang kâti**) follow one's evil urges; act on one's vices. **Dutnika kang kânaka sa.** We should not give in to our vices.
- dutka katatnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dutka katati**) mistreat. **Wanihni kau dutka katatnaka ya yamka sa.** It is not good to mistreat our family members.
- dutka yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**dut[]ka yulti**) defame. **Yal dâpikda ya yang dutkiki yulnaka wâlik tung ka.** The woman that I left only goes around defaming me.
- dutkika** NA.CNS3. (**dut[]ka**) reverse side. **Kahlu âwikda katka dutkika bitah âwikda.** I put my shirt on inside-out. (→ **pitukka, abalka**)
- <sup>1</sup>**dutnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**dutti**) spoil; rot; become ruined; break down. **Sana muihka ilti dâpam lau ya dutnaka wâlik ka; bainah ati kuma âtah.** That venison that you put up is on the verge of rotting; salt it quick. **Yâmanh lalahka ya kasnih, luh duttang ka.** Don't eat the bluggoes, they're all rotten. (→ **baknaka**)
- <sup>2</sup>**dutnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**dutpi**) uproot; extract; pull out. **Anaki kanas dalapai, yapa bahangh dutpah.** My tooth is

killing me, so pull it out for me. **Malai saraka sikka ya dutnaka dasika palka ka.** It is very difficult to pull out the cassava root.

**duwi** 1. N. (duwi[]) [MOD, MAN] ship. **Manna duwimana sikka palka ka.** Your (pl.) ship is huge. **Yaka duwika karak māmahki sau tunak pas bītah kaupak wāda.** My mother came from the north in that ship.

2. N. (duwi[]) [MOD, MAN] port. **Mining duwini āka tuhka palka ka.** Our port is very deep.

**īban** N. (ī[]ban) [BOT] [Msk: īban] (*pref. sabakan*)

**ībin** N. (ī[]bin) [REL] [Eng: heaven] heaven. **Ībin tarat yau Alah lauwei.** God lives in heaven.

**ību** N. (ī[]bu) [BOT] eboe; indian almond. ‘almond’. (LEGUMINOSAE Dipteryx panamensis; Coumarouna oleifera; Coumarouna panamensis; Dipteryx oleifera) **Ību ya dī as yamka ka, yaka karak dī ai ai yamdai.** The eboe is a very good thing, with which all sorts of things are made. **Ību ya panmak as lahti kasnaka yamka ka.** The indian almond is a good nut to eat boiled.

**iduh** 1. INTERJ. there!. (→ **āduh**) (*syn. araduh*)

2. PRSNTL. look how...!. **Īri tung iduh!** Look how he’s running around! **Kalmasungh wauhduti iduh!** Your pants are falling down! (→ **āduh**) (*syn. araduh*)

**ihainaka** VT. {V-TA} (ihaiti) bring. **Yang kuring bisika as was kau watah yang ya murupi ihainaka pumtayang.** I’m thinking of hauling my canoe up onto shore. (*syn. ahainaka, ainaka, ihwānaka*)

**ihibili** N. (ihi[]bili) [BOT] [Spn: jengibre] ginger. (Zingiber officinale) **Muih asingni sirih bautai kau ihibili ya lahti dīnaka ya yamka ka.** When our heart beats quickly it is good to drink ginger tea.

**ihihnaka** VI. {V-PA} (ihihpi) neigh; whinny (horse). [● note often nasalized: **ihīh-**]

**ihilnaka** VT. {V-TA} (ihilti) (*var. of ihirnaka*)

**ihirka** A. (ihihirka) raised; erect; pointing upwards.

**ihirnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (ihirti) lift; raise; hoist; erect. **Yang wauhdang alas yā ihirtida.** I fell and he picked me up. **Ū umana wauhdang yaka būna ihirnaka.** That old fallen down house must be erected once again. (*var. ihilnaka*)  
2. VT. {V-TA} (ihirti) wage (war). (*var. ihilnaka*)

**ihnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (ihpi) neigh; whinny. **Mining muih laih ihnaka sipsa; pamkih wālik laih sip ka.** Humans cannot neigh; only horses can do it. [● note often nasalized: **ih-**]

2. VI. {V-PA} (ihpi) roar; bellow (tiger). [● note often nasalized: **ih-**]

**ihri** N. (ih[]ri) [BOT] fibrous plant sp.. **Ihri ya pan baka as ka, puluka pihka, wakal baka watah ka. Makka ya suika kau mining lahti bik kaswai.** The ihri is a small tree with white flowers and small thorns. We boil and eat the fruits when ripe.

**ihwānaka** VT. {V0-IHWA} (ihwi) bring. **Ihwārah!** Bring it! **Wai āka kasnaka ihwāda?** Who brought this food? **Yang dī as ihwikda.** I brought something. **Alas yā yultida dī as ihwāring.** He/she told me to bring something. **Yang bakaki balna ya yaupak ākau ihwānaka waltayang.** I want to bring my children from there to here. < **ihī wānaka** (*syn. ahainaka, ainaka, ihainaka*) [● conjugates like **wānaka**: e.g. ihwāra ]

**ihyawanaka** VT. {V0-A} (ihyawi) take. **Yang kasnaka dīka ihyawakuting.** I’m going to take some food. **Mining lihwan amangka yak ihyawasa laih, it dī yamka bakanwasa atrang.** If we don’t take enough money, we won’t be able to buy anything good. **Yang lihwan ihyawasing.** I’m not taking money. **Yang yaka dīka ya ūki kau ihyawanaka waltayang.** I want to take that thing to my house. **Āka alka yak ihyawarang.** This man will take us. **Δ Dī as ting kau wati dapi watdi muih wāk tingka kau ānaka.** < **ihī yawanaka** [● **yak ihyawanaka** has two interpretations: ‘he take us (incl)’ and ‘we (incl) take it’]

- îkik** N. (î[kik]) [ORN] kind of sparrow hawk.
- iktiki** N. (ik[tiki]) [ORN] great kiskadee; any yellow-bellied flycatcher similar to great kiskadee. (TYRANNIDAE)
- ila** N. (ila[]) [ANAT] spleen; inflammation or malignant growth in left abdomen. **Muih as as balna ya ilakana pâtai wadhkana bîtah kau, yapa bik dalaka palka watah atya it yamka îradasa dalaka bahangh.** Some people get an inflammation in their left side and are in so much pain that they can't run well.
- îlilih** N. (î[lilih]) [ICHTH] [*Msk*: îlili] shark. **Îlilih ya bilam as dutka palka ka, mining muih kau bik yak kasya.** The shark is a bad fish, and it bites us. (*pref. nusbuk*)
- ilisnaka** VI. {V-PA} (ilispi) sniff; snuffle.
- ilna** N. (ilnaka) {CNS1: ilniki} act of lifting. **Kîmak sikka as karak ilna isauka yamtayang.** (loosely) I'm lifting weights. (→ raunaka)
- ilnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (ilti) raise; lift; put up; hoist; elevate. **Kuringki baka ya tarat kau murupi iltanauh.** Drag my canoe up onto high ground.
2. VT. {V-TA} (ilti) store; stash; put away.
3. VT. {V-TA} (ilti) sell; have or bring to sell; have for sale. **Itumabah ya rupikmak iltai pih?** Does your aunt sell batteries?
4. VT. {V-TA} (ilti) place (up, upon); set (table); put on (to cook). **Was ya iltam kat kutdak waltayang.** Put on some water to boil; I want it when it's done.
5. VT. {V-TA} (ilti) cause to go up. **Wahaiki pan kau yâ iltida.** My brother made my climb the tree.
- iltak kutdanaka** VE. {OBV1 INF3: iltang kutdanaka} put on to boil; boil.
- ilti dânaka** VE. {V-PA} (ilti dâpi) save; store. **Lihwan isau ilti dâpikda watah yang.** I have a lot of money saved up.
- iluk** N. (iluk[]) [BOT] garlic. (*Allium sativum*)
- ilwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (ilwi) climb; ascend; rise; spring; arise; swell. **Yang anu panka yûhka ya ilwuting.** I'm going to climb the tall coconut tree. **Mâ ilwai.** The sun is rising.
2. VT. {V-WA} (ilwi) ride; mount. **Âka pamkakah ilwuting.** I am going to ride this horse.
3. VI. {V-WA} (ilwi) (boat/canoe)run aground; (canoe) be hung up on submerged log or rock.
- ilyawanaka** VI. {V0-A} (ilyawi) go up; rise. (*equiv. il yawanaka, ilwi yawanaka*)
- <sup>1</sup>**înaka** VT. {V0-IH} (ihi) get; have; receive; obtain; acquire. **Bakaki baka îda kût ka.** My daughter had a baby. **Panka pihka as ihih.** Have a cigarette. **Yang ihikda.** I got it. **Yang îkuting.** I'm going to get it. **Mining îwuting.** We (incl.) are going to get it. **Âyauhpak Wayah yulka îdam?** Where did you acquire the Miskitu language? **Alas ihang dai pih?** Did she receive it? (→ watah)
- âti înaka** VE. lodge; shelter; take in; house; have as guest. **Pilisma palka ûma kau yâ âti ihih.** Please take me into your home.
- înaka yulka** ADV. in order to get; in hopes of getting. **Muih ingkinih lalahka balna ihwâdida ya ina yulka yapa yawayang, dî waltang âisau bahangh, kang lâwasing îring pan.** I'm going to try to get some of those ripe bananas they brought, since I couldn't find any myself; I don't know if I'll be able to get any though. (*equiv. ina yulka*)
- kang înaka** VE. {V0-IH} ([ng ihi]) take away from; deprive of. **Yaka muihka mining dîni watah tung ya kang înaka.** We have take our things away from that person who is going around with them.
- <sup>2</sup>**înaka** VT. {V-TA} (îti) kill; hunt. **Pâpanghki sana as îtida.** My father killed a deer. **Yang mâ daihka yâ îtai.** I'm dying of heat. **Yang arakbus watah yang dai laih, yaka sanaka îtatik dai.** If I had a rifle I would kill that deer. **Kuah as watah yang, yan înaka waltayang.** I have a hicatee turtle and I want to kill it tomorrow.
- alas kal înaka** VE. {V-TA} (alas kal îti) kill oneself; commit suicide. **Yang asing âtai, alas kal îtuting.** I'm fed up, I'm going to commit suicide.
- inapu** N. (ina[pu]) [BOT] kira; wild cedar. (ESTERCULIACEAE *Guazuma ulmifolia*;

TILIACEAE Luehea seemannii)

**ingdi** N. (ing[di]) lightning. **Was mâ kau pan ingdi ya lipdai palka ka.** During the rainy season there is much lightning.

**îngh** N. (îngh[ ]) tumor; abnormal growth. **Muih almuk balna tâtungh kau pumdai dadang muihma kau îngh bungpai ya, awangma yalka karak isdayam kau, îngh mâ bungpai atdai dadang.** In the olden days they believed that if you joke with your uncle's wife you will grow tumors.

**inghnaka** VI. {V-PA} (inghpi) blow nose.

**ingka** 1. A. {(no DISTRIB:form)} full of light; bright; luminous; aglow; radiant. **Dî ingka ya bai kaupak talwai ka.** Bright things can be seen from afar. **ingka amanaka** sleep with the light on

2. N. light. **Pukka kau aitak ulnaka ya ingka yamka waltai ka.** You need a good light to do writing at night.

3. A. {(no DISTRIB:form)} light (not heavy).

**ingka kau dânaka** VE. {V-PA} (ingka kau dâpi) enlighten; apprise; inform. **Yang ai bungpai pan kang lâwasing; ingka kau yâ dâpah.** I don't know what is happening; enlighten me. (*syn.* **ingka kau yaknaka**)

**ingkinih** N. (ing[kinih]) [BOT] banana. (MUSACEAE *Musa sapientum*) **Ingkinih ya waska yamti dânaka yamka palka ka.** **Ingkinih ya kuruhpi dânaka yamka ka.** It is good to drink banana wabul.

**ingkinih adahka** NE. [BOT] dwarf banana; short, thick variety of banana. (MUSACEAE)

**ingmak** N. (ing[mak]) [MOD, MAN] bulb (of flashlight). **Yang ingmak isau watah yang bakannaka.**

**ingmat** N. (ing[mat]) [MOD] lamp.

**ingnaka** VI. {V-PA} (ingpi) lighten; become light.

**insal** N. (in[sal]) [REL] [*Eng*: angel] angel; seraphin; cherubim. **Insal ya mining it talwasa, katka wayaka laih talwai.** We cannot see angels, be we can look at pictures of them.

**înu** N. (î[nu]) [MOD, REL] atheist; heathen; infidel. **Muih înu ya tarat kau Alah âisau pumnaka watah ka.** Atheists have the belief that there is no God in heaven.

**ip** N. (ip[ ]) injection.

**ipirhka** A. (ipipirhka) encrusted; caked on. **Kasna kasi labannah dâwida ipirhka ya suhpi nâh dapi ilti lauputing.** I am going to wash and put away the plates that we ate on (and are crusted with food).

**ipirhnaka** VI. {V-TA} (ipirhti) encrust; cake.

**ipnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (ipti) sting; prick; inject. **Balas ya yak iptak dalaka palka ka.**

2. VT. {V-TA} (ipti) stand up firmly (e.g. by driving into ground). **Tariniki panka iptayang.** I'm putting up my fence posts.

**îranaka** VI. {V-RA} (îri) run. **Îraniki yâ yultida.** **Yang sûlu îrak talikda.** **Yaka alka ya sayadi îranaka bik waltasa.** **Muihka âka îranaka waltasa, dau isdi sâk ka.**

**iri** N. (iri[ ]) [ENTOM] cricket. **Iri ya mâ daihka paraska bungpai kau aidai.** The cricket sings when it gets very hot.

**irik** N. (irik[ ]) [ORN] kind of long-tailed green parakeet. (PSITTACIDAE *Aratinga* sp.) **Irik ya warauhwa anaka yapa watah ka.** ( $\neq$  *kuyus*) (*syn.* *kikis*)

**iriknaka** VT. {V-PA} (irikpi) scrape; rasp; abrade; file. **Kuhkibil yaika âisau ya irikpi yâtah kîmak as lau yau.** Scrape my dull knife on that stone that is there.

**îringka** N. runner. **Al adadahka as as ya îringka palka ka.** Some short men are very good runners.

**isamah** N. (isa[mah]) [MAN] pitcher; earthenware; clay or ceramic vessel. **Tamanki wauhdi sahvida, it was butpasing.**

**isamhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (isamhdi) sneeze. **Yang isamhdanaka yang.** I have to sneeze. **Man waya isau karak isamhdayam.** You sneeze loudly.

**isau** A. {STRONG} much; many. **Lihwan isau watah yang bahangh, âyakat yawanaka ya pumtasing.** Since have lots of money, I can go anywhere without any worry. **Dî isau watah atnaka ya**

- yamka.** (*syn.* mahka)  
**isau bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**isau bungpi**)  
 increase (in quantity). **Yan pan isau  
 daknaka waltayang katka muih isau  
 bungnaka waldasa.**
- isauka** NA.CNS3. (**isau**) crowd; plentitude;  
 abundance; plethora. **Yulti talnaka  
 balna kau muih isauka yawanaka ya  
 yamka ka.** It is good for there to be a  
 crowd of people at a discussion.  
 (→ **makasikka**)
- isauka kau** ADV. in great numbers; in  
 abundance. **Bilam balna ya was pas  
 kau isauka kau ka.** There are fish in  
 great abundance in the water.
- isdanaka** 1. VI. (**isdi**) play; have fun.  
**Mining balna yak isdai.** We are playing.  
**Bikiska isdi bang ka.** The children are  
 playing. **Mâdi âka isdanaka yâ  
 yamtasa.** I don't want to play today.  
 2. VT. (**isdi**) pretend to be; play at; mimic;  
 act like; pose as. **Wayah yak isdai.**  
 We're pretending to be Miskitu.  
 3. VT. {V-DA} (**isdi**) play (instrument).  
**isdanaka dika** NE. toy; plaything.  
**Isdanaka dika isau ihwadida, katka  
 yang kau yâ bakandasa dai.**  
**isdanaka ûka** NE. (**isdana**) (**ûka**)  
 stadium; ball park.  
**kal bauti isdanaka** VE. play fight. (*equiv.*  
**isdi kal baunaka**)  
**kang isdanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**ng isdi**)  
 tease. **Yang yaka mâ yultikda ya man  
 walah atnih; yang dau mang isdikda.**  
 Don't get angry about what I said; I was  
 just teasing you.
- isdang** N. (**is**) (**dang**) [ENTOM] leaf cutter  
 ant; parasol ant. **Isdang pan baska  
 duhingga.** **Isdang ya dî bisika katka  
 dî itukwâna palka yamtai.**  
**pukka iskadang** NE. (**puk**) (**ka**)  
**iskadang**) [ENTOM] kind of leaf-cutter  
 ant.
- isdangka** N. game; play. **Âka mâka balna  
 âkau mining luh isdangka yamka as  
 isdi lâwanaka.**
- isihnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**isihpi**) shake; rattle;  
 rustle; flap (wings); agitate. **Yaka panka  
 ya isihnaka waltasing, dî tarat kau  
 lau ya wauhdarang bahangh.** **Kal  
 isihdai.** **Yan mâka laih yalauki ya  
 isihnaka pumtayang.** **Patli pas kau**
- kîmak bakana pûti isihping bikiska  
 balna abadida.** I filled bottle with  
 pebbles and shook it as the children  
 danced.
- isikdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**isikdi**) shudder;  
 wobble; shiver; shake self (to warm up).  
**Yang muihki âka waya isikdi kal  
 daihti sâk yang, kanas ripka yâ  
 yamtai bahangh.** I'm standing here  
 shaking my self because I'm so cold.
- isiknaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**isikpi**) shake;  
 quake (earth). **Asang isikpida.** There  
 was an earthquake. **Muih as tunak  
 isikpai kau yaka yaka talnah as mâ  
 kang kâtai, yaka kapakka pan diahka  
 matya.** When someone shakes their head  
 that is a sign to you, meaning that they  
 are saying no to you.  
 2. VT. {V-PA} (**isikpi**) shake; cause to  
 shudder.
- isinaka** VT. {V-PA} (**isipi**) shake; stir;  
 rustle. **Itukibah ya damaska kau  
 yawai tung atak kat pan baska isau  
 lau kau atakpak dî as lâyawî isipak  
 wauhdi bisukpida.** My aunt was walking  
 along in the bush and stepped in a pile of  
 brush and an animal scurried out shaking  
 everything and she almost fell.
- ispiring** N. (**is**) (**piring**) [ANAT] elbow.  
**Yakiski ya ispiringka kau suru ilwang  
 lau ka.** **Ispiring karak bik muih yak  
 baudai.**
- isril** N. (**isril**) [*Eng*: Israel] Israel. **Alah  
 sau kau tung dadang kau isril muihka  
 balna karak tuk sikka balna yamtang  
 dadang.** When God walked the earth he  
 did great deeds with the Isrealites.
- isu** N. (**isu**) [MOD, MAN] bow. [• compare  
 with **sibangh ûka** ]
- it** STAT. possible; able; capable; can. **Mâdi  
 âka it yâmak kau yawasing dai,  
 bakaki as îwai bahangh.** I couldn't go  
 to the plantation today because one of my  
 children is sick. **It sa yang.** I'm not  
 capable. **Mining it sa yak ka.** We can't  
 (do it). **Âka tukka it yamtasing.** I  
 cannot do this work. **It man pih yâ  
 umhnaka?** Can you help me?
- itikka** 1. A. (**ititikka**) packed; stuffed;  
 cramped; cluttered; full. **Ûki dîpîh âka  
 dî isau lauting lau bahangh, itikka**



**palka ka.** As I've planted many things in my yard, it is very cluttered. **Ūki dī isau pūting laulau bahangh dī itikka.** My house is packed with things here and there.

2. A. (**ititikka**) stout; stocky; of compact build. **Yal itukwâna dī itikka lau ka.** There is a large stocky woman there.

**itikmuk** N. (**itik[muk]**) [ENTOM] kind of termite smaller than **yûl**, and does not make nest. **Itikmuk yaka sau kau wâlik tungwai, yapa bik pan balna kau bik watya kau kasi lilispai.** Termites only live in the ground, and when they get a hold of a tree they destroy it by eating it.

**itikna** N. (**itikna[ ]**) bamboo wall; corral; pen. **Wilih ya itikna kau lau ka.** The green turtle is in the pen.

<sup>1</sup>**itiknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**itikpi**) tamp; stomp down; pack; clog; stop up. **Nangtak raupi nangkitak itikpai.** My nose is clogged from a cold.

<sup>2</sup>**itiknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**itikpi**) fence in. **Kusihki ūka as itiknaka waltayang.** I want to make a fenced in pen for my pigs. **Ū itikputi dapa daktayang.** I'm cutting bamboo in order to fence in my house.

**itnus** N. (**it[nus]**) [MOD, ICHTH] globe-fish (poisonous).

**itubah** N. (**itu[bah]**) [KIN] aunt; sister of mother or father. **Itukibah isau watah yang katka yang kau dalaka yâ taldasa.**

**itukabah** (*form of itubah*) N.CNS3.

**itukwâna** A. (**itutukwâna**) big; large; medium-sized. **Sûlu itukwâna as yâ kasda. Sana itutukwâna talikda. Yaka kuringka pakdai ya itukwâna atrang.**

**itunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**itupi**) enlarge; make bigger. **Buksirih watah yangna dai laih ūka âka andih itupikdana atti.** If we had a chainsaw we would have already enlarged this house.

**ituwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**ituwi**) grow (in size); become big.

**îwana** N. (**îwana[ ]**) death; dying. **Yang îwana kau kang yabahsing.** I'm not afraid of dying.

**îwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (**îwi**) die; be sick; be ill. **Yang pumtayang sûmalu îwarang.** I think your dog will die. **Âka waska dîring laih îwaring.** If I drink this water I will die. **Sûlu yamka as watah yang kat bil kasak îwang.** A snake bit and killed the good dog that I had. **Muih ya îwanaka waldasa, katka mâka wai ya laih, îwadai.** People do not want to die, but if their day comes, they die. **Muih as îwai kau ya yamka kal dahdasa.** When you are sick, you don't feel well.

2. NV. death; decease; demise. **Yaka al ya dutka dadang bahangh, îwanaka dutka îwang dadang.** Because that man had been evil, he died an unpleasant death. (*equiv. îwangka*)

3. NV. illness; sickness; disease; ailment; malady; any medical condition, including illness or pregnancy. **Âka dîka basta îwanaka isau singnaka it ka.** This medicine can cure many illnesses. (*equiv. îwangka*)

**îwang wayaka** NE.PPRT3 CNS3. {PPRT1 CNS1: **îwing wayaki**, PPRT2 CNS2: **îwam wayama**, PPRT12 CNS12: **yak îwang wayani**} ghost; phantom; poltergeist; spirit that comes out after a person dies, makes noises but is never seen. **Mâdi pukka ū as kau amikda yang kang lâwasing dai yâlah muih îwang ya, katka aming kau îwang wayaka balna dakikda, bahangh yamka amasing dai; dislah kau dakikda yaka muih îwang ūka dai.** I did not know that the house I slept in last night had belonged to a dead person, but when I went to sleep I heard the sounds of a ghost, and so I didn't sleep well: when I woke up in the morning I heard that the house had belonged to a dead person.

**îwasa** (*form of îwanaka*) VI.NEG3. alive. **Awangki ya îwida pih ating îwasa tung dah.** I thought my uncle had died but he is still alive.

**ka** AGR.3. *third-person (singular or plural) default sentence agreement.* **Kuma kalakka ya dī watang watah ka.** The pelican has something that it has caught..

**kababa** N. (**kaba[ ]ba**) [BOT] tree with giant leaves sp..

- kabakaba** N. (**kaba**[**kaba**]) [ZOO] river snail.
- kadanaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kadapi**) spread into thin layer [to dry]. **Pihmak ya yawi dapi baika baika kada dapi wârah; mâ daihka wati yamka buhtak rukputing.** Go spread the rice out really thin; once the sun has dried it well I am going to hull it. (*syn.* **daranaka**)
- kadatka** A. (**kadadatka**) fine. **Dî duput ya kadatka ka, katka pihmak laih it kadatka atwasa.** Flour is fine, but we cannot call rice fine.
- kadatka yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kadatka yulti**) speak fluently. **Bilwi kaupak sumaltingka ya Wayah kadatka yultai.** The preacher from Puerto Cabezas speaks fluent Miskitu. (*syn.* **tubuhka yulnaka, tuhka yulnaka**)
- kahdasa** (*form of kahnaka*) VT.NEG33. unpainted.
- kahka** N. (**kah**[**ka**]) [BOT] coquito. (PALMAE *Astrocaryum alatum*; PALMAE *Astrocaryum mexicanum*)
- kahlu** N. (**kah**[**lu**]) [MAN] shirt; dress. **Kahkilu birhdida.** My shirt ripped. **Kahlu as bakanti yâtah; âwi wâtdana yawakuting.** Buy me a shirt; I'm going to wear it out for a stroll.
- kahlu mâkamak** NE. shirt collar. **Kahlu mâkamak ya yamka suhpi yaktah.** Wash the shirt collar well for me.
- kahlu nauh** NE. (**kah**[**lu nauh**]) [MAN] skirt.
- kahlu takat** NE. (**kah**[**lu takat**]) [MAN] blouse; top.
- yal kahkalu** NE. (**yal**[**kahkalu**]) [MAN] dress.
- kahma** N. (**kah**[**ma**]) [HERP] iguana. (Iguana iguana) **Kahma as pan tarat kau kût ya wati yâtanauh.** (You all) grab me that iguana that is lying up in the tree. **Kuah, kahma balna ya mâmâka kau lukdai.** Hicatee turtles, iguanas and such lay eggs in the summer. **Kahma ya muih isau sumaka ya kasnaka waldai.** Many people like to eat the eggs of the iguana.
- kahma almuk** NE. (**kah**[**ma almuk**]) [HERP] ishwilly; iguana-like edible lizard. (*Ctenosaura* sp.) **Kahma almuk ya ûkatak tubakka palka ka.** The ishwilly has very thick skin.
- kahma sipitkanak** NE. (**kah**[**ma sipitkanak**]) [BOT] 'iguana claw' plant. (*syn.* **kâla sipitkanak**)
- kahma wahka** NE. (**kah**[**ma wahka**]) [BOT] vine with tiny white flowers sp..
- kahma waikaku** NE. March. **Yang bakaki as watah yang ya kahma waikaku kau sûwang.** My child was born in March.
- kahnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**kahti**) paint; smear; coat; spatter; dab. **Yang ûka kahtayang.** I am painting the house. **Kuringki tunak sawang ya sau pauka kahniki atrang.** I will have to dab some clay on the crack in the bow of my canoe.
- kuma kahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kuma kahti**) salt; cure with salt. (*syn.* **kumanaka, kuma ânaka**)
- kahtang** (*form of kahnaka*) VT.PERF3. smeared; painted; smudged. (*equiv.* **kahna**)
- kuma kahtang** VE.PERF3. salted; cured with salt. **Papaki laih pâuh kuma kahtang isau watah ka bakannaka.** My stepfather has lots of salted tuba (fish) to sell. (*syn.* **kuma âtang**)
- kahwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**kahwi**)
- kal kahwanaka** VR. anoint self; smear on self; become muddy. **Yang âka waska âka kal kahwuting.** I'm going to anoint myself with this liquid. **Bikiska bisika balna ya wasmak lau kat dî pumdasa yawi kal kahwadai.** When there is mud around, small children without a thought go and get themselves muddy.
- kainaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kaipi**) pare; peel. **Lîma damka ya muih as as ya kaipi ukdai dapak bik muih as as ya turupi ukdai.** Some people pare sweetlimes and some peel them in order to eat them. **Δ Panmak as ya kuhbil ihi ûkatak ya dakti yaknaka.**
- kakau** N. (**kakau**[**ka**]) [BOT] [*Spn: cacao*] cacao; cocoa. (*Theobroma cacao*) **Kakau ya panmak as auhka isauka palka watah ka.** Cacao is a fruit which contains much oil.
- asang pas kakauka** NE. [BOT] kind of plant.
- kaknaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**kakpi**) herd; drive; push; shove. **Muuh kal dahsa sâk**

**atak kaknaka ya dutka palka ka.** It is very bad to shove someone when they are (standing) not expecting it. **Dî as kaknaka ya yamahtak îyam kau kakpayam.** When pushing something you have to exert yourself. **Tûruh balna ya wâlang kau bang atak yakaupak kakpi ihaiti yaktida.** The cattle were out on the savannah and he/she drove them back here.

2. VT. {V-PA} (**kakpi**) kick out; throw out; expel. **Ûma kau muih wâk as mîdi tung laih, alas dî dutka wâlik yamtai laih it man alas kau kaknaka, dapak alas dîka luhî ihi bungpi yawarang, pah wâk kau.** If there is a stranger staying in your house and he only does bad things, you can kick him out and then he will leave with all his belongings and go to another place.
3. VT. {V-PA} (**kakpi**) goad; prod; instigate; drive; urge.
4. VT. {V-PA} (**kakpi**) prop up; buttress; support; shore up; timber.

**kakpak kal baunaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kakpak kal bauti**) provoke; incite.

**kakpi yaknaka** VE. chase away; chase out; drive away. **Yang tûruh as anuki panka waraupak kakpi yaktikda.** I chased away a cow that was bothering my coco palm. (→ **kaknaka, yaknaka**)

**kâku** N. (**kâ[]ku**) [ORN] pelican. **Kâku dî as nangkatak yûhka palka ka.** (*syn.* **kuma kalakka**)

<sup>1</sup>**kal** 1. N. (**kal[]**) [ANAT] foot; leg; paw; talon. **Muîh as as ya kalkana itukwâna palka ka.**

2. N. (**kal[]**) handle. **Kîkidak kalka bahwida.** The handle of my hatchet broke.

**kalka ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kal[] âti**) resist temptation; resolve; make firm decision. **Asing watnaka waltida katka yang kalki âtikda.** He tried to persuade me but I resisted the temptation. (*syn.* **yapa pahti sakwanaka**)

**kal makka** NE. (**kal[] makka**) [ANAT] toe.

**kal rahka âisau** NE. webfoot; webbed foot.

**kal taihpang** NE. (**kal[] taihpang**) footprint. **Damaska kau yawing kat, nawah kalka taihpang wâlik talikda.** When I went into the bush, all I saw were

jaguar tracks.

**kal tiburka** NE. (**kal[] tiburka**) [ANAT] ankle.

**kal tunak** NE. (**kal[] tunak**) [ANAT] big toe; great toe.

**kal wâlik** ADV. (**kalka wâlik**) barefoot.

<sup>2</sup>**kal** REFL. one's own. **Yaka bakaka ya âka yalka karak kal mâmahka kulpai.** That child considers this woman to be his mother. **Yang alas karak kal mâmahki kulpayang.** I consider her my mother.

**kâla** N. (**kâ[]la**) [HERP] tufted lizard; crested lizard; basilisk. **Kâla ya was takat manah îri nahas lâwida.**

**kâla âkalang** NE. (**kâ[]la âkalang**) [BOT] fungus that grows horizontally from tree trunk. **Kâla âkalang yaka pan îwang duttai balna kau watya.** The **kâla âkalang** is found growing on old rotting dead trees.

**kâla sangka** NE. (**kâ[]la sangka**) [HERP] kind of fast-swimming lizard. (*Lacerta horrida*)

**kâla sipitkanak** NE. (**kâ[]la sipitkanak**) [BOT] 'iguana claw' plant. (*syn.* **kahma sipitkanak**)

**kâla tambah** NE. (**kâ[]la tambah**) [HERP] basilisk. 'maclala'. **Kâla tambah ya walah atya kau tunak natpai.**

**kalak** N. (**kalak[]**) [ORN] kingfisher; ringed kingfisher; any of several similar kingfisher species, most prototypically the ringed kingfisher. (ALCEDINIDAE *Ceryle t. torquata*; ALCEDINIDAE *Ceryle sp.*; ALCEDINIDAE *Chloroceryle sp.*) **Kalak ya pan tarat kaupak was kau âwi bilam watya.**

**kuma kalakka** NE. (**kuma[] kalakka**) [ORN] pelican. **Kuma kalakka was kau âwi bilam watya.** (*syn.* **kâku**)

**kalamatah** N. (**kala[]matah**) [BOT] anise piper; large-leaved aromatic plant whose crushed leaves have aniselike odor and are used for making tea. 'cowfoot'. (*Piper auritum*)

**kalang** PV. having to do with clothing; *preverbal word having to do with clothing, appearing in set expressions.* (*only in kalang tahwanaka, kalang usunaka, kalang yaknaka*)

**kalang tahwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**kalang tahwi**) soil oneself. **Bâwas yâ watang**

- dai warka kau îri yawayang tung yang atak andih kalang tahwing dai.** I had diarrhea and was running through the bush and suddenly soiled my pants.
- kalang usunaka** VE. {V-PA} (**kalang usupi**) wet oneself; wet one's pants.
- kalang yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kalang yakti**) change clothes. **Mâdi mâka âka mâ luih kau purawi tung yang dai bahangh kalang yaktuting.** Since I have been getting wet all day long I'm going to change my close.
- kalas** N. (**kalas[]**) [MOD, MAN] ruler.
- kalbâ** N. (**kal[]bâ**) [ANAT] calf. **Damaska tubakka tuspi tung dapi kalkabâ kau tuspida.**
- kalbâ muihka** NE. (**kal[]bâ muihka**) [ANAT] calf muscle.
- kaldaih** N. (**kaldaih[]**) exercise. **Kaldaih ya, muih luih yamnaka waldasa ka, kat muihkana dalaparang yulka.** Nobody wants to do exercise, because it makes our bodies ache. (→ **kal daihnaka**)
- kaldak** CMODCOMP. (**kal[]dak**) one-legged.
- kalhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**kalhdi**) break or crush off, as a protrusion on an object. **Kusih ya dangkapanak kau wispanih, kalhdarang.** Don't whip the pig on the back, it (the bone) will crush. [• applies to tree branch breaking off, but not (e.g.) to a bone breaking in two ]
- kalisau** N. (**kalisau[]** (**\*kalikasau**)) [MOD, MAN] tape measure; measuring tape.
- kallâ** N. (**kal[]lâ**) [MOD, MAN] sandal; slipper.
- kal makunnaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal makunti**) suffer.
- kalmuih** N. (**kal[]muih**) [KIN] family; kin; relative.
- kalnangta** ADV. among one's own kind. **Wahaika karak kalnangta kal baudida.** He fought against his own brother.
- kalnangta lauwanaka nauka** NE. autonomy.
- kalpas** 1. N. (**kal[]pas**) [ANAT] instep; arch of foot.  
2. N. (**kal[]pas**) [ASTRO] Pleiades. **Kalpas laih mâ bakana kal upurka as ka.** The Pleiades is a constellation.
- kalpas laban** CMOD. (**kal[]pas laban**) flat-footed.
- kalpas mâka** NE. Tuesday.
- kalsîni** N. (**kal[]sîni**) [ANAT] heel.
- kalsungh** N. (**kal[]sungh**) [MAN] [*Spn: calzón*] pants; trousers; breeches. **Muih almuk balna ya kalsungh ahauka âwanaka wâlik waldai. Kalsungh adahka âwatik pah ka.**
- kalsungh kalkatang** NE. (**kal[]sungh kalkatang**) pant leg; hem at bottom of pant leg. **Kalkasungh kalkatang puraka wâda sâk ka.** He's come in with wet pant legs.
- kal yulka** NE. one's own story; testimony; confession.
- kal yulka yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kal yulka yakti**) confess. **Muih tisi yultingka ya mâ as datak kal yulka yaktai.**
- kal yulka yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kal yulka yulti**) tell a story; give testimony. **Muih dutka balna ya kal yulka yuldak dahnaka dutka palka ka.**
- kânaka** VT. {V-TA} (**kâti**) lasso; sling rope around; place rope around (neck, post). **Wah karak tûruh balna kau kâti watwai.** To catch cattle we lasso them with a rope. **Pamkih makdasi balna ya parask îradai bahangh watnaka kau pamkih wâk takat kau ilwi wîpi wauhpi kâdai.** Since wild horses run so fast, in order to catch them they chase them and rope them while riding another horse.
- kang kânaka** VE. (**kang kâti**) show; demonstrate; indicate; point. **Alas dîka balna yang kâtida.** He showed me his things. **Rupikki ya mang kâtuting.** I'm going to show you my radio. **Bikiska balna luih kau dî as as kang kânaka ya yamka palka ka.** It is very good to teach things to all children. **Yâ kang kâtida.** He demonstrated it to me.
- kang kânaka tingkamak** NE. (**kang kânaka ting[]mak**) index finger. **Bakaki al ya kang kânaka tingkamak ya tuspi daktida.** My son cut his index finger off.
- kanas** 1. ADV. more. **Yang kanas kasna kasnaka waltayang.**  
2. ADV. very; very much; a lot; really.

**Salahki kanas dalapai.** My arm hurts very much.

**kang** PV.ADVRS3. ([ng]) {ADVRS1: **yang**, ADVRS2: **mang**, ADVRS12: **mining**, ADVRS11: **yangna**, ADVRS22: **mangna**, ADVRS33: **kangna**} to him/her/it; against him/her/it; on him/her/it; taking from; at the expense of. **Urum iltang watah dai dapak muih âwi kang didida.** He had some rum stashed away and some people got in and drank it on him.

**kangba** 1. N. (**kang**[ba]) habit; custom; nature. **Yang itukibah ya alas baka kaupak takapas yurahka ka; yaka ya kangkaba.** My aunt has held her mouth slightly open since she was a child; it is her nature.

2. ADV. always. **Alas makdaka waska kangba irai.** He is always crying.

**kangh** ADV. tight(ly); firmly; solidly; gripping tightly. **Kangh ihih!** Hold it tight! (→ **watnaka**)

**kanghka** A. {STRONG} (**kakanghka**) solid; dense; heavy; substantial. **Di as as balna laulau ya kangh laulau ka, as as yaka ingka laulau ka.** Some things are heavy and some things are light. (*syn.* **tika**)

**kangka** A. (**kakangka**) full; cluttered; having no vacancy; having all empty spaces taken.

**kangling** N. (**kang**[ling]) [ZOO] mangrove crab; fiddler crab. (*Uca* sp.)

**kangna** (*form of kang*) PV.ADVRS33.

**kapah** N. (**kapah**[ ]) trouble; problem. **Alas kapah âwang.** He got into trouble.

**kapahnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**kapahti**) offend; hurt feelings. **Yaka alka ya yawi kumhping kat, alas kal kapahtang dai.** When I went and bothered that man he became troubled.

2. VT. {V-TA} (**kapahti**) bother; trouble; worry. **Damaska kau yak yawai kau, mata balna ya yak kapahdai.** When we are walking in the forest, ticks bother us. **Kal baunaka wâya ya kanas yâ kapahtai.** The coming war troubles me greatly.

**kal kapahnaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal kapahti**) worry; be bothered; be troubled. **Yang**

**bakaki malaka pahka kau âdida ya yulka kal kapahti tung yang.** I'm worried about my child who they've put in jail.

<sup>1</sup>**kapak** N. (**kapak**[ ]) manner; meaning; importance; understanding. **Yaka kapakka kau yang yultikda. Yang yul yultikda dai ka, kapak sikka yultikda.**

**kapak âisau** ADV. (**kapak**[ âisau]) blindly; without understanding.

**kapak înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**kapak**[ ihi]) understand; figure out. **Yang yul yultikda ya kapakkana idasa dai.**

They did not understand what I said.

**Yang kapak îsing.** I do not understand.

<sup>2</sup>**kapak** ADV. already. (*syn.* **andih**)

**kapdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**kapdi**) choke; drown; get food or liquid in one's nasal passage. **Was isau dihing kat**

**kapdanaka yâ yamtida. Was dihi kawari kapdikda.** I was laughing while drinking and got water up my nose.

**kapdi îwanaka** VE. drown. **Kuring abukdak kapdi îwanaka waltasing.** I don't want to drown if/when the canoe tips capsizes.

**kapitdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**kapitdi**) nod off (in drowsiness); be falling asleep.

**kapitdanaka sa dika basta** NE. (**kapitdana**[ sa dika basta]) stimulant; alertness aid.

**kâpitis** N. (**kâ**[pitis]) [MOD, MAM] manatee; sea cow. (*Trichechus manatus*) (*syn.* **waspamka**)

**kara** N. (**kara**[ ]) [MOD, MAN] thread; string. **Kara ya âisau kau yal balna dî bîdasa. Kalkisungh kurudang kat kara karak bitah.**

**karabu** N. (**kara**[bu]) [BOT] nance; locust berry; golden spoon; shoemaker's tree. (*Byrsonima crassifolia*) **Karabu ya panmak lalahka baka as ka.** The nance is a little yellow fruit.

**karadanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**karadi**) melt; dissolve. **Dîki auhka âka tingki pas kau watah tung yang ya âting karadanaka waltasing. Luhusmak ya was pas kau dâwak kau luh karadi lâwai.** If you leave soap in water it dissolves away.

2. VI. {V-DA} (**karadi**) shrivel; wither; wilt.

**karak** 1. P.COM. with. **Wai man karak wâda?** Who came with you? **Yang alas karak kal talyangna.** You and I (you with me) see each other. **Âka pankâ pâpanghki mâmahki karak launa.** This tree my mother and father planted. **Wahaiki ya yang sūkilu karak yâmak kau yawada.** My brother went to the plantation with my dog.

2. P.INST. with; by means of. **Alas dî muih ya kuhbil karak daktai.** He cuts the meat with a knife.

3. P.COMPAR. than. **Alas yang karak kanas yûhka ka.** He is taller than me.

**karak yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (**karak yawi**) agree with; endorse; approve of.

**karakara** N. (**kara**□**kara**) [ORN] crested caracara. (FALCONIDAE *Polyborus plancus*)

**karakpah** P. as soon as; just when; immediately following.

**karanaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**karapi**) melt; dissolve.

2. VT. {V-PA} (**karapi**) wilt; cause to wither. **Yâkimak kau wilis isauka watah yang dai katka mâ daihka raupi luh karapi paktida.** I had a lot of cocoyam in my field but the sun wilted it all.

**karasmak** 1. N. (**karas**□**mak**) [ANAT] knee. **Yang karaskimak kau tuspikda bahangh, dutka yamdida.** Because I cut my knee, it got infected (lit. bad). **Damai yaka alka ya wauhdak karaskamak sayakdida.** Yesterday that man fell and injured his knee. **Damai tumul isdi tung yang karaskimak lâwida.** Yesterday while I was playing ball I dislocated my knee.

2. N. (**karas**□**mak**) knot. **Pan karaskamak watah ya bukna dasika palka ka.** It is very hard to saw (rip) wood that has knots in it.

**karat** N. (**karat**□) sore (open).

**karatdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**karatdi**) fester; rankle; become infected. **Yang kalki âka isau palka karatdai.**

**karatdingka** (*form of karatdanaka*) N. [PEJOR] scabby; rotten. **Man ya karatdingka man.**

**karauhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**karauhpi**) bark like spider monkey. **Urus ya talsaman**

**bik karauhpi ya dahyam.** Even if you don't see the spider monkey you can hear it's distinctive bark. **Muuh laih waupai; urus wâlik laih karauhpai.** People yell and scream; only the spider monkey makes its special very loud bark.

**kardanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**kardi**) drag oneself; slither; crawl; drag self along on stomach. **Muuh ya kal bauna kau kardi îradai.** People crawl along on their stomachs during battle. **Kardanaka ya, yamka ka, katka bûna bik dutka ka, it ka dî mâ âwanaka.** It is fine to drag yourself along on the ground, but then again it is bad, because something might pierce you. (≠ **rikdanaka**)

**karhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**karhdi**) become stuck; become mired; become bogged. **Patli pahka kau tingki rukping karhdida; it yaktasing.** I inserted my finger in the bottle and it got stuck; I can't get it out. **Asangki tîma wasmak kau karhdida.** My vehicle got stuck in the mud.

<sup>1</sup>**karhnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**karhpi**) scrape; scale; rake; scrape clean. **Kusih îtidam ya butuka karhpah.** Scrape the hairs off the pig that you killed. **Yang waspah ya karhputing.** I am going to scrape out the well. **Ûki dîpihka minisihka bahangh, mâdi âka karhpayang.** Since my yard is dirty I'm raking today.

2. VT. {V-PA} (**karhpi**) bale; scoop (water). **Kuringki âka sawang bahangh âtai ka; karhpi nâh dapi kau at yawakuting.** My canoe is split and so it leaks; I'll scoop the water out and be on my way.

**bas karhnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**bas**□**karhpi**) comb hair. **Baka yal balna ya luh baska karhnaka.** All little girls need to comb their hair.

<sup>2</sup>**karhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**karhpi**) knot; tie knot in.

**kari** N. you-know-what; you-know-who. **Kari dai ka wâya tung ka.** Here comes you-know-who. **Kari dai ka lau ya taldam.** Take a look at you-know-what. **Kari yulwida dai ka?** So what about that thing we talked about?

**karnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**karpi**) move. **Pan as daktikda ya karnaka**

- waltayang.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**karpi**) roll up.  
**karpi ilnaka** VE. roll up (sleeve, pant leg).  
**Was kau lakyawayam ya kalmasungh karpi il dapi yawah.** Roll up your pant legs before go down into the water.  
**Kalkisungh karpi iltikda katka lakwida.** I rolled up my pant legs but they fell back down.
- kâs** N. (**kâs**) [BOT] bribri; leguminous tree sp.. (Inga sp.) (→ **amai**, **tiriskima**)
- kasarka** A. {STRONG} (**kasasarka**)  
 {STRONG: **kasasar**} down-curved; sloped or pointed downwards; hooked downward like hawk's beak. **Dîrauh ya anaka baka kasar ka.** The eagle's beak is curved downward. (*ant.* **ihirka**)
- kasarnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kasarpi**) tilt or point down. **Awasma sukpam watah man ya kasarpah, diswarang ati.** Tilt your torch downwards so it (the flame) doesn't go out.
- kasauh** N. (**kasauh**) [BOT] cashew. (Anacardium occidentale) **Kasauh ya muih kasdai; makka ya bik dâti kasdai.** People eat the cashew fruit and also the toasted nut.
- kâsiramah** N. (**kâ**[siramah]) [HERP] kind of small lizard. [• note stress: **kâsirámah**, **kâkasirámah**, **kâsirámahka** ]
- kasna** N. (**kasna**) food. **Kasna âisau bahangh, muih luih ya amatdadai.**  
**kasna waska** NE. (**kasna** waska) soup; broth.
- kasnaka** 1. VT. {V0} (**kasi**) eat; chew. **Kasih! Eat! Bilam kasih. Bilam kasnih. Sawi muihka kasnaka yamka palka. Damai bilam itikdana ya, mâdi kaswarang. Yang kasniki yamka kasyang. Δ Tinipas kau âti labapi uknaka.**  
 2. VT. {V0} (**kasi**) bite. **Âka sawika sùkulu kasda.**  
 3. VT. {V0} (**kasi**) pinch. **Pâp ya taihdak tingki makka kau yâ kasda.** I shut the door on my finger.  
 4. NV. (**kasna**) food; meal. Δ **Mâ as kau wat bâs muih dî lahdai ya.** What people cook three times a day. (*syn.* **kasnaka dîka**)
- kasnaka ûka** NE. (**kasna** ûka) [ANAT] stomach.
- kasna kasingka** NE. glutton. **Muih as as ya kasna kasingka palka ka.** (*syn.* **dî kasingka**)
- kasna launaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kasna lauti**) plant; cultivate; sow. **Yan mâka laih kasna launaka kal muruputingna.**
- kasnat** N. (**kas**[nat]) [MOD, REL] manna. **Kasnat ya kasna nâka as dadang.** Mana is a kind of food.
- kat** P. at; when. **Û labaka yau sâk yang kat, sùlu yâ kasda.**
- katakna** VT. {V-PA} (**katakpi**) scrub (skin). **Muih ya wasaradai kau, ûkanatak ya yamka katakdai kau ûkanatak ya yamka bungpai minisihka ya.** When people bathe and scrub their skin well, their skin comes nice and clean.
- katalnaka** VT. {V0-TAL} (**katali**) {IMPER2: **katalah**[katálah]} [MOD] look after; watch over; take care of. **Muih almuk balna ya mûkana balna luih kau kataldai. Bakama ya katalah! Look after your child! Alas yâ katalya.** He/she looks after me.
- kataramah** N. (**kat**[taramah]) [ORN] chicken; hen. **Kataramah alanaka pahka yamka watah ka. Kataramah makasikka watah yang ya yan mâka laih bakantuting. Kataramah ya isau watah atnaka ya yamka.**  
**kataramah almuk** NE. [ORN] rooster; cock.  
**kataramah itukwâna** NE. [ORN] peacock; turkey. (→ **aluk**)  
**kataramah ûka** NE. henhouse; hencoop.
- katatnaka** VT. {V0} (**katati**) maltreat; mistreat; torment; abuse; tease; act negatively toward. **Ulping yawasa palka yatya.** It's taking me forever to write all this. **Alas bai yawang dai bahangh waihpak wâsa palka katatda.** He went so far away that it took him forever to paddle back.
- <sup>1</sup>**katka** X. but. **Tukwanaka dîka balna âisau katka tingki karak yamting.**  
<sup>2</sup>**katka** ADV. still; yet; more. **Katka nangtak yâ watsa dah. Dî isau watah atram bik katka waltah. katka bik sa** ADV. no more.

<sup>1</sup>**kau** 1. P. in; at; on; to; into; onto.

2. P. when. **Tuk âisau kau lihwan bik âisau.** When there is no work there is no money either.

<sup>2</sup>**kau** PV. {PL: kauna} [• Only known usage is **kau mahnaka.** ]

**kâuh** N. (kâuh[]) ashes. **Âka kâuhka pihka. Kâuh ya pan saraka balna kau auhdai kau yamka alawai.**

**kâuh bahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (kâuh bahti) tap ash off tip of cigarette.

**kauh** 1. ADV. more. (*syn.* **kanas, katka**)

2. ADV. *contrastive particle used in emphasis.* **Mâdi kauh wasarana yawayang.** Now I'm going to bathe. (→ **laih**)

**Kâuhmak** NAME. name of the community Sandy Bay Sirpi.

**kâuhmak** N. (kâuh[]mak) sand.

**Kâuhmak kung wât danaka ya tâ yûhka palka ka. Kâuhmak ya pihka yamka palka ka.**

**kau mahnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**kau mahpi**) {OBJ.PL: kauna mahnaka} torment; abuse; take advantage of. **Alas yâ kau mahpai.** He torments me. **Yang alas balna kauna mahpayang.** I torment them. **Alas yangna balna yâna kau mahpai.** He torments us (excl.). **Alas mining kau yak kau mahpai.** He torments us (incl.). (→ **waraunaka**) [• Note **kauna** in plural ]

**kauna** (*form of kau*) PV.OBJ.PL.

**kaupak** P. from; since. **Pan kaupak wauhdida. Mâmpa kaupak yamah mâ watya?** (*ant.* **kau**)

**kâwai** N. (kâ[]wai) [BOT] tree with red wood and latex. (*Pterocarpus officinalis*)

**kawaika** A. (kawawaika) curved. **Sûrh balna as as ya nangkanatak barangka ka, katka as as ya kawaika ka.** Some hummingbirds have straight beaks, but some have curved ones.

**kawanka** A. (kawawanka) curved; bent; hooked. **Dî kawanka balna ya sibangh ûka yapa ka.** Curved things are shaped like a bow.

**kawanwat** N. (kawan[]wat) [MOD, MAN] cant hook. **Kawanwat karak pan sikka**

**tuluwai.** We roll over large logs with a cant hook.

**kawaranaka** VI. {V-RA} (**kawari**) laugh; smile. **Mâdi âka asing âtang tung yang, kawaranaka waltasing.** I am angry today, and do not feel like laughing. **Ai ati kawarayang?** Why are you laughing?  $\Delta$  **Muih yak kusukdai kau yamka kal dahwasa ka, kungnimak kipti tinipas ya yurahdi atwati yapa ka.** When someone tickles us we can't relax; we feel the need to pull our lip and open our mouth. [• **atwati** is the 'potentive' form (**mining**) of **atnaka** ]

**kang kawaranaka** VE. laugh at; make fun of. **Yang kawaranih! Muih luih kang kawaradai. Muih mining kawaradai kau, yamka kal dahwasa.** When people make fun of us we do not feel good.

**kawatnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kawatpi**) stir (liquid). **Wasbaras kau damka bâtayam kau kawatpasaman kat tapalhka ya yapa lau ka; kawatpayam kau damtai.** If you put sugar in coffee but don't stir it it remains bitter; when you stir it it gets sweet.

**kâyabaras** N. (kâ[]yabaras) [ZOO] black crab.

**kâyabulus** N. (kâ[]yabulus) [HERP] kind of lizard often found in houses. **Kâyabulus ya warka kau dapi û pas balna kau tungwai.** The **kâyabulus** lizard lives in the bush as well as in houses.

**kayah** N. (kayah[]) [ORN] kind of green parrot with red crest.

**kayaldanaka** 1. VT. {V-DA} (**kayaldi**) spy on; act secretly. **Mâdi û pas kau wasari lau yang kat baka as yâ kayaldida.** Today as I was bathing in the bathroom a child spied on me.

2. VT. {V-DA} (**kayaldi**) lie in wait for; hunt by ambush. **Dî îtingka alka balna ya damaska kau yawi dî balna kayaldadai, îti kasnaka waldai kau.** Hunters go into the bush and lie waiting for animals when they want to kill something to eat.

**sana kayaldanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**sana kayaldi**) hunt deer by lying and waiting..

**kayaldi** VT.PROX. secretly; clandestinely; stealthily.



- kayaldi talnaka** VE. spy on.
- kayaska** N. (**kayas**[ka]) [ZOO] beach crab; ghost crab.
- kayasni sangka** NE. (**kayas**[ni sangka]) [ZOO] blue crab.
- kayaya** N. (**kaya**[ya]) [ENTOM] kind of large flying beetle.
- kî** N. (**kî**[ ]) stone; rock. **Kî ya tîka palka ka duihnaka.** Stone is heavy to carry. (→ **kîmak**)
- kîdak** N. (**kî**[dak]) [MAN] axe; hatchet. **Kîdak laih pan baka, pan itukwâna daknaka dîka.** The axe is for cutting plants or trees.
- kîki** N. (**kî**[ki]) [ENTOM] fire ant. **Kîki ya bisika katka anaka dalaka palka ka. Kîki ya dî luih kasnaka waltai.**
- kîki mutu** NE. (**kî**[ki mutu]) [ENTOM] running ant.
- kîki ûka** NE. (**kî**[ki ûka]) ant's nest; anthill.
- kîki wingdana** NE. (**kî**[ki wingdana]) [ENTOM] stinking ant.
- kikis** N. (**kikis**[ ]) [ORN] kind of long-tailed green parakeet. (PSITTACIDAE *Aratinga* sp.) **Âka kikiska baka ûki kau watah atkuting. Kikis baka ya warauhwa karak nakabah ka. Kikis ya pan tingka balna kau ûka yamtasa, katka yûl ûka balna kau kasi pahka yamti yakau sumaka luktai. (≠ kuyus) (syn. irik)**
- kîlaban** N. (**kî**[laban]) [MOD, MAN] brick; block. **Kîlaban karak û pas paktayam kau kanas bai mîdai.** If you pave your floor with bricks it lasts longer.
- kililih** N. (**kililih**[ ]) [ENTOM] cicada. **Kililih ya mâmâka dîka baka as yamka palka ka.** The cicada is a good insect (lit. small animal) of the summer.
- kîmak** N. (**kî**[mak]) stone; rock. **Kîmak balna ya sau ubulka sikka balna kau laih isau bangbang ka.** There are many stones in the big mountains. **Kîmak sikka balna ya muih balna sahti nâh dapi û yamdai.** People build houses out of split rocks. (→ **kî**)
- kîmak baka** NE. pebble.
- kî muihka** NE. (**kî**[ muihka]) [ENTOM] kind of biting worm used as fishing bait. (→ **wasyapu**)
- kîmun** N. (**kî**[mun]) pumice. **Kîmun ya kuma kungka kau ilwadaï, dapak muih balna anapi ihi suba dangka buhdai.**
- kingdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**kingdi**) become clogged. **Was ûka ya alhdang lau dai katka sau âwak kingdida.** The bucket was punctured but mud got in it and it (the hole) became clogged.
- kinghnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kinghpi**) strike; knock (on door).
- kinghpi dahnaka** VE. knock on door. **Ûka yau yawi kinghpi dakah!** Go knock on the door of his/her house!
- kingnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kingpi**) plug; cork; stop up. **Kuringki âka alhdida bahangh kingpikda.** My canoe developed a hole so I plugged it. (*syn. bînaka*)
- takapas kingnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**ta**[pas kingpi]) gag.
- kingpingka** N. (**kingping**[ka]) cork; plug; stopper.
- kipi** N. (**kipi**[ ]) [BOT, MED] medicinal plant sp.. **Kipi ya dî basta as yamka ka, dî basta isau kau burudai. Kipi** is a good medicinal plant; they mix it with many medicines.
- kipnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**kipti**) pull; haul. **Yang bilam itukwâna as wating yâ kiptida. Wah kiptanauh!** Pull the rope! **Dî ûkatak ya kipnaka.**
2. VT. {V-TA} (**kipti**) inhale; sniff; snort; drag; snuff. **Kipti baknaka dîka balna ya kuma kung kau isau was duihak ilwadaï.** A lot of (snortable) drugs wash up on the beach.
3. VT. {V-TA} (**kipti**) comb. **Yang baski kipti lau yang.**
4. VI. {V-TA} (**kipti**) flow. **Bang yawakuh ating dai katka was kiptai bahangh yawasing dai.**
- kipti baknaka** VE. snort; sniff (drug); inhale through nose (drug).
- kipti baknaka dîka** NE. cocaine; snuff; drug inhaled through nose.

- kipti dutnaka** VE. pull off; yank off. **Ū umana panka balna ya luh kipti dutnaka.**
- kipti înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**kipti ihi**) pull in; retrieve; pull closer. **Kuring yaka wahka yûhka sitting wît ya labaki kau kipti ikuting.** The canoe that I tied a long rope to and is floating (i.e. the canoe), I'm going to pull it up close to me.
- kip yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**kip yulti**) speak slowly and carefully.
- kîra** N. (**kî[ra]**) [BOT] oak.
- kirit** N. (**kirit[ ]**) [MOD, MAN] saw.
- kiriti** N. (**kiriti[ ]**) [ICHTH] keerity; small fish sp.. **Kiriti ya waska dînaka auhka ka.**
- kiritka** A. (**kiritka**) serrated; rough; rugged; uneven; ridged; fluted. **Pan as as ya baska kungka kiritka laulau ka, as as balna ya baska salaika bik laulau ka.** There are some plants which have serrated leaves, and some with smoothed-edged leaves as well.
- kisa** N. (**kisa[ ]**) residue; sediment; grounds; dregs; pulp. **Anu ya waska tirispi yakdai kau pisaka mîdai.** When the liquid is squeezed out of a coconut the pulp remains. **wasbaras kisaka** coffee grounds (*var. tisa*)
- kîsah** 1. N. (**kî[sah]**) flint.  
2. N. (**kî[sah]**) [MOD, MAN] match.
- kisaka** N. (**kisa[ka]**) [HERP, ICHTH, ANAT] scale. **Bilam kisakaka yaktah.** Remove the scales from the fish.
- kîsangmak** N. (**kî[sangmak]**) [ANAT] kidney.
- kisauri** N. (**kasau[ri]**) [BOT] fowl-smelling weed, used for snakebite and also for epileptic seizures.. 'fitweed'. (*Eryngium foetidum*)
- kisir** N. (**kisir[ ]**) [ICHTH] stone bass; palometa fish. (*Diapterus rhombeus*) **Kisir ya buruna kasnaka kanas yamka ka. Kisir ya sau tunak pas waikaku kau isau bungpai.**
- kisirka** A. (**kisirka**) spiky (hair); bristling (hairs). **Baski âka daknaka waltayang katka tunik pas ya kisirka daknaka waltayang.** I want to cut my hair but I want it to be spiky on top.
- kisirnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**kisîrpi**) stand on end; bristle. **Sawi ya walah atya kau butuka ya kisirpai.** When the white-lipped peccary gets angry its hair stands on end.
- kiska** A. (**kikiska**) stinging. **Kuhbil tingki kau yâ daktang ya, kuma âwak kiska dai.** When salt got in the knife wound on my hand it stung.
- kiskis** N. (**kis[kis]**) [ORN] northern jacana. (*JACANIDAE Jacana spinosa*)
- kisling** N. (**kis[ling]**) [BOT] Christmas blossom (small tree). (*Senna alata*)
- kisnak** N. (**kis[nak]**) [BOT] kind of tall grass. (*Gynerium* sp.) **Tûruh ya kisnak kasya kau, muihka ya wingka dutka watah ka.** When a cow eats the **kisnak** grass, its meat has a bad smell.
- kisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kispi**) [*Msk: kiskaia*] fry. (*pref. burunaka*)
- kîtang** N. (**kî[tang]**) rapids; waterfall. **Kîtang dutka ya dî yabasikka ka lâwanaka.** It is frightening to go over bad rapids.
- kitirbas** N. (**kitir[bas]**) [MOD, BOT] kind of small fern. (POLIPODIACEAE) **Kitirbas ya muih balna asungna dalapai kau lahti dîdai.**
- kiuhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**kiuhdi**) shout; yell. **Mâdi âka bikiskiki balna kau kiuhdanaka waltasing.**
- kiwis** N. (**kiwis[ ]**) signature. (→ **kiwisnaka**)
- kiwisna** N. (**kiwisna[ ]**) scratch; scribble. **Yang talki ya kiwisna watah ka.** My watch has a scratch on it.
- kiwisnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**kiwispi**) scratch.  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**kiwispi**) sign (name).  
3. VT. {V-PA} (**kiwispi**) [ELDER, SLANG] write.  
4. VI. {V-PA} (**kiwispi**) scribble; doodle. **Aikitak kau kiwispanih.** Don't scribble on my paper.  
5. VI. {V-PA} (**kiwispi**) sign (name).
- krîsi** A. [*Eng: crazy*] crazy; insane. (*pref. muhbul*)

**krismus waikaku** NE. December.

**Krismus waikaku ya muih luh ya asungna aslah ka.** (*pref.* Pâpanghni sûwang waikaku)

**kuâ** N. (kuâ[]) [ANAT] pelvic bone. Δ  
**Minig muih wakalni luh kau wakalni katka sikka labanka dangnipanak nauh kau lau yaka.**

<sup>1</sup>**kuah** N. (kuah[]) [HERP] hicatee; terrapin; pond slider; pond turtle; kind of black freshwater turtle. (Chrysemys sp.; Pseudemys scripta) **Alas makdaka bakaka ya kuah makdaka yapa ka.**  
**kuah waikaku** NE. February. **Bakaki al ya kuah waikaku kau sûwang.**

<sup>2</sup>**kuah** N. (kuah[]) [BOT] tree with white latex used against intestinal parasites.

**kuahnaka** VI. {V-PA} (kuahpi) act like a hicatee.

**kubalamh** N. (kuba[]lamh) [ENTOM] butterfly. **Kubalamh pan pulu waska wâlik dîya. Kubalamh ya waikaku wî âwai kau isauka bungdai.** (*var.* kubalamhlahm)

**kubalamh waikaku** NE. August.  
**Kubalamh waikaku kau pan saring isau lalahtai.**

**kubalamhnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (kubalamhpi) act like butterfly.

**Kubalamhpah!** Act like a butterfly!

2. VT. {V-TA} (kubalamhti) make be like butterfly. **Yâ kubalamhtah!**

**kubarh** N. (kubarh[]) [ORN] unidentified bird, possibly wood-rail, which makes a 'kubarh!' sound in the underbrush.

**kubitdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (kubitdi) bend at joint. **Siwaninak balna raudi kubitdanini balna ya âdak kubitdadai.** Our tendons and ligaments make our joints bend.

**kubitnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (kubitpi) bend at joint; fold at joint, such as glasses, pocket-knife, shotgun, but not book or hinges of door or box. **Arakkibus âka kubitpi sumaka ûkatak ya yakti nâh dapi wâk âtuting.** I'm going to bend my rifle to take out the spent shell and put in a new one.

2. NV.CNS3. (kubitna[]) {CNS1: kubitniki} [ANAT] joint. **Pan balna**

**laih kubitnakana âisau ka.** Trees do not have joints. (*equiv.* kubitdanaka)

**kuburnaka** VT. {V-PA} (kuburpi) take apart; dismantle; disassemble. **Mâdi lumah buksirih ya kuburpi talkuting, ai ati tukwi diswi diswi atya pan.** Today I am going to take apart the chainsaw to see why it keeps stalling.

**kubuyu** N. (kubu[]yu) [ORN] pauraque; nightjar; nighthawk. (CAPRIMULGIDAE)

**kudah** N. (kudah[]) [ORN] gray-necked or rufous-necked wood-rail. (RALLIDAE Aramides cajanae; RALLIDAE Aramides axillaris)

**kudungnaka** VT. {V-PA} (kudungpi) gouge; hollow out; drill into; bore into. **Nuh as yamtayang ya yan kat kau laih kudungpi rauhparing.** I'm going to finish hollowing out the mortar I'm making tomorrow. **Kululuk ya pan dasika palka atrang bik kudungpai.**

**kuh** 1. N. (kuh[]) fire. **Kuh kumdai.**

2. N. (kuh[]) firewood. **Kuh bakannaka waltayang.** (*or* kuh panka)

**kuh lâkka** NE. (kuh[] lâkka) hot coal; ember. **Dî muihka dâtutim kau kuh lâkka balna ya yamka yakti nâh dapi yâ mang kau muihka ya it man âti dânama.** When you are going to roast some meat, you take out the glowing embers (from the fire) and put the meat on them to roast it.

**kuh pahka** NE. (kuh[] pahka) fireplace; hearth.

**kuh watnaka** VE. {V-TA} (kuh wati) make a fire; build a fire (includes all aspects). **Kuh ya watih!** Make the fire!

**kuh wayuka** NE. smoke. **Kuh wayuka mikdiki kau âwida.**

**kuha** N. (kuha[]) [ICHTH] jewfish; janefish. (Epinephalus sp.) **Kuha ya bilam as itukwâna palka ka, muih bik yak ukparang.**

**kuhbil** N. (kuh[]bil) [MAN] knife; dagger. **Kuhbil ya dî muihka daknaka dapak bilam bik karhnaka. Kuhbil yaika ya yabahyang palka ka watnaka. Kuhbil karak bik muih yamka bik idai. Amang talsing laih, kuhbil ya yâdaktarang.**

**kuhinaka** VT. (*var.* of kuihnaka)

**kuhingka** (*form of kuihnaka*) N. one who reaches or succeeds.

**kuhkali** N. (kuh[kali]) [ICHTH] mullet. (Nugil sp.) **Kuhkali ya pukka kau kuring kau sutdi âwai.**

**kuhkuhpal** N. (kuh[kuhpal]) [HERP] kind of snake.

**kuihnaka** VT. {V0-UIH} (kuhi) (kuihi) reach; catch. **Yaka baka bungpi îrai yaka wîpi kuhi!** That child that is running out, catch him! **Yang kuhikda.** I reached it. **Yang kuihyang/kuhiyang.** I reach it. (*var.* **kuhinaka**)

**kuihsa baknaka** VE. {V-PA} (kuihsa bakpi) fail; be insufficient; fall short.

**kuinaka** 1. VD. {V-TA} (kuiti) ask for; request; demand; order. **Yang mâmahki kau mîstu as kuitikda.** I asked my mother for a cat. **Yang kahlu yamka as talikda lau ka yang mâmahki kau kuituting bakanti yâtarang.** I'm going to ask my mother to buy me the nice dress that I saw. **Alas kasnaka dika yâ kuitida.** He/she asked me for food. **Mâ luh kau muih kau dî kuinaka ya dutka.** It is bad to always ask people for things.

2. VT. {V-TA} (kuiti) ask. **Muihka ya yâ kuitida âyauh yawayang pan.** The person asked me where I'm going.

3. VT. {V-TA} (kuiti) invite. **Muih kuinaka ya muih as as ya aitak ulpi kuidai.** In order to invite a person, some people send a written invitation.

**kuitak wânaka** VE. {V0-WA} (kuitak wî) order. **Yang bukkisirih ya Bluefields kaupak kuiting wâda.** I ordered my chainsaw from Bluefields

**kuiti dahnaka** VE. ask. **Kuiti dakah âyauh yawai.** Ask him where he's going. **Dî as kang lâwasa ya kuiti dahnaka yamka ka.** It is good to ask when you don't know something. (→ **dahnaka, kuinaka, yulti dahnaka**)

**kuitingka** N. beggar. **Asang luh kau muih dî kuitingka laulau ka.**

**kukul** N. (kukul[]) [MOD, MAN] pill.

**kûkungh** N. (kûkungh[]) [KIN] [*Pan:* kûkungh] grandfather. (*pref.* **ninih**)

**kukur** N. (kukur[]) [MOD, MAN] hinge.

**kukusmak** N. (kukus[mak]) coal; charcoal.

**Kukusmak karak dî lahdai ya suba dangka baraspasa.** Charcoal, used for cooking, doesn't turn the pot black.

**Kukusmak ya asang sikka balna kau laih waldai palka ka.** In the big cities coal is in great demand.

**kulangh** N. (kulangh[]) mark. (→ **kulanghnaka**)

**kulanghnaka** VT. {V-PA} (kulanghpi) mark; demarcate; mark off (territory); mark the boundaries of. **Wahaiki karak yâmak as tuspikdana ya pastirh kulanghnaka waltayang. Aitak yulti tali lau man ya kulanghpi dâpi laupah. Yâmak wisam as tusputing bahangh, muih as sihpikda yamka kulanghpi yânaka. Kanas muih wâk balna kulanghdasa yau yang tâkat yâkimak âting yamka tuspi kulanghpi yâdida.** Since I'm going to clear a new field for planting, first I sent someone to mark off the area well for me. Before anyone else can mark it I had it well demarcated in advance for me.

**kulihnaka** VT. {V-PA} (kulihpi) attend to; pay attention to. **Damai mâka ya, singmat as kau yawing yâ kulihpasa dai.** Yesterday I went to the doctor and he didn't pay any attention to me.

**kulilingh** N. (kulilingh[]) [ORN] kind of yellow-crested, red-shouldered tanager; bird identical to white-shouldered tanager, except has red shoulders. (THRAUPIDAE *Tachyphonus* sp.)

**kulnaka** VT. {V-PA} (kulpi) count; consider; esteem. **Lihkiwan kulpi lau yang ampas watah yang pan kang lâwanaka. Muih ampas bang pan kulpi yâtah.** Count how many people are there for me.

<sup>1</sup>**kulpi talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (kulpi tali) measure; make estimate of. **Kulpi talkuting ampas yûhka pan.** I'm going to measure how tall it is.

**kulpih** N. (kul[pih]) [ENTOM] kind of large ant with extremely painful bite.

<sup>2</sup>**kulpi talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (kulpi tali) measure. **Awanak panka ampas ya kulpi talnaka.**

**kululuk** N. (kulu[]luk) [ORN] lineated woodpecker; pale-billed woodpecker. (PICIDAE *Dryocopus lineatus*; PICIDAE *Campephilus guatemalensis*) **Kululuk ya pan dasika palka atrang bik kudungpai.** **Kululuk ya pan sikka as kau ûka yamtai.**

**kulum** N. (kulum[]) [MAM] [*Spn: culumuco*] tayra. ‘bush dog’. (*Eira barbara*) **Kulum ya tisanak yâmak kau âwi tisanak wiripai.** **Kulum ya damaska pas kau sûlu yapa tungwai.** [• May also include grison (*Galictis vittata*) ]

**kuma** 1. N. (kuma[]) sea; ocean. **Kuring as pakti yâtah, katka kuma kau tungwanaka kuringka.**

2. N. (kuma[]) salt. **Kasna luih kau kuma watah ya asingni aslah kaswai.**

**kuma ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (kuma âti) (*syn. kuma kahnaka, kumanaka*)

**kuma âtang** VE. salted. (*syn. kuma kahtang*)

**kuma kungka** NE. shore; beach; seaside.

**Kuma kungka manah wâtdi wikda, katka kalki luih takpi paktida.** **Kuma kungka kau isdanaka dika isau ilwai.**

**kuma ûtika** NE. [ICHTH] angler.

**kuma waska** NE. sea water; salt water. (*ant. was ripka*)

**kumanaka** VT. {V-TA} (kumati) salt; cure with salt; season with salt. (*syn. kuma kahnaka, kuma ânaka*)

**kumdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (kumdi) flame; catch fire; flame up; burn with flame.

**Bikiska balna ya kasauh mak ayapi bang atak kumdadida.** The children were roasting cashews when they (the cashews) caught fire. **Kuh kumdasâ.** The wood won’t catch fire. **Kuh kumdi sâk dai.** **Kuhka ya biting kumdanaka waltasa.**

**kumhnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (kumhpi) bother; annoy. **Pan tarat kau lalang ûka lau ya ilwi kumhnaka waltayang.** I want to climb up and bother that wasp’s nest up in the tree. **Wahaiki ya pumnaka lukdang tung ka, kumhpanînah.** My brother is out of his mind; don’t bother him.

2. VT. {V-PA} (kumhpi) touch. **Yaka dî ilna lau yaka yang kumhnaka waltasing.**

3. VT. {V-PA} (kumhpi) make; cause. **Yâ kumhpam wauhdikda.** **Mining kumhwak wauhdarang.**

**kal kumhnaka** VR. {V-PA} (kal kumhpi) bother one another; squabble; bicker; quarrel. **Manna bikiskaka balna ai yamti kal kumhpi tung manna?** You children, why are you quarrelling?

**kunah** 1. N. (kunah[]) [BOT] kind of plant. ‘broomweed’. (*Momordica charantia*) (*syn. tipis tûka*)

2. N. (kunah[]) [BOT] kind of plant. ‘jackass bitter’. (*Neurolaena lobata*) (*syn. tipis tûka*)

**kûnaka** VT. {V-PA} (kûpi) remove kernels or grains from (corn). **Am panka karak ya mâ daihka kau yakti râpah; yan laih luih kûnaka waltaring.**

**kung** N. (kung[]) edge; border; boundary; limit; fringe; bank. **Paniki ya wassik kungka kau pâtai.**

**wassik kungka** NE. river bank.

<sup>1</sup>**kungbas** N. (kung[]bas) mustache; whiskers (of cat, etc.); beard. **Muih luih ya kungkabas watah sa; muih as as ya âisau palka ka.** Not everybody has a mustache; some people have none at all.

**kungbas karhnaka** VE. {V-PA} (kungkabas karhpi) shave (mustache, beard). **Pâpanghki ya baska daktida bahangh, mâdi laih kungkabas karhnaka waltai.** As my father just got his hair cut (lit. cut his hair), now he wants to shave.

<sup>2</sup>**kungbas** N. (kung[]bas) [ENTOM] giant bumblebee.

**kungskirit** N. (kung[]kirit) [ICHTH] sawfish. (*Pristis* sp.) (*syn. nangkirit*)

**kungskung** N. (kung[]kung) [MAM] howler monkey (mantled). ‘baboon’. (*Alouatta palliata*)

**kungmak** N. (kung[]mak) [ANAT] lip. **Kungnimak karak kal umwai.** We kiss (each other) with our lips.

**kungmak ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (kung[]mak âti) put on halter or headpiece (on horse). (*syn. takapas ânaka*)

**kungmak wahka** NE. (kung[]mak wahka) [ANAT] frenum; membrane connecting upper lip to gums.

**kungmakyûh** N. (**kung**[makyûh]) [ICHTH] kind of snook; (*lit.* long-lip).  
**Kungmakyûh ya butnih waikaku kau isau bungpai. Kungmakyûh ya upurna sikka rihwada.**

**kungpak** ADV. along the edge. **Wassik kungpak wikda.** I came along the river bank.

**kungsasah** N. (**kung**[sah]) [MOD, MAN] mosquito bar; mosquito net. (*equiv.* **kung sasahka**)

**kunkun** N. (**kun**[kun]) [MAN] bob; bobbin; spindle; light-weight buoyant bobbin for winding line, useful as bob for fishing and for attaching to thrown harpoon.

**kurasi** N. (**kura**[si]) [HERP] kind of small turtle. **Kurasi ya was ripka dika baka as ka.**

**kurasi waikaku** NE. January. **Kurasi waikaku ya mâmâka tunak âwai waikaku ka.**

**kurhnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**kurhpi**) scratch. **Yaka mîskatu yâ kurhpida.** That cat scratched me. **Yaka yalka ya al kau kurhnaka wâlik tung ka.** That woman just goes around scratching men.  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**kurhpi**) dig; excavate; dig up. **Kurhpi tumpam pâtarang pih?** (→ **tuknaka**)

**kuring** N. (**kuring**[]) [MAN] canoe; dugout; dory. **Wahai, kuring pakti yâ sumaltah. Kuringki âwi yawada was kau.** My canoe sunk in the water.

**kuring labanka** NE. (**kuring**[labanka]) [MAN] boat; launch. **Kuring labanka ya kuma waska kau bungpi yawanaka dî makunka ka.**

**kuring palka** NE. (**kuring**[palka]) [MAN] flat-bottomed canoe. **Tâtungh kau muih almuk balna ya kuring palka karak wâlik rihwada dadang wassik tunak kau.** In the olden days people used to travel only by flat-bottomed canoe in the headwaters of the large rivers.

**kuring tunak** NE. prow of canoe.

**kûru** N. (**kû**[ru]) [BOT] wild cacao. (*Theobroma bicolor*)

**kurudanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**kurudi**) come unstitched; come unsewn. **Kahkilu kurudida.** Mi shirt came unstitched.  
**Kahlu umana balna yaka bîna balna**

**yaka kurudada.** The seams of old shirts come unstitched.

2. VI. {V-DA} (**kurudi**) unravel; come unwound; come unbraided. **Wah tangka yaka dâti dapi karadak kat yamka wati taihpah bîna kurudanaka sa yulka.** Heat the end of the rope and press it good when it melts so that it doesn't come unravelled again.

**kuruh** N. (**kuruh**[]) [MAM] ocelot. (*Felis pardalis*) **Kuruh ya nawah karak kal nakabah ka.**

**kuruhkuruh** N. (**kuruh**[kuruh]) [ORN] green ibis. (THRESKIORNITHIDAE *Mesembrinibis cayennensis*)

**kuruhna** N. (**kuruhkana**) wabul. **Âka kuruhkana âka sapaktida yapa ka.** This wabul seems to have fermented. (→ **kuruhnaka**)

**kuruhna panka** NE. [MAN] stirring stick.

**kuruhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kurhpi**) stir; mix; mash; beat; beat while stirring and adding water. **Mâdi mâ tunak pâpanghki kuruhna waya kuruhpida.** Today at midday father stirred up a bit of wabul. [• applies to wabul, bunya, ûlang ]

**kurukus** N. (**kuru**[kus]) [MAN] burlap; coarse woven hemp cloth. 'croaker'.

**kurukus wali** NE. (**kuru**[kus wali]) [MAN] burlap sack; bag made of woven hemp.

**kurunaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**kurupi**) dismantle; take apart; undo; take down. **Ûki tunak pas ya kuruparing yan mâka ya.** I'll take the roof down off my house tomorrow. (→ **wiuhnaka**)

2. VT. {V-PA} (**kurupi**) unstitch.

**Kahkilu kurupah.**

3. VT. {V-PA} (**kurupi**) unreel; reel out; unroll; unravel. **Wah pihka lau yaupak rahwah bâs kurupi yakti yâtah.** Unroll me three fathoms of that white cord there.

**kuruska** A. (**kururuska**) (*var. of* **kurutka**)

**kurutka** A. (**kururutka**) meandering; twisting; winding. **Simin wahka kurutka balna ya kutnaka kau yamka sa ka.** Twisting, unstraight fishing line is not good to fish with. (*var.* **kuruska**)

**kusarah** N. (**kusa**[rah]) [MAN] (*var. of* **kusaruh**)

- kusaruh** N. (kusa[ruh]) [MAN] [Spn: *cucharón*] large wooden spoon. (*var.* kusarah)
- kûsih** N. (kû[sih]) [MAM] (*var. of* **kusih**)
- kusih** N. (kusi[hi]) [MAM] [Spn: *coche*] pig; hog; sow. **Sau sapitka yau kusihi âwi yawada. Kusih ya dî isau kasya ka.** (*var.* kûsih)
- kusih ûka** NE. pigsty; pigpen.
- kusih umahka** NE. (kusi[hi] umahka) [SPORT] curve ball (baseball).
- kusih wauka** NE. (kusi[hi] wauka) [SLANG] pistol. (*syn.* araturukuh)
- kuska** A. (kukuska) tightly curled, as an afro (hair). **Muih baraska balna ya baskana kukuska balna ka.** Black people have tightly curled hair.
- kusma** N. (kusi[ma]) [ORN] black vulture/buzzard (black head); turkey vulture/buzzard (red head). ‘John crow’. (CATHARTIDAE *Cathartes aura*; CATHARTIDAE *Coragyps atratus*) **Yaka kuskama limdi yawada. Kusma ya dî îwang wingka iya kau tarat kaupak paras lakwi wâya. Kusma ya dî îwang âisau bahangh amatdi lau ka.** ( $\neq$  kusma pihangh)
- kusma pihangh** NE. [ORN] king vulture. (CATHARTIDAE *Sarcoramphus papa*)
- kusma tunak** NE. (kusi[ma] tunak) [BOT] river-edge plant with white flowers and green pod-like fruit.
- kusnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (kusi) scrape off outer covering (paint, bark).  
2. VT. {V-PA} (kusi) plane; plane off.
- kustal** N. (kusi[tal]) [MAN] [Spn: *costal*] suitcase. **Yang kustal wisam as bakannaka pumtayang. Kustalh karak muih dî pûti bai yawadai.** (*var.* kustalh)
- kusuknaka** VT. {V-PA} (kusukpi) tickle. **Yaka muihka kawaranaka waltasa ya wati kusukputing. Yâ kusukpanih!** Don’t tickle me!  $\Delta$  **Muih ya kawaranaka waltasa kau tingka ilti balkatak kau taihdak kawaradai.**
- kût** STAT. lying down; recumbent; reclining; prone. **Baka wisam wâda kût ka.** A new baby has arrived. **Tûruh ya urundang ami kût ka.** The cow is lying asleep in a curled up position. **Muih ami kût atak ûka kau yawi baunaka ya dutka ka.** It is bad to go up and bang on the side of someone’s house when they are lying asleep.
- kutaknaka** VI. {V-PA} (kutakpi) cluck when laying an egg.
- kutdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (kutdi) boil; bubble (liquid); fizz. **Suba ya iltikda lau ka katka kutdanaka waltasa.**
- kutnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (kutpi) lay down. **Yang baka krikri kau lakti kutpi.**  
2. VT. {V-PA} (kutpi) fish; catch (fish). **Yang bilam kutpayang. Bakaki ya kutnaka waltasa, dî sayaka.  $\Delta$  Wah ya was kau ihi yawi muih ya uknaka âti rumdai ka.**  
3. VT. {V-PA} (kutpi) ruin. **Ai yamti kiritki ya yaipi kutpidam?** Why did you ruin my saw while sharpening it?  
4. VT. {V-PA} (kutpi) leave in a prone or disadvantageous position; treat contemptuously; put in place. **Al dai ka nawah kau iti kutpida.** The man shot the jaguar dead in his tracks.
- dâpi kutnaka** VE. {V-PA} (dâpi kutpi) dump; leave in the lurch.
- kutpingka** N. (kutpingkaka) fisher; fisherman. **Kutpingka ya yawana palka yawai ka, kat mâka ya lâwarang laih it watsa atrang.** The fisherman is going out right away, lest it get too late to catch anything.
- yakti kutnaka** VE. {V-PA} (yakti kutpi) fire (employee). **Yang muih as âting tukwi tung ka yâkimak kau, katka yakti kutputing, dutka tukwai bahangh.** I hired someone to work in my plantation but I am going to fire him because doesn’t do good work.
- kutulh** N. (kutulh[hi]) [MOD, MAN] sword. **Umana kau laih muih balna ya kutulh karak wâlik kal baudai dadang.** In the old days people would fight with swords only.
- kuturka** A. (kututurka) drooping; curved down. **Kuruhkuruh anaka ya kuturka ka.** The ibis has a decurved bill.
- kutwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (kutwi) lie down. **Bikiska balna ya kutwanaka waldasa. Sau kau kutwanih, ripka mâ watrang.** [• note that **kutwanaka** has no number restriction ]

2. VI. {V-WA} (**kutwi**) give birth.  
**Mâmpa kutwidam?** When did you give birth?
- kuyun** N. (**kuyun**[ ]) glory.
- kuyunka** N. (**kuyun**[ka]) praise. **Muih dî yamka yamdai wâlik kuyunka ânaka ya yamka ka.**
- kuyunna** N. (**kuyunnaka**) praise; commendation.  
**kal kuyunna** NV.INFIN. self-praise; boasting; bragging.
- kuyunnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**kuyunpi**) praise; commend.  
**kal kuyunnaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal kuyunpi**) boast; brag; praise oneself.
- kuyus** N. (**kuyus**[ ]) [ORN] orange-chinned parakeet; brown-shouldered parakeet. (PSITTACIDAE *Brotogeris jugularis*)  
**Kuyus ya kikis karak pâ sa; alas kanas muihka ya sikka baka ka. Alas pan umana balna kau kasi âwi ûka yamtaï.** The **kuyus** is not the same as the **kikis**; its body is a little bigger. ( $\neq$  **irik, kikis**)
- lâ** X. yellowish; yellowing; sallow; beige; dirty-white. **Yâmanh lalahka palka laih âisau katka mâdi kau ûkatak lâ yawai lau ka. Yan kau laih amangka atrang.** There are no fully yellow **yâmanh** bananas but today there are some whose skin is getting slightly yellow. Tomorrow they will be ready. (*or lâ yapa*)
- <sup>1</sup>**laba** N. (**laba**[ ]) side; wall. **Û labaka yâlah lâwi wasarah.** Go around to the side of the house and bathe.
- <sup>2</sup>**laba** N. (**laba**[ ]) [ANAT] mandible; jawbone. **Pamka labaka ya dasika palka ka.** The jawbone of the tapir is very strong. (*or laba wakalka*)
- labaka** NR.CNS3. (**laba**[ kau]) beside; close to; on the outside of. **Mâmahki îwai bakaka yal ya labaka kau waltai.** My mother is ill and wants her daughter by her side. **Alas labaki kat sâk ka.** He is standing beside me. **Yang alas labaka kat sâk yang.** I am standing beside him/her. **Dî isau wâda katka labaka kau lâtida, muih dîkana bahangh.** Many things arrived, but I set them aside, as they belonged to someone (else). (*equiv.*
- labaka kat**)
- labaka kau yawanaka** VE. approach; get close. **Alkimuk tukwi tung ya labaka kau yawanaka waltayang.** I want to go be beside my husband who is working.
- labaka yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (**labaka yawi**) accompany. **Yang mâmahki labaka yawanaka waltayang.** I want to accompany my mother.
- labanaka** VT. {V-PA} (**labapi**) chew. **Kasna ya kassa, dau labapi dâpai.** He doesn't actually eat the food, he just chews it up and leaves it.
- labanka** 1. A. (**lababanka**) flat (of objects); flattened. **Muku ya dî baka as labanka baka ka.** The toad is a flat little animal.
2. A. (**lababanka**) horizontal; level and flat (land). **Yang ubulka lau ya labanpi nâh dapi yâlah û as yamtuting, pahka ya labanka yamka bahangh.** I'm going to flatten out that rise and make a house there, because it is a good level spot.
- labankaka** NA.CNS3. (**laban**[ka]) flat side of object.  
**labankaka kau kutwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**laban**[ka] **kau kutwi**) lie flat.
- labannah** N. (**laban**[nah]) [MOD, MAN] plate.
- labannaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**labanpi**) level.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**labanpi**) flatten. **Yal isau ya burulâ yamti yamka labanpi kang lâwadasa; wakas tubakka, wakas baika, yapa bik as as ya sangka dâdai.** Many women do not know how to make good flat tortillas; they will be thick on one side and thin on the other, and some do not cook them long enough.
- labapak** ADV. side-by-side; alongside. **Labapak kal watdai.** They are arm-in-arm.
- labaska** A. {STRONG} (**lababaska**) packed; stuffed; compact; dense. **Dî balna labaska bahangh dutka ka.**
- labas yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**labas yulti**) speak fluently.
- labatnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**labatpi**) bite. **Yaka sùkalu ya walahka bahangh, âting yâ labatnaka waltasing.** Since that dog is ferocious, I don't want to let him bite me.



**labu** N. (labu[]) [ZOO, ANAT] claw (of crab or lobster).

**lahnaka** VT. {V-TA} (lahti) cook; boil.

Âka kasnaka lahti mânâtaring. I will cook this food for you (pl). Was daihka waya lahna yawada. He went to boil a little hot water.

lahnaka ûka NE. kitchen. Lahnaka ûka ya âyauh âyauh yawaram bik lau ka.

**lahtang** (form of lahnaka) VT.PERF3. cooked; boiled. Itukibah ûka kau ingkinih lahtang lau ka.

**lahwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (lahwi) cook.

**lâih** X. clear; frank; truthful; honest; obvious; conspicuous. Lâih bang ka. They are clearly visible.

lâih atnaka VE. {V0} (lâih ati) be clear, obvious or evident.

lâih yaknaka VE. {V-TA} (lâih yakti) bring out into the open.

lâih yakti dâna VE. {V-PA} (lâih yakti dâpi) leave in a conspicuous place.

lâih yulnaka VE. {V-TA} (lâih yulti) speak frankly; speak honestly.

**laih** TOPIC. as for.

**lak** N. (lak[]) [MOD] lead.

**laka** N. (laka[]) [BOT] kind of parasitic plant. (Ficus hemsleyana) Laka ya pan as sikka pâtai dapi laka ya bik pan balna kau itai. Siwakanak karak pan saraka kaupak balakpi tarat kau il yawai dapak pan sikka atrang bik balakpai ya raupi tirispi âtak îwai. The laka is a plant that grows very large and also kills trees. It makes its way up a tree starting from the base by wrapping its roots around it and in this way it strangles even huge trees to death.

**lakatdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (lakatdi) become flabby or flacid; sag; droop; dangle. Mining muih almuk bungwai kau muihni lakatdi lakwai. When we get old our flesh sags. (or lakatdi lakwanaka)

**lakatka** A. (lakakatka) baggy; sagging; drooping; flabby; dangling. Itukibah ya asna lakatka wâlik âwanaka waltai. My aunt only wants to wear baggy clothes. Ninihki babarpak kau muihka ya lakatka bungpida. When my grandfather got thin his flesh got baggy.

**lakka** A. (lalakka) low (tide). Mâ lumah kau ya was ya lakka kût ka. The tide is low in the afternoon.

**laknaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (lakti) let down; lower; put down; unload. Kuring ya was kau lakti abukpah. Dî tîka duihing tung âka laktuting mâdi laih. Âkalah kasniki laktah.

2. VT. {V-TA} (lakti) dump; knock down; haul down; throw down. Lakti dâpah.

3. VT. {V-TA} (lakti) club; strike with blunt instrument. Muih as kau it man tingma karak baunama, yapa bik pan karak bik laknama. You can punch a person with your hand, or you can club them with a stick.

kal daki laknaka VE. {V-TA} (kal daki lakti) recover; feel better; recuperate; convalesce.

<sup>2</sup>lakti basnaka 1. VE. {V-PA} (lakti baspi) knock down; throw to the ground; topple. Kataramah ûka tarat kau wasala bahka as ilwang lau ya baspi lakti basnaka waltayang. 2. VE.

{V-PA} (lakti baspi) topple; overthrow. lakti kutnaka VE. {V-PA} (lakti kutpi) lay down, put to bed. Bakaki amada âka amanaka kau lakti kutnaka waltayang.

pah laknaka VE. {V-TA} (pah lakti) patch; weld. Kuringki alhdang ya pah lakti lau yang. I'm patching my punctured canoe. [• alhdang means split open ]

**lakwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (lakwi) descend; get off; get down from; dismount; land (airplane, bird); go or come down. Anu panka yûhka kaupak bainah it lakwasing.

2. VI. {V-WA} (lakwi) become manifest; appear; manifest oneself. Âka panka baka katka makka lakwasa dah. This little tree still hasn't borne fruit yet.

3. VI. {V-WA} (lakwi) be cold, hot (weather). Ripka lakwai. It's cold out. Daihka lakwai. It's hot out.

4. VI. {V-WA} (lakwi) end up; result. Yang mâdi dî walti yawing dai katka diah lakwikda. Today I went out hunting but I came back empty-handed.

5. VI. {V-WA} (lakwi) make noise; sound; report; make bang. Arakbus lakwak dakikda. I heard a gunshot. Arakbus

- lakwî araka sana îdai pâ araduh.** With those gunshots it sounds like they're killing a deer.
- takat lakwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**ta**[t] **lakwi**) come across or upon; stumble upon; find by accident. **Dî nûtingka yaka lihwan nûti dâpam lau atak takat lakwikda.** I stumbled upon some money that the thief had stashed away.
- lakwi** N. (**lak**[wi]) sound; noise. **Nahas wâk kau dî lakwi ya dahyam pih?**
- lakyawanaka** VI. {V0-A} (**lakyawi**) descend; go down. (*eqv.* **lak yawanaka, lakwi yawanaka**)
- lalahka** 1. A. (**lalalahka**) yellow. **Nawah wâk wâk laulau ya: baraska, bulka, pauka, dapi bulka lalahka.**
2. A. (**lalalahka**) ripe. **Âka mâkasahti lalahka bahangh kasyang. Yalau ya lalahka kau uknaka yamka palka ka.**
- lalahkaka** NA.CNS3. (**lalah**[ka]) yolk (of egg).
- lalahnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**lalahti**) ripen; rot. **Waki arungka wiripi dâpikda bang ka lalahnaka. Lasap siuka ya burhpi âtam kau mâ bâs kau andih lalahtida.** When you pick a mature sonsapote, within three days it will have ripened.
- lalakka** N.CNS3. (**lalak**[]) grease; black grime. **Maha ya kuburpi maupayam kau lalakka isau mâ watya.** When you clean an engine you get very greasy.
- lalakka watnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**lalakka wati**) soil; become grimy; become greasy. **Yang muihki lalakka isau yâ watda.** My body is very grimy.
- lalamka** 1. N. (**lalam**[ka]) layer; stratum. **Sau ya lalamka isau watah ka; pah puruhka palka tukparam kau it man talnaka.** The earth has many layers; if you dig a deep hole you can see them.
2. N. (**lalam**[ka]) pile; stack. **Âyaka lalamkika kau lau ka?** Which stack is it in?
- lalamnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**lalampi**) stack; pile. **Yâlah lalampi laupah!** Stack them over there!
- lalang** N. (**lalang**[]) [ENTOM] wasp. **Yaka lalangka bauti îtaring.** I'm going to kill that wasp (by hitting it). **Lalang ya yak kasya kau dalaka palka yak âtai ka.** When we're stung by a wasp, it gives us great pain.
- lalang anasarapau** NE. (**lalang**[ anasarapau]) [ENTOM] kind of wasp.
- lalang lalahka** NE. (**lalang**[ lalahka]) [ENTOM] kind of wasp. (*eqv.* **lalanglalah**)
- lalang pauka** NE. (**lalang**[ pauka]) [ENTOM] wasp.
- lalang puputka** NE. [ENTOM] smelling wasp.
- lalang ûka** NE. (**lalang**[ ûka]) wasps' nest.
- lamainah** N. (**lamai**[nah]) [BOT] kind of tree.
- lamatdanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**lamatdi**) dent; become dented.
2. VI. {V-DA} (**lamatdi**) collapse (by folding under, not breaking); cave in.
- lamatnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**lamatpi**) be choppy or wavy (water); have waves.
- lamhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**lamhdi**) (ankle) collapse sideways, e.g. when stepping on uneven ground. **Îring kalki lamhdak wauhdikda.** I was running and my ankle bent sideways and I fell down.
- lamka** A. (**lalamka**) smooth; calm (water).
- <sup>1</sup>**lamnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**lampi**) become calm (water). **Wassik ya lam dapida kût ya.** The river has become calm.
- <sup>2</sup>**lamnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**lampi**) return; double back; repeat. **Yang ûki kau bûna lamputing.**
2. VT. {V-PA} (**lampi**) fold; double back. **Asna balna ya luh yamka lamnaka.**
- lampi yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**lampi yulti**) answer; respond; reply. **Sumalnaka ûka kau sumaltingka ya dî isau yulti dahda katka bikiska balna ya it lampi yuldasa dai.** In school the teacher asked many questions but the students could not answer.
- lânaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**lâti**) move; transport; convert; transfer; switch; change orientation or location of an object. **Âka mâmâka kau pah wâk kau yâ lânaka walna dai sumalnaka yulka.** This year they wanted to transfer me to another location to teach. **Dî isau wâda katka labaka kau lâtida, muih dikana bahangh.** Many things arrived but were moved aside because they belonged to

- somebody. **Kuringki ya nahas wâk kau lâtikda.** (→ nahas)
2. VT. {V-TA} (**lâti**) translate. **Yang âka uihkadas âka Wayah kaupak Ulwah kau lâti lau yang.** I am translating this story from Miskitu into Ulwa.
3. VI. {V-TA} (**lâti**) pass. **Was lâtak yawaring.** I'll go when the rain has passed.
4. VT. {V-TA} (**lâti**) pass; pass by; pass over; skip; miss.
- kang lânaka** VE. (**kang lâti**) {OBJ1: yang lânaka} take away; snatch away; grab. **Muih as dî yamka as watah atak kang lânaka ya dutka palka ka. Mâdi dislah yang lihwan itukwâna as yaktang dai, katka muih as wî yang lâtida. Yaka alka ya arakkabus ya kang lânaka.** (*syn.* kang yaknaka)
- langwa** N. (**lang**[wa]) [ENTOM] cockroach. (*syn.* lapit)
- lâp** N. (**lâp**[]) [MOD, MAN] board; lumber. **Lâp isau palka waltayang ûki yamnaka.** I need a lot of lumber to make my house. **Suyun lâpka ya lâp yamka palka ka. Lâp ya ihwi yâtanauh mâdi laih, yang û pahka as yamtuting.** [• Kiene (1962) gives lablab translated as *yunque de madera* ]
- lapinka** A. {STRONG} (**lapipinka**) thin; skinny (of person, bananas). **Ingakinih yaka dakna yawikda katka lapinka dai bahangh dâpikda.** I went to cut bananas but they were too thin so I left them.
- lapiska** A. (**lapipiska**) (*var. of lapuska*)
- lapisnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**lapisti**) (*var. of lapusnaka*)
- lapit** N. (**lapit**[]) [ENTOM] cockroach. **Lapit as û isihping wauhdi îrak kataramah as ukpida.** I shook the house, a cockroach fell out and ran and was eaten by a chicken. **Lapit ya dî baka as minisihka, muih luih watnaka waldasa.** (*syn.* langwa)
- lapnih** N. (**lap**[nih]) lightning as striking. **Âka panka âka lapnih raupi pahti abaltida.** This tree was destroyed by lightning. **Lapnih lakwai kau yabahtik pah ka.** I am scared when lightning strikes.
- lapuska** A. (**lapupuska**) baggy; slack; underfull. (*var.* lapiska)
- lapusnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**lapusti**) be baggy; sag. **Yalau lalahka ya waska sikitpi dîsaman kau laih pamka ka, katka sikitpi dîdam kau laih lapustai.** Before squeeze the juice out of a mango its skin is tight, but when you squeeze the juice out it becomes baggy. (*var.* lapisnaka)
- lasap** N. (**lasap**[]) [BOT] sonsapote; monkey apple; babapple. (Licania platypus; Moquilea platypus) **Lasap ya sipul makka yapa ka, katka ûkatak tubakka, makka bik sikka. Makka takat ya muih baska turaska yapa ka.** The sonsapote fruit is like that of the sapota, but it is larger and has a thicker skin. The pit is covered with curly hairs like a person's.
- lasin** N. (**lasin**[]) [BOT] tuba tree; tree whose fruit is commonly eaten by the 'tuba' fish. [*may be lâsin?*]
- lâska** A. (**lalâska**) itchy; prickly; piquant. **Mara ya yak watya kau ûnitak ya lâska palka ka.** When we get bullpiss our skin is very itchy.
- lâsnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**lâsti**) itch. **Tapani pas lâstai kau kataramah lipinka karak âti puruwai.** When our ear itches us, we stick a chicken feather in and scratch (in a circular motion).
2. VT. {V-TA} (**lâsti**) [FIG] be itching to do something. **Yang tukwanaka yâ lâstai.** I'm itching to get to work.
- lâti lâti** ADV. bit by bit. **Kusihki itukwâna ya kasnaka ya lâti lâti kasya.**
- lâtumh lâtumh** 1. ADV. passing by in succession. **Muih balna lâtumh lâtumh dadak talyang bahangh ai bungpai pan yawi kang lâwuting.** Since I keep seeing people pass by I am going to go find out what is happening.
2. ADV. passing by, meeting face-to-face while going in opposite directions. **Al bû kal âkadut karak lâtumh lâtumh dadida, kal yul baudasa.** Two enemies passed by each other but did not speak.
- lau** STAT. {DISTRIB: laulau} sitting; being; being in some position. **Wahaiki û pas kau lau ka. Muih balna û labaka kau**

- laulau ka.** Dî waska yaka isau yamnaka waltayang, muih isau lau bahangh.
- lau atnaka** VE. {V0} (lau ati) be; exist. Sau yamka palka as yaktikda yakau yawi lau atnaka.
- laulau danaka** VE. {V-PA} (laulau dapi) place (plural). Raurauh balna ya yamka abukpi laulau dapah. Set the glasses face down.
- lauk** N. (lauk[]) [MAM] capuchin; white faced or capuchin monkey. (Cebus capucinus) Yang lauk as watikda. Lauk bakaka bisika ya muih balna wati ûkana kau watah atdai.
- lauk uknaka** NE. (lauk[] uknaka) [BOT] ‘monkey-food’ tree; small tree with comestible yellow fruit.
- laulau** 1. N. (lau[]lau) [BOT] red mangrove. (Rhizophora sp.)
2. N. (lau[]lau) [BOT] white mangrove. (Laguncularia racemosa)
3. (form of lau) STAT.DISTRIB.
- launah** N. (lau[]nah) chair.
- launaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (lauti) fall (rain); blow (wind). Alah âtak was lautida. Wing lautai.
2. VT. {V-TA} (lauti) pay. Yang lihwan as launaka waltayang. I want to pay a sum of money. Ampas makalnak lautidam pih? How much did you pay for it? Muih as âting tukwai ya yang launaka ya kang lâwayang. I know what to pay the person I have working for me.
3. VT. {V-TA} (lauti) plant; sow; cultivate. Yang makka lautayang. Âka mâmâka am laututing. Yang pan anakat kau sâk yang ya pâpanghki lautang.
4. VT. {V-PA} (laupi) set down; seat. Baka ya lakti laupi yâtah.
5. VT. {V-PA} (laupi) do contemptuously; put in place; cut down. (syn. kutnaka)
- launaka makka** NE. seed (for planting). Dî launaka makka ya ilti watah atnaka ya yamka palka ka. Yaka muihka âka mâmâka launaka makka isau lautang ya yamka.
- lauti yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (lauti yakti) pay for the release of; buy freedom of. (syn. bakanti yaknaka)
- <sup>1</sup>was launaka VE. rain. Was lautai. It is raining.
- lauwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (lauwi) sit; sit down. Lauwi buihputing. Amiki ya dî sayaka lauwanaka wâlik waltai. (var. lawanaka)
2. NV. Muih wâda sâk ya lauwanaka as âtah. Give a seat to the person that just arrived. (var. lawanaka) (syn. lauwanaka dika)
3. NV. (lauwana[]) upright or rightside-up orientation; the default upright orientation of an object. Isamah ya lauwanaka kau lau ka. The jar is sitting upright. Lauwaniki kau lau yang. I am sitting upright. (var. lawanaka) (ant. abukka)
- lauwanaka dika** NE. seat; bench. Lauwanaka dika âisau kat yamka sa ka û as kau.
- lawa** N. (lawa[]) [BOT] locust tree; stinking toe; courbaril; guapinol. (Hymenaea courbaril)
- lâwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (lâwi) pass; cross. Alas âpah lâwida. Talyang lâwi yawai. Wassik ya tumhdi lâwanaka waltayang. Pukka yamka lâwah. Yaka balna muihka ya muih lâwi yawadai kau kang kawaranaka wâlik waldai.
2. VI. {V-WA} (lâwi) become dislocated (joint). Wauhding salahki lâwi bisukpida. I fell and almost dislocated my shoulder.
- kang lâwanaka** 1. VE. ([ng lâwi]) know; find out. Yang kang lâwasing alas âyau yawang pan. Daiki ya âyauh yawada pan kang lâwanaka waltayang. 2. VE. ([ng lâwi]) understand; comprehend; figure out; fathom. Kang lâwasing ai bungpai pan muihki kau. Alas ai yultai ya kang lâwayang. 3. VE. ([ng lâwi]) meet; be acquainted with; get to know. Yang yaka muihka karak kang lâwanaka waltayang. Mâ kang lâwasing. I don’t know you. 4. VE. ([ng lâwi]) learn. Âka mâmâka âka yang tîma taihpi kang lâwikda. This summer I learned to pilot a boat.
- lâwi lâwi** ADV. passing back and forth, to and fro. Muih yul duhingga balna ya dî as dahdai kau lâwi lâwi atdai muih wâk balna kau yul lâti. People who

- gossip, when they hear something they go back and forth repeating the story to other people.
- <sup>1</sup>**tâkat lâwanaka** VE. win; beat. **Âka kal baunaka âka wai tâkat lâwarang pumtayam?** Who do you think will win this war? **Tâmatna lâwaring.** I will beat you.
- lawanaka** VI. {V0-A} (**lawi**) (*var. of lauwanaka*)
- lâyawanaka** VI. pass by. (*syn. lâwi yawanaka*)
- libindanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**libindi**) press up against (surface); lean against.
- libitdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**libitdi**) cuddle; snuggle; hug. **Yal balna ya al as kau waldai kau mâ luih kau libitdi atnaka wâlik waldai.** When a woman wants a man she wants to be next to him all the time.
- libitnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**libitpi**) unite; pair; put together. **Pan bû libitpi sittuting.** I am going to tie two sticks together.
- lihnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**lihpi**) clap (hands). **Alas tingka lihpai.** He is clapping his hands.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**lihpi**) catch fish by slapping water causing fish to jump into boat. **Wirahki mâdi dislah kau bilam lihna yawang.** My brother went this morning to catch fish (by slapping them from the water into the canoe). **Muih alas ya it lihpara; muih bû kau laih it ka lihnaka yamka ka.** One person alone cannot catch fish in this manner; two people are required. [• refers to a style of fishing which involves two people in boat ]
- lihwan** N. (**lih[wan]**) [MAN] money; silver. **Lihwan watah man laih, asungma aslah ka.**
- lihwan waska** NE. (**lih[wan waska]**) mercury; quicksilver.
- lik** 1. ADV. near; close; not far. **Alas lik lau ka.** He is close by. **Yang sana as lik talikda.** I saw a deer nearby. **Lik yâlah yawang dai.** He didn't go far.
2. ADV. soon; early. **Lik wârang.** He'll come soon.
- liklah** ADV. nearby; close by. **Yâkimak ya liklah bahangh, andih wâring.** Since my plantation is close by, I'll come (back) soon. (→ **lik**)
- liklah dakti lâwanaka** VE. take a short cut. **Tâ âka yûhka palka bahangh, liklah dakti lâwuting.** Since this road is so long, I am going to take a short cut. (*ant. tarika lâwanaka*) (*syn. papas dakti lâwanaka, tiriska lâwanaka*)
- liknaka** VI. {V-PA} (**likpi**) approach; be near; near. **Pamkih ya liknaka wâlik wâya tung ka.** The horse is about to come nearer. **Pan yau likpai tung ka.** It is approaching the tree. **Yawaniki likpai.** I'm going soon (my departure nears).
- liling** 1. X. holey; full of cracks. **Ûma âka liling âduh.** My, your house is full of cracks.
2. N. (**liling[ ]**) crack; chink; fissure; slit. **Û âka lilingka isau ka. Yapa bahangh pukka kau umis âwai.** This house is full of slits. That is why the bats get in at night. **Yaka lilingka yaka kingputing.** I'm going to fill in that crack. **Lilingka as manah âwida.** It entered through a gap (in the wall). [• Note no absolute form ]
- liliska** A. (**lililiska**) tattered; ragged; in shreds. **Asna liliska balna yâmak kau ihi yawi muih wayaka yapa ilwak kau sana balna ya malai kasdasa.** When we take old tattered clothes to the fields and put them up in the form of a person, the deer do not come eat the cassava.
- lilisnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**lilispi**) become tattered; become ragged. **Askina umana ya wati taling kat luih andih bisdi lilispang dai.** When I went to inspect my old clothes they were all already in tatters.
- lim** N. (**lim[ ]**) [MAN] bed.
- lîma** N. (**lî[ma]**) [BOT] lemon. 'lime'. (Citrus aurantifolia; Citrus limon) **Lîma ya sapakka katka muih isau palka waldai. Lîma ukpi tung ka.** He/She is walking around sucking lemons.
- lîma damka** NE. [BOT] sweetlime. **Man lîmama damka ya kaiputim pih?** Are you going to peel your sweetlime?
- lim babahdanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**lim babahdi**) kneel. **Tinit yulnaka kau laih muih ya lim babahdadai.** We

- kneel down when saying our prayers. (*equiv.* **lim babahnaka**)
- lim babahnaka** VE. {V-WA} (**lim babahti**) kneel. **Bikiska as as tapakana dasisika ya māmahkana raudi âdak lim babahdai kau alas balna māmahka yulka dahdai.** Some stubborn children obey their mothers when told to kneel down. (*equiv.* of **lim babahdanaka**)
- limbah sakwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**limbah sakwi**) kneel down. **Wî limbah sakwam basma ya lukutputing.** Come kneel here and I'll braid your hair.
- limdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**limdi**) fly. **Mining muhih ya limdanaka it sa yak; dî baka wâlik limdai.** We humans cannot fly; only birds fly.
- limhsi** N. (**limh[si]**) [BOT] gumbo limbo. (*Bursera simaruba*)
- limnah** N. (**lim[nah]**) [BOT] kind of tree. (*Luehea* sp.)
- limnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**limpi**) blow away; (wind) carry off.  
**ihî limnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**ihî limpi**) (bird) fly along training young bird. **Māmahka ya bakaka ihî limpai.** The mother is flying along training her offspring.
- lingnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**lingpi**) ring; peal. **Pukka kau dî as lingpak dakikda, katka ai dai pan kang lâwasing.** I heard something ring during the night, but what it was I don't know.
- lipdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**lipdi**) shine; flash. **Mâdi lumah âka ingdi ya kanas lipdai.** It's lightning-ing even more this afternoon (the flash kind, not the ray).
- lipih** N. (**lipih[ ]**) [ANAT] fin (dorsal, ventral, pectoral, anal, caudal).
- lipin** N. (**lipin[ ]**) [ORN, ANAT] wing; feather. **Dî bakana lipinkana ya dî suyuka.** Birds' feathers are very pretty.  
**lipin panka** 1. NE. (**lipin[ ] panka**) [ORN, ANAT] wing bone. 2. NE. (**lipin[ ] panka**) [ORN, ANAT] rachis of feather; calamus of feather.
- lipiska** A. (**lipipiska**) muddy; messy; slick with mud, clay, filth, excrement. **Ūmasara ya lipiska palka ka.** Your yard is very muddy.
- lipisnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**lipisti**) get all over; mess up with; soil with. **Bikiska balna âwi bukkitak wati wasmak karak lipisdida.** The children came in and got mud all over my books.
- kal lipisnaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal lipisti**) mess oneself up; soil oneself. **Bikiska kau bâwas watya kau tahwadai kau kal lipisti pakdai.** When a child with diarrhea defecates he soils himself up.
- lipit** N. (**lipit[ ]**) [ICHTH] spanish mackerel. (*Scomberomorus* sp.)
- lipka** A. (**lilipka**) shiny; shining; luminous. **Kuhbil as watah yang, ûkatak takat lipka ya talnaka yanka ka.** I have a knife, and the shine of its surface is pleasant to look at.
- lipnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**lipti**) sting or prick with stinger.
- lisdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**lisdi**) split; cleave. **Sipitkinak âka dalaka watah yang, wakas ya lisdai bahangh.** My fingernail hurts, since it's splitting on one side. [• no corresponding trans. verb **lisnaka** ]
- litka** ADV. less; not as much. **Âka alka âka litka îrai yang karak.** This man does not run as fast as I do. **Âka panka âka litka yûhka yaka panka karak.** This tree is shorter (less tall) than that one.
- liuhki** N. (**liuh[ki]**) [ORN] osprey. (*ACCIPITRIDAE Pandion haliaetus*)
- <sup>1</sup>**lûbin** N. (**lû[bin]**) [ENTOM] kind of giant yellow beetle (8cm) with two big black patches ('eyes') that apparently glow at night.
- <sup>2</sup>**lûbin** N. (**lû[bin]**) [BOT] chaff; grain husk. **Pihmak ya yâkamak kaupak dakti ihwâdai kau luih ya makka sa, katka lûkabin bik watah ka. Yapa bahangh buipi nâh dapi kau rânaka.** When rice is first brought in from the fields it is not just the grains of rice, there is also the chaff. That is why we winnow it first before drying it.
- luhusdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**luhusdi**) foam; froth. **Uhkan waska ya mâ bû dâwai kau sapakti luhusdai.** If you leave the juice of the hone palm fruit for two days it becomes sour and foamy.

**luhuska** N.CNS3. (luhus[ka]) foam; froth; lather. **Yang kungkibas luhuska karak karhpayang.** I'm shaving my beard with foam.

**luhuska bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (luhuska bungpi) foam. **Dika basta âka sikitpayang katka luhuska bungnaka waltasa.** I'm crushing these medicinal leaves but they won't foam up.

**luhusmak** N. (luhus[mak]) [MOD, MAN] soap. **Luhusmak ya asna suhnaka, yapa bik dî wâk mauka yamnaka dika.** Soap is for washing clothes and cleaning things.

**luhusnaka** VT. {V-PA} (luhuspi) lather; cause to foam or froth. **Was mauka dâpikda lau ya luhusmak âti luhuspikda.** I added soap to the clean water I had prepared and lathered it up.

**luih** ADV. all; each; entirely. **Yan mâka ya muih luh tukwanaka atrang.** Tomorrow everybody will have to work.

**lûka** N. (lû[ka]) tender. **Baka lûka bakana ya, tâwas wâlik dîdai kau kanas yamka alawadai.** Infants that are exclusively breast-fed grow better.

**lukdanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (lukdi) hide; disappear. **Yaka muihka wâya tung ya makdaka kaupak lukdanaka waltayang.** I want stay out of sight of that person that is coming.  
(→ **nûdanaka**)

2. VI. {V-DA} (lukdi) become lost. **Am watah yang dai katka lukdida.** I had corn but it was lost. **Warka pas kau yawi tâ kang lâwasing bahangh lukdanaka waltasing.** I don't want to get lost in the bush because I don't know the way.

**lukluk** N. (luk[luk]) [ORN] kind of yellow-bellied trogon. (TROGONIDAE Trogon sp.)

<sup>1</sup>**luknaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (lukti) lose. **Yang sùkulu lukting dai katka bûna yaktikda.** I had lost my dog but I found him/her again. **Yang muihki kau mara watah yang âka luknaka waltayang.** I want to get rid of this skin infection that I have on my body.

2. VT. {V-TA} (lukti) spend (money). **Âka lihkawan âka yang muihki kat**

**lukututing.** I'm going to spend this money on myself.

<sup>2</sup>**luknaka** VT. {V-TA} (lukti) lay eggs.

**Kuah ya mâmâka kau asang kung lau ilwi luktai.** In the summer, the hicatee turtle goes up to solid ground and lays eggs.

**lukuh** N. (lukuh[ ]) [ANAT] upper arm.

**Bakaki al ya lukuhka bahwida.** My son broke his (upper) arm.

**lukutdangka** N. braid. **Yaka yalka baka baska ya lukutdangka yamka palka talyang.** That girl's braids are beautiful to me. (*eqv.* **lukutna**)

**lukutnaka** VT. {V-PA} (lukutpi) braid; plait; intertwine. **Basma lukutpah.** Braid your hair. **Baski lukutpah, watdi lâwi basma lukutparing.** Braid my hair, and I will braid yours in return. **Alas bakaka ya baska lukutnaka waltasa ka.** His/her daughter doesn't want her hair braided.

**lulungka** 1. A. (lululungka) soft.  
(→ **munka**)

2. A. (lululungka) weak. **Bakaki baka âka lulungka baka ka.** My child here is a weak little thing.

**lulungkaka** N. (lulung[ka]) weakness. **Alas balna lulungkikana ya sikka ka.** Their weakness is great.

**lulungpara** X. (*var. of* **sulungpara**)

**lumah** N. (lumah[ ]) afternoon; evening.

**Lumah yamka.** Good afternoon.

**mâ lumah** NE. afternoon; evening. **Mâ yaka andih lumah ka.** It's already afternoon.

**lumahnaka** VI. {V-TA} (lumahti) (sun) be in mid-afternoon position. **Tukwi atnangh; mâ lumahtai.** Let's be working, the sun is in mid-afternoon position.

**lumakka** N. (lumak[ka]) color. **Kahlu lumakka ya talnaka yamka ka.** The color of the shirt is attractive.

**lumaknaka** VT. {V-PA} (lumakpi) dye; tint; color. **Kahkulu kau dî wayaka balna yamti lumakpikda.** I colored my shirt with pictures of things.

**lumnaka** VT. (lumpi) (lumti) heat.

**Ingkinih ya lumti yâtah.** Heat up the banana for me.

**lunghnaka** VT. {V-PA} (lungpi) bang or beat on something with a stick. **Yang wanihki as karak damaska bai kau yawaning kau wanihki ya lukdang dai, dapak pan wangka kau tulh karak lunghpikda, wanihki dahnaka.** When my friend and I were deep in the bush, my friend got lost, and banged on the buttress of a tree with my machete so he would hear it.

**lungnaka** VT. {V-PA} (lungpi) tire; become worn out. **Mâ luih kau yak tukwai kau, yak lungpai.** When we work all day we get tired.

**lunhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (lunhdi) limp; hobble. **Damai dî yâ daktida kalki kau bahangh lunhdi tung yang.** I am limping because I cut my foot yesterday.

**luska** A. (luluska) blunt or dull (point). **Yang ulniki panka tangka ya luska ka. Yapa bahangh, it yamka ulpasa.** My pencil is dull; that's why I can't write very well.

**lusnaka** VT. {V-PA} (point)blunt; dull. **Ulniki panka ulpi luspikda.** I dulled my pencil by writing with it.

**lusuhka** 1. A. (lususuhka) (skin)chapped; flakey; peeling; scaly.

2. A. (lususuhka) crackly; rustly [dry leaves].

**lusuhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (lusuhpi) become flaky or chapped; flake off; come off in flakes. **Kahma ya dâtayam kau ûkatak takat lusuhpai.** When you roast an iguana its skin flakes off.

<sup>1</sup>**mâ** 1. N. (mâ[]) sun.

2. N. (mâ[]) day; time. **Mâ luih kau tukwayang.** I work every day. **Wahaiki mâ luih tukwai.** My brother works all the time. **Mâdi mâka kaupak Ulwah yulka ya mîdida.** From this day on (the study of) the Ulwa language has terminated. **Pâpanghni ya ai mâka wârang pih? Damai laih mâ yamka dai, mâdi laih was mâka.**

**mâ ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (mâ âti) set a date; set a time. **Yang yan yawakuting ya mâki âtikda.** I've set a time to leave

tomorrow. (*syn.* âkatka ânaka, suwinka ânaka)

**mâ âwai** NE.CNS3 PRES3. (mâ[] âwai) {CNS1 PRES3: mâki âwai} west; west of. **Man mâma âwai kau alas mîdai.** She lives to the west of you.

**mâ baka** NE. (mâ[] baka) {PL: mâ bakana} [ASTRO] star. **Pukka kau mâ baka ya bungpai.** The stars come out at night. **Mâ baka ya îri lukdida.** The (shooting) star disappeared fleetingly.

**mâ bakana kal upurka** NE. (mâ[] bakana kal upurka) [ASTRO] constellation.

**mâ baka sikka** NE. (mâ[] baka sikka) [ASTRO] morning star; Venus. **Mâ baka sikka ya dîpihti lâwai kau ilwai.** The morning star comes up after the night has passed. (→ **dislah mâka baka**)

**mâ daihka** NE. (mâ[] daihka) sun; sunshine. **Yang askina ya mâ daihka kau buhtai.** My clothes are drying in the sun.

**mâ dislah kau** ADV. in the morning. **Mâ dislah kau was paraska lautai dai ka kau bungpi yawikda.**

**mâ dutka** NE. (mâ[] dutka) bad weather. **Mâ as as ya mâ dutka bik wî lâwai.**

**mâ pukna** NE. rainy day. **Pukka kaupak mâdi mâ luih kau mâ pukna ka.** From last night all through today it has been raining.

**mâ sangka** NE. sky.

**mâ tarat** NE. mid morning (9-10 am).

**Mâ ilwang, tarat lau ka.** The sun has risen, it is already up above.

**mâ yamka** NE. (mâ[] yamka) good weather. **Mâdi mâka lau âka mâ yamka palka ka.**

<sup>2</sup>**mâ** OBJ.2. {22: mâna} you (sg.) (as object of verb); to you (sg.); for you (sg.). **Alas balna yau mâ tâti bang ka.** They are waiting for you over there.

**mâdah** ADV. during the day. **Yan mâdah kal upurdanaka, yul bauti talnaka watah yak bahangh.**

**mâdi** ADV. today. **Wahaiki mâdi wâda.** (*or* **mâdi mâka**)

**mâdi laih** ADV. now. **Yang mâdi laih Ulwah yulka yultayang.** Now I am speaking Ulwa.

**maha** N. (maha[]) [MOD, MAN] engine; motor.



- maha waska** NE. (**maha** [ ] **waska**) engine fuel; gasoline.
- <sup>1</sup>**mahka** A. much; many; a lot of. **Yang was mahka dihihka.** I drank a lot of water. **Kasnaka dika mahka lau ka.** There is much food. **Yang âkalah muih mahka talyang.** I see many people here. (*syn.* **isau**)
- <sup>2</sup>**mahka** ADV. immediately; at once; promptly; very soon. (*syn.* **at**) [• in past context, "soon thereafter" ]
- mâhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**mâhpi**) moo or low [cow]. **Tûruh wâna bakaka lukdai kau, walti mâhpi tungwai.** When a mother cow loses its calf, it goes around mooing in search of it.
- mahnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**mahti**) satiate; fill (stomach). **Panmak isau kasi yasni mahnaka.** (→ **mahwanaka**)
2. VI. {V-TA} (**mahti**) be fed up. **Yang man yulma mahting palka yang.** I'm fed up with you.
- mahul** N. (**mahul** [ ]) [MAM] skunk.
- mahwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**mahwi**) fill (stomach); become satiated. **Baka ya dî isau kasi mahwida lau ka.** (→ **mahnaka**)
- <sup>1</sup>**mak** N. (**mak** [ ]) seed; kernel; grain; berry; nut; pit (of fruit). **Yalau makka bû ihaiti yâtah, yan ihyawi laututing.**
- <sup>2</sup>**mak** N. (**m**[ak]) {CNS1: **mik**, CNS2: **mamak**, CNS3: **mak**, CNS12: **mikna**, CNS12: **minik**, CNS22: **mamakna**, CNS33: **makna**} bound nominal, used as preverb and in compounds, generally referring to an eye or nodular object.
- mak dânaka** 1. VE. {V-TA} (**mak dâti**) accompany. **Yâ mik dâtah.** Accompany me. **Alas minik dâtuti.** (S)he is going to accompany us (incl.). **Yang mamak dâtuting.** I'm going to go with you. **Yang alas mak dâtuting.** I'm going to go with him. **Yâ mikna dâtah.** Accompany us. **Mamakna dâtayang.** I'm accompanying you all. **Makna dâtikda.** I accompanied them. 2. VE. {V-TA} (**mak dâti**) guard; look after; keep an eye on; watch over. **Bakaki mak dânaka baka yal as waltayang.** I want a girl to look after my child. **Yang ûka âka mak dâtayang.** I'm keeping an eye
- on my house. 3. VE. {V-TA} (**mak dâti**) pick a fight with. **Alas yâ mak dâtai.** He is trying to pick a fight with me.
- mak dâtingka** NE. caretaker; watchman; bodyguard.
- mak lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**mak dâti**) see mistakenly. **Yang pumtikda awangki ya buksirih karak lâp bukpai katka mik lâtida muih wâk dai.** I thought it was my uncle ripping logs with a chainsaw but my eyes had fooled me; it was someone else.
- makalnak** 1. N.CNS3. (**ma** [ ] **lnak** [ ]) {CNS1: **miklnak**, CNS2: **mamalnak**, CNS3: **makalnak**, CNS12: **minilnak**, CNS12: **mikilnakna**, CNS22: **mamalnakna**, CNS33: **makalnakna**} cost; price; wage; payment; salary; remuneration. **Kahlu as bakannaka waltayang katka makalnak ya kang lâwasing.** I want to buy a shirt, but I don't know the price. **Aitak isau bakantidam ya ampas makalnak bakantidam pih?** How much did you pay for all those books you bought? **Yang kau pihmak waya yâ umhpah; lumah mikilnak îring kau mâ lautaring.** Help me out (by giving me) some rice; this afternoon when get paid I will pay you (for it).
2. NR. in exchange for; in payment for. **makalnak înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**ma** [ ] **lnak** [ ] **ih**) get paid (for work, service). **Âka tukka tukwayang katka mikilnak îsing.** I do this work but I don't get paid.
- makalnak palka** AE. expensive. **Kalsungh as bakantikda katka makalnak palka ka.**
- makalnak sa** AE. cheap; inexpensive. **Dî makalnak sa ya muih luih waldai ka.** (*syn.* **lulungpara**, **sulungpara**)
- makana** N. (**maka** [ ] **na**) [MAN] [*Spn*: *macana*] hoe; wooden hoe for digging holes.
- makasikka** MOD. abundance; herd of; crowd of; throng of; swarm of; in droves; in large numbers. **Mâdi mâka âka muih makasikka palka wâdarang ka.** Today a large crowd of people will come. **Damai lumah ya ribuk makasikka bungpang dai.** Yesterday afternoon the gnats were swarming. (→ **isauka**)
- mâkauh** N. (**mâ** [ ] **kauh**) [ORN] laughing falcon; snake hawk. (FALCONIDAE)

Herpototheres cachinnans) **Mâkauh ya dîrauh as ka, alas dîmuuh balna wâlik wati kasya.** The laughing falcon is a bird of prey that only eats snakes.

**makauh** N. {CNS1: **mikauh**, CNS2: **mamakauh**, CNS3: **makauh**, CNS12: **minikauh**, CNS11: **miknakauh**, CNS22: **mamaknakauh**, CNS33: **maknakauh**} fatigue; sleepiness. **Makauh rapi yâ itai.** I'm very sleepy (lit. sleepiness is killing me).

**makauhnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**makauhti**) {OBJ1: (**yâ**) **mikauhti**, OBJ2: **mâ** **mamakauhti**, OBJ3: **makauhti**, OBJ12: (**yak**) **minikauhti**, OBJ11: (**yâ**) **miknakauhti**, **yâna mikauhti**, OBJ22: **mâna ma(ma)kauhti**, **mamaknakauhti**, **mâ maknauhti**, **mamanakauhti**, **mâ manakauhti**, OBJ33: **maknakauhti**} be sleepy.

**makdaka** 1. N.CNS3. (**makda**) {CNS1: **mikdiki**, CNS2: **makdama**} [ANAT] eye. **Mikdiki dalapai.** Δ **Muihni bisika nangnitak saraka bû kau ya dapak talnaka dika watah ya.**

2. N.CNS3. (**makda**) {CNS1: **mikdiki**, CNS2: **makdama**} [BOT] bud; eye (of tuber).

3. N.CNS3. (**makda**) {CNS1: **mikdiki**, CNS2: **makdama**} [MAN] button (of radio, etc.).

**makdaka bakaka** NE. [ANAT] pupil of eye.

**Yang mikdiki bakaka ya baraska ka.**

**makdaka butuka** NE. [ANAT] eyebrow.

**makdaka pauka** CMOD. (**makdakana papauka**) greedy. **Yangna balna mikdikina papauka yangna.** We (excl.) are very greedy. (*equiv.* **makpau**)

**makdaka pîka** CMOD. (**makdakana pipika**) {CNS1: **mikdiki pîka**} blind. **Muih makdakana pîka balna ya dî maknakunka, katka dî isau kang lâwadai.** **Muih makdakana wakaslah pîka balna ya dî taldai.** (→ **mak pînaka**)

**makdaka sangka** CMOD. (**makdakana sasangka**) sober. **Yangna mikdikina (sa)sangka rîh yangna.** (*syn.* **maksang, mâmak sangka**)

<sup>1</sup>**makdaka tambas** NE. [ANAT] eyelash. **Muih as as ya makdaka tambas yûhka ka.** Some people have long eyelashes.

**makdaka ûkatak** NE. [ANAT] eyelid.

**makdaka waska** NE. tear. **Muih makdaka waska ya dau laih bungpasa.** A person's tears don't just flow for no reason. (≠ **makwas**)

**makdasi** CMODCOMP. wild; savage; feral; surly. **Dî makdasi balna ya labaka yawasaman.** You can't get close to animals that are wild.

**maklalah** N. (**mak** [lalah]) [BOT] spider wild tomato; thorny vine with bright orange or yellow berries. (SOLANACEAE *Solanum* sp.)

**maklalah makka** NE. [BOT] fruit of **maklalah.** (*syn.* **wakal makka**)

**maklulung** CMODCOMP. tame; domesticated. **Dî bakana maklulung ya sau pas kau muih kal pakti mîdadai.**

**maknaka** VI. {V-TA} (**makti**) bear fruit. **Burikamak panka ya maktasa atak daktida bik pan.** Maybe he chopped down his guava tree because it was not bearing fruit.

**makpah** N. way; through. **Yang yâkimak tâka ya âka makpah kau wâtdayang.** The path to my plantation is through this way.

**makpau** CMODCOMP. (**mak pauka**) greedy. **Muih makpau balna ya dutka; muih isau waldasa taldai.** Greedy people are bad; most people don't like them. **Yang mak pauka yang.** I am greedy. (→ **makdaka pauka**)

**maksang** CMODCOMP. (**mak sasangka**) sober. **Âka alka balna rîh âka mak sasangka ka.** **Maksang yang.** (*syn.* **mâmak sangka, makdaka sangka**) (*equiv.* **mak sangka**)

**maksang bungnaka** VE. become sober; sober up. **Maksang bungpida.** He sobered up.

**maksang danaka** VE. become sober; sober up. **Bakping kaupak, mâdi laih maksang dapikda.**

**maksang yamnaka** VE. (**maksang yamta**) sober. **Âka dîka basta âka maksang mâ yamtarang.** This medicine will sober you up.

**makturum** CMODCOMP. (**mak** [turum]) bug-eyed. (*equiv.* **makdaka turumka**)

- makulh** N. (**makulh**[ ]) [ICHTH] jack. (CARANGIDAE *Caranx hippos*) **Makulh ya kuma bilamka palka ka.** The jack is a strictly saltwater fish.
- makunka** CMODCOMP.CNS3. {CNS1: **mikunka**, CNS2: **mamakunka**, CNS3: **makunka**, CNS12: **minikunka**, CNS11: **miknakunka**, CNS22: **mamaknakunka**, CNS33: **maknakunka**} poor; wretched; needy; pathetic. **Muih makunka balna ya muih luih kauna mahdai.** Everyone takes advantage of poor people. **Mining muih âka makun palka atnaka ya yamka sa.** It is not good for us people to be poor and needy. [• Agrees with its subject as if it were a possessed noun, e.g. **mikunka yang.** ]
- makunnaka** VX. {V-TA} (**makunti**)
- makwas** N. (**mak**[ ]**was**) body fluid; plasma. **Muihma kau mâ daktang watah man kau yampasa kau laih makwas îrai, katka yamka yampang laih makwas îrasa; buhka lau atya.** When you have a cut that hasn't healed, your body fluid flows, but once it has healed well, it is dry.
- mala** N. (**mala**[ ]) [MOD] task of land; measure of land equal to  $\frac{1}{4}$  hectare. **Mala as kulpi yâtah.** Measure out a task of land for me.
- malai** N. (**malai**[ ]) [BOT] cassava; manioc; sweet cassava. (*Manihot* sp.) **Malai ya siwakanak ya muih kasdai.** People eat the roots of manioc. **Malai ya wanka as yamka ka.**
- malai wâkasak** NE. fermented cassava. **Malai wâkasak ya dînaka auhka palka ka.**
- malaka** N. (**mala**[ ]**[ka]**) [MAM] agouti; kiaki. 'coney'. (*Dasyprocta punctata*) **Malaka ya sulu wîpak bai îri suhpasa ka. Malaka ya sulu kuihya kau pan bâpah kau wâlik âwai.**
- malaka kalka** NE. (**mala**[ ]**[ka]** **kalka**) [BOT] plant similar to theahtakpalms. (*Rheinhardtia* sp.)
- malaka panka** NE. (**mala**[ ]**[ka]** **panka**) [BOT] kind of tree.
- malau** N. (**malau**[ ]) [MAN] fishing line; string. **Malau karak muih bilam sikka, bakana bik watdai.** With fishing line people catch big and small fishes alike.
- malau marana** NE. (**malau**[ ] **marana**) [MAN] sein; fishnet. **Malau marana ya bilam isau watya palka ka.**
- mâlka** N. (**mâl**[ ]**[ka]**) shadow; shade. **Mâ mâlka dai bahangh yamka amikda.** Since the sun was shaded I slept well. **Pan itukwâna ya mâ daihka bungpai kau mâlka yamka yak âtai.** When the sun is hot a big tree gives us good shade.
- mâlnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**mâlpi**) shade; conceal; occlude; block; obscure.
- mâmah** N. (**mâmah**[ ]) [KIN] mother; mom. **Mâmah ya sau kau bakaka balna kau dalaka palka dahya.** In (all over) the world a mother loves her children. **Mâmahma ai yultida?** What did your mother say? **Muih mining mâmah watah atnaka ya yamka ka.** It is good for a person to have a mother.
- mamaika** A. (**mamamaika**) knotted; matted; tangled. **Bikiska warau balna as as ya baskana dî mamaika buih ka mâmahkana âisau bahangh.** Some orphans go around with a tangled mess of hair because they do not have a mother.
- <sup>1</sup>**mâmak** N. (**mâ**[ ]**mak**) [ANAT] neck; nape of neck. **Pamkih kaupak wauhdi mâkimak bahwida.**
- mâmak wakalka** NE. (**mâ**[ ]**mak wakalka**) [ANAT] neck; neck vertebrae; cervical vertebrae. **Baka as pan tarat kaupak wauhdak mâkamak wakalka bahwida.** A child fell from the top of a tree and broke his/her neck.
- <sup>2</sup>**mâmak** N. (**mâ**[ ]**mak**) [BOT] vine with brilliant red and black beans (used as beads). (*Lippia dulcis*)
- mâmâka** 1. N. (**mâmâ**[ ]**[ka]**) summer. **Kuah ya mâmâka kau asang kung kau ilwi luktai.** In the summertime the hicatee turtle comes to shore and lays its eggs in the riverbank. **Mâmâka mâka ya mâ daihka yamka; muih luih tukwadai.** The summer is good and hot; everybody works. (*or* **mâmâka mâka**)
2. N. (**mâmâ**[ ]**[ka]**) year. **Mâmâka ampas watah man?** How old are you (lit. how many years do you have)? **Mâmâka as ya waiku watah ka salap kalniku bû.** A year has twelve months.
- mâmâkaka** N.CNS3. (**mâmâ**[ ]**[ka]**) {CNS1:

- mâmâkiki**, CNS2: **mâmâmaka**, CNS12: **mâmânini**, CNS11: **mâmâkikina**, CNS22: **mâmâmana**, CNS33: **mâmâkana** } age.  
**Yang mâmâkiki laih baka yang dah.** I am still young (my age is still small).
- mâmaksang** CMODCOMP. (**mâmak sasangka**) sober. **Mâmaksang dapida.** He sobered up. (*syn.* **maksang**, **makdaka sangka**) (*equiv.* **mâmak sangka**)
- mâmpa** QADV. when. **Mâmpa palka bûna watdi wâram pan kang lâwasang.** I don't know exactly when you'll be coming back. **Mâmpa wâdam?** (*syn.* **aima**)
- man** 1. PRN.2. you (singular).  
 2. AGR.2. second-person singular sentence agreement.
- mâna** (*form of* **mâ**) OBJ.22. you (pl.) (as object of verb); to you (pl.); for you (pl.). **Mâna umhparing.** I will help you (pl.).
- <sup>1</sup>**manah** PRT. pluralizing particle for statives. **Yakau al bû lâwadai bang ya yulti dakah bilam bakannaka watah manah pan.** Ask those two men passing by if they have any fish to sell. **Muih makasikka rih manah manna pih?** You are walking around in a large group, eh? **Alas balna râuh manah ka.** They are standing around. **\*Yangna balna wât di manah rih yangna.** Mining âisau manah yak. We don't have any. **Yaka dika bakana ya limdi \*(rih) manah ka.** Those birds are flying around. [• Combines with stative predicates. ]
- <sup>2</sup>**manah** P. through; along; via; by way of. **Âka manah.** This way. **Âyaka manah wâdang damai mâ taling lâwi yawadam dai ka?** Along what path had you come when I saw you pass by yesterday? **Umis ya âniwas siwaninak manah dîya.** The bat drinks our blood through our veins.
- mânaka** VD.OBJ2. (**mâti**) give to you; make you; cause you. **Muih ya dî mânaka waldasa kau, it mâtasa ka.** If a person doesn't want to give you something, they don't have to give it to you. **Mâting wauhdaram.** I'll make you fall. < **mâ ânaka** (→ **ânaka**)
- mânânaka** VD.OBJ22. (**mânâti**) < **mâna ânaka** (→ **ânaka**)
- <sup>1</sup>**mang** (*form of* **kang**) PV.ADVRS2.
- <sup>2</sup>**mang** X. . (*only in* **yâ mang kau**)  
**yâ mang kau** X. after all that. **Yâ mang kau bungpi yawada.** After all that he left.
- mangna** (*form of* **kang**) PV.ADVRS22.
- manna** 1. PRN.22. you (plural).  
 2. AGR.22. second-person plural sentence agreement.
- mansam** N. (**man[sam]**) [BOT] [*Spn:* *manzana*] apple. **Mansam ya panmak as yamka ka, katka mining asangni kau pâtasa.** **Mansam ya muih luih kasnaka waldai.**
- mânus** N. (**mâ[nus]**) [MOD, MAM] mule; donkey; ass.
- mâpuk** CMODCOMP. overcast. **Mâdi dislah kaupak mâ yamka dai, katka mâ lâwak kaupak mâpuk dapida ka.** It was nice and sunny all morning but since mid-day it has been overcast.
- mara** N. (**mara[ ]**) [MED] skin infection. 'bullpiss'. (*Treponema carateum*) **Muih balna mara watah balna ya dî yabasikka ka, it ka mara mâ pahkânaka.** People with bullpiss are frightening, since they might give it to you (on purpose). **Mara ya yak watya kau ûnitak ya lâska palka ka.**
- mara sangka** NE. (**mara[ ] sangka**) [MED] kind of skin ailment.
- was maraka** NE. (**was[ ] maraka**) [MED] ringworm. **Asnina puraka karak mâ bâs balna yapa yak rih kau was maraka ya muihni kau bungpai.** If we walk around in wet clothes for about three days we start to get ringworm appearing on our skin.
- marakisah** N. (**mara[kisah]**) [ENTOM] fly; housefly. **Marakisah ya dî balna luih kau lakwai. Dî muihka lau ya taihpi dâpah, marakisah luktarang.**
- maranaka** VT. {V-PA} (**marapi**) weave. **Sûpingh mukulka ya ûka yamka palka marapai ka. Wah witwanaka as maranaka waltayang.** (*var.* **marnaka**)
- maraska** A. (**mararaska**) snaggy; streaked; having no particular grain direction. **Muihni ya maraska bahangh wakal**

- yâ âwang ya it bungpasa.** Because flesh is snaggy this thorn I have won't come out.  
**Lâp maraska ya dasika ka salainaka.**  
 Wood with cross-grain is difficult to plane.
- maratit** N. (**mara**[t]it) [MED] scabies (caused by itch-mite). **Maratit yak watya kau lâska, yapa bik ûnitak abalti kau yak dâpai.** When we get scabies it is very itchy, and when it has ruined our skin it goes away.
- marnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**marpi**) (*var. of maranaka*)
- mâsahti** N. (**mâ**[s]ahti) [BOT] pineapple. (*Ananas comosus*) **Mâsahti ya waska damka palka ka.** The juice of the pineapple is very sweet.
- mâsara** N. (**mâ**[s]ara) east; east of.  
**Mâsara kau baraska taldam pih?** Did you see the blackness to the east?  
**Alas yang mâkisara kau lau ka.** He lives to the east of me.  
**mâsara bulnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**mâsara bulpi**) appear first rays of sun on horizon.
- mâsi** N. (**mâ**[s]i) [ZOO] conch.
- maspak** N. (**mas**[p]ak) [MOD] respect.  
**Umana kau bikiska balna ya muh almuk balna kau maspak watah dadang.** In the old days the children had respect for old people. **Masmapak waltayang.** I want your respect.
- mata** N. (**mata**[ ]) [ENTOM] tick. **Mata ya pamkih silka kau isauka ilwi kasdai.**  
**mata uli** NE. (**mata**[ ] uli) [ENTOM] kind of large flat tick. **Mata uli ya tûruh kau wati âkawas dihi ituwai.** Large ticks attach on to cattle and grow by drinking their blood.
- matakna** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**matakpi**) crush; squash to pulverize or extract juices. **Dî basta baska ya ihaiti matakpa.**  
 2. VT. {V-PA} (**matakpi**) squash; crush while smearing, twisting, grinding, in order to kill. **Yang wîtang ya balauh takat kau matakpikda.** [• Like when you step on a roach and smear it to make sure it's dead. Just stepping on it is not **matak-**, this requires the swiveling or smearing action. ]
- matamak** N. (**mata**[ ]mak) [ANAT] lymph glands; emunctory glands. **Muh ya**
- dalaka watah kau ya matakamak pupuhtai.**
- <sup>1</sup>**mâtis** N. (**mâ**[t]is) [ANAT] biceps. **Yal balna mâkanatis kanas bisika al balna karak.** Women's biceps are smaller than men's.
- <sup>2</sup>**mâtis** N. (**mâ**[t]is) [MAM] mouse; rat. (*pref. mus*)
- mauka** A. (**mamauka**) clean. **Ûni pas ya mauka watah atnaka ya yamka ka. Sûkulu baka ya mauka watah atnaka waltayang bahangh, sîputing.**
- maunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**maupi**) clean; cleanse. **Ûki dîpîhka ya maunaka waltayang. Subaki ya mauka sa minisihka bahangh mauputing.**
- mawah** N. (**mawah**[ ]) [MOD, MAN] sail (of boat).
- mîdanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**mîdi**) stay; live. **Âyauh mîdanaka waltayang? Âkaupak bai kau mîdayang. Âka asangka âkalah mîdanaka waltasing.**  
 2. VI. {V-DA} (**mîdi**) remain; be left over. **Saring isau burhpi kuringki kau pûting dai, katka mîdak luh muh kau yûpikda.**  
 3. VI. {V-DA} (**mîdi**) stop; cease; terminate. **Yang tuk tukwi mîdikda.** I've stopped working. **Îri mîdikda, yâ suhpida bahangh.** I stopped running because I got tired. **Yangna tuk tukwi mîdikdana, kasna kaskutingna bahangh.** We stopped working because we are going to eat.
- mîkul** N. (**mî**[ ]kul) [MOD] mile.
- mil** N. (**mil**[ ]) [MOD, MAN] [*Msk: mil*] [*Eng: mill*] mill (grinding).
- mînaka** VT. {V-TA} (**mîti**) stop; detain. **Yang tumul isdayang dai, katka salahki dalaka ya yâ mîtida.** I was playing ball, but my sore arm stopped me.
- <sup>1</sup>**mining** 1. PRN.12. we (incl.).  
 2. NAME. Ulwa language. **Mâdi âkaupak mining kau wâlik yulnangh, û âkau.** Let's speak only Ulwa from now on in this house.
- <sup>2</sup>**mining** (*form of kang*) PV.ADVRS12.
- miningna** (*form of mining*) PRN.123. we (incl.) plural.

- minisihka** 1. N. dirt; filth.  
2. MOD. dirty; filthy; soiled; unclean.  
**Yang tingki minisihka bahangh muih tingki isihdasa.** Since my hands are dirty, people do not shake my hand.
- minisihnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**minisihpi**) become dirty.  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**minisihpi**) soil; dirty.
- mîstu** N. (**mîs[ti]**) [MAM] [*Nahuatl*: miztontli (cat )] [*Nahuatl*: mixtli (puma )] cat. **Mîstu ya dî as kasnaka waltai ya mâtis.** The one thing that the cat likes to eat is mice. **Yaka mîskatu dî nûtai.** That cat steals things.
- damaska mîskatu** NE. [MAM] wild cat.  
**Damaska mîskatu ya muih talya kau îri lukdai.** When people see the wild cat it runs away and disappears. (*syn.* **mîstu makdasi**)
- mîstu makdasi** NE. [MAM] wild cat.  
**Mîstu makdasi ya mâdah kau amai.** The wild cat sleeps during the day. (*syn.* **damaska mîskatu**)
- mîu** N. (**mîu**) [KIN] grandchild. **Muih bahka balna ya mûkana kau dalaka palka dahdai.** Old people love their grandchildren a lot.
- muh** 1. N. (**muh**) [ANAT] face. **Alas balna muhkana yamka.** They have pretty faces. **Nawah mûka ya muhka dutka palka ka.** The face of a jaguar is terrible indeed.  
2. N. (**muh**) cutting edge (of knife blade).
- muhka kat** ADV. (**muh kat**) face to face; to the face of; to one's face. **Âyaka mâka yang kau yâ yul bautayam kau, muhki kat yâ talah.** Look me in the face when you're talking to me.
- muh munka** NE. (**muh munka**) [ANAT] cheek.
- muhbul** N. (**muhbul**) delirium; hallucination. **Muhbul mâna watya.** You (plural) are hallucinating.
- muhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**muhdi**) wake up. **Waupam muhdangh.** Holler for him to wake up. (→ **asung katdanaka**)
- muhka bulnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**muhka bulpi**) {CNS1 PRES3: **muhki bulpai**} hallucinate; be delirious. **Muih as as ya yamah watya kau, at muhkana bulpai.** Some people, when they get a fever become delirious right away.
- muhkat** NR.CNS3. (**muhkat**) {CNS1: **muhkit**, CNS11: **muhkitna**, CNS33: **muhkatna**} face; front.
- muhkat makpah** ADV. (**muhkat makpah**) facing. **Manna wisam âka muhmatna makpah kau ai wisam as taldamna pih?** What new did you all just see in front of you?
- muhnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**muhti**) wake up. [• can't use **asung katnaka** ]
- muhung** N. (**muhung**) [*Spn*: *mojón*] boundary marker; landmark.
- muih** N. (**muih**) person; people; human being; somebody; someone. **Âka muihka balna Wayah yulka yuldai.** Those people speak Miskitu. **Asang âkalah muih isau palka yak bang yak.** In this land there are many people. **Sau kau muih luh ya yamka sa; muih dutka bik laulau ka.** Not everyone in the world is good; there are bad people here and there as well.
- <sup>2</sup>**muih almuk** MOD. (*see under almuk*)
- muih as luh** NUM. twenty. **Anu panka muih as luh yapa laut watah yang.** I have about twenty coconut palms that I planted. **Yan kat watah atring mâmâka muih as luh singka.** Tomorrow I will be twenty-five years old.
- muih daihnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**muih daihti**) become pregnant. **Man yalma muih daihnaka waltai pih?** Does your wife want to get pregnant? (→ **muihka kaunaka**)
- muih itukwâna** NE. (**muih itukwâna**) body; physique. **Ninihki âka muihka itukwâna laih yamka palka ka.** My grandfather here has a fine physique.
- muih îwang wayaka** NE. spirit (disembodied). **Muih îwang wayaka ya Wayah balna laih kang yabahdai palka ka, katka Sumu mining laih yabahwasa.** The Miskitu people are terrified of the spirit of a dead person, but we Sumus are not afraid of it.
- muih wâk** NE. (**muih wâk**) stranger; foreigner. **Muih wâk balna ya muih asangkana kau yamka kal dahdasa.** Strangers do not feel at ease in a (strange)

town.

<sup>1</sup>**muih wâna** MOD. (see under wâna)

**muih almuknaka** VI. {V-PA} (**muih almukpi**) grow old [man]. **Man pah wâk kau yawadam kau bûna wam mâ taling kat andih muih almukpidam âduh.** When I saw you after you had gone away and come back you had already aged. (→ **muih almuk**) (≠ **muih wânanaka**)

**muihdut watnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**muihdut wati**) feel bad; feel ill. **Wasbulu dihi dîpihtida bahangh, mûki ya muihdut watya.** My grandson/granddaughter feels ill because he/she drank chicha all night.

**muihka** 1. N.CNS3. (**muih**) (→ **muih**)  
2. N.CNS3. (**muih**) meat of; flesh of; body of.

3. N.CNS3. (**muih**) owner; boss.

4. N.CNS3. (**muih**) companion.

**dî muihka** NE. (**dî** **muihka**) meat. **Dî muihka kastik pah ka.** I feel like eating meat. **Nawah ya dî muihka wâlik kasya.** The jaguar only eats meat.

**dî muihka waska** NE. soup; meat broth.

**muihka kau** PE. (**muih** **kau**) pregnant.

**Yal balna muihkana kau balna ya, yamka kal amangti taldai, dî yamka bik kasdai.** Pregnant women take good care of themselves and eat good things.

**Yaka yalka balna muihkana kau bungdida ya, yang kangna lâwasing.** I don't know those pregnant women. **Yal muihka kau balna ya mâ luih kau lima uknaka waldai.** Pregnant women want to suck on lemons every day.

**muihka kaunaka** VE. {V-PA} (**muih** **kaupi**) become pregnant. **Man yalma andih muihka kaupida.** Your wife is already pregnant.

**Yaka yalka balna muihkana kaudida.** Those women became pregnant. (→ **muih daihnaka**)

**muihka munka** NE. {CNS1: **muihki**} muscle. (*syn.* **muihka pusurka**)

**muihka pusurka** NE. (**muih** **pusurka**) muscle. **Al balna ya muihka pusurka itukwâna watah ka.** Men have big muscles.

**muih wânanaka** VI. {V-PA} (**muih wânapi**) grow old [woman].

**mûk** STAT. lying down (plural); prone (plural). **Yangna mûk yangna.** We (excl.) are lying down. (*syn.* **tibin**)

**muknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**mukpi**) lay down (pl.obj.); put to bed (pl.obj.). **Baka bû amadai ya mukpah.** Put those sleeping children to bed. **Bakaki balna mukpi dâpikda.** I layed my children down.

**mukpah** N. (**muk** **pah**) [ENTOM] kind of foul-smelling ant.

**muku** N. (**muku**) [HERP] toad. (Bufo sp.) **Muku ya dî baka as labanka baka ka.** The toad is a small flat animal. **Yaka mukuka amaniki kau sutdi ilwida.** That toad jumped up into my bed.

**Muku ya pukka kau bungpi tungwai tâpas balna kau.** At night toads come out into the roads.

**muku baka** NE. [HERP] tadpole. **Muku baka ya was pas kau tung ka.** Tadpoles live in water.

**mukulka** A. (**mukukulka**) round; cylindrical. **Dî ya mukulka bahangh yamka tuludai.** The thing rolls well because it is round.

**mukulmak** N. (**mukul** **mak**) [BOT] sea grape. (POLYGONACEAE *Coccoloba uvifera*) (*syn.* **waham**)

**mukurus** N. (**muku** **rus**) [ORN] great-tailed grackle. (ICTERIDAE *Quiscalus mexicanus*; ICTERIDAE *Cassidix mexicanus*) [• Can get confused with giant cowbird, for which there is no known Ulwa word (grackles and cowbirds are often seen together in a single group). Only the cowbird steals oropendola nests.]

**mukus** N. (**mukus**) cloud. **Kusma balna mukus takat kau limdi tung ka.** The vultures are flying around above the clouds. **Mukus isau lakwai kau it dî talsaman.**

**mukwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**mukwi**) lie down (pl.). [• note that **kutwanaka** has no number restriction]

**muluh** N. (**mulu**) [BOT] (plant sp.). (MALVACEA *Sida rhombifolia*)

**mulukus** N. (**mulu** **kus**) [MAM] collared peccary. (Tayassu tajacu) **Alas yâmak itukwâna watah dai katka mulukus raupi dikamak balna ya rauhpida.** He had a large plantation but the collared peccaries destroyed all the crops. **Δ Sawi yapa, katka kanas waya baka para ka.**

- Like the white-lipped peccary, but a little smaller.
- mulukus tihka** NE. (mulu[kus tihka]) musk; musky smell. (*syn.* sawi tihka)
- mun** N. (mun[]) sponge. **Luhusmak ya mun kau kahti nâh dapi ûnitak kau katakwai.** We lather up a sponge with soap and use it to scrub our skin.
- mûna** N. (mû[na]) bland saltless food.
- mûna kulnaka** VE. {V-PA} (mûna kulpi) avoid eating (food) for health reasons. **Singmat raupi tâwas mûna kulniki yatda.** The doctor told me to avoid drinking milk.
- munka** A. (mumunka) soft; easy. **Âka dika âka ûkatak munka ka.** This animal has soft fur. **Yang âka ûkatak âka munka yamtaring.** I will soften this hide. **Um balna ya ûkanatak mumunka ka.** Sloths have soft fur. **Sinak munka ya yal balna waldai palka ka.** Women really like soft beans. **Âka kâuhkamak munka.** This sand is soft. **Âka tukwanaka munka sa.** This work is not easy. **Muih auhka balna ya ûkatakna munka yamka ka.** Obese people have nice soft skin.
- munka baka** AE. tender. **Tûruh as dislah sahtida ya munka baka ka.** The calf that was born this morning is a tender little thing.
- <sup>1</sup>**munnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (munpi) soften. **Uhkan mupah.** Soften some hone palm (seeds).
2. VI. {V-PA} (munpi) tire. (→ **suhnaka, munka**)
- <sup>2</sup>**munnaka** VT. {V-PA} (munpi) [*Msk*: munaia] (*pref.* **yamnaka, atnaka, katatnaka**)
- mûpih** N. (mû[pih]) [ICHTH] snook. (CENTROPOMIDAE *Centropomus* sp.)
- muruh** N. (muruh[]) [BOT] kind of large thornless palm. (PALMAE)
- muruh almuk** NE. (muruh[] almuk) [BOT] kind of palm. (PALMAE)
- muruh yal** NE. (muruh[] yal) [BOT] kind of palm with thorns. (PALMAE)
- murunaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (murupi) transport; haul. **Anu burhpi pûna lau yaka pah wâk kau muruputing.**
2. VT. {V-PA} (murupi) drag. **Dî mâ daihka bahangh, kuringki âka murupi ilti mâlka kau dâpikda.** Since the sun is hot, I dragged my canoe up and left it in the shade.
3. VT. {V-PA} (murupi) rape; violate (a woman).
- kal murunaka** VR. {V-PA} (kal murupi) go in group; file. [• crucially different from **kal upurdanaka**; **kal murunaka** involves going somewhere.]
- murus** N. (murus[]) [MAN] gourd basket; gourd container which differs from **taman** only in the way it is cut: the **taman** has a small round hole in the top and is used for liquids; **murus** is cut out like a basket with a handle for carrying dry goods.. (≠ **taman**)
- mus** N. (mus[]) [MOD, MAM] mouse; rat. **Mus ya yâmak pas kau âwi malai makka manah kasya.** The rat gets into the plantation and eats all the cassava.
- mûsang** N. (mû[sang]) [ICHTH] guapote. (*Chichlasoma* spp.) **Mûsang ya was ripka bilamka as ka.**
- muwaka** N. (muwa[ka]) [ICHTH] drummer fish; croaker fish. (SCIAENIDAE *Micropogon* sp.; SCIAENIDAE *Bairdiella* sp.) **Muwaka ya bilam amingka as ka.**
- muyun** N. (muyun[]) [MOD] period of time. **Muyun waya yâtam ûki kau yawi wâkuting.**
- nah** N. (nah[]) [MOD] king. **Nah ya umana kau isau palka atya dadang.** There used to be many kings in the olden days. (→ **nahyal**)
- nahas** N. side; bank (of river). **Kuring ya nahas (wâk) kau lâti watah yang.** I keep my canoe on the other side. (*var.* **nang as**)
- nâh dapi** X. and then (completed action). **Kasi nâh dapi ulpayang.** Having eaten, I am writing. **Panwas ya bukpi nâh dapi û as yamti yâtah.** Cut some Saint John wood (into lumber) and then build me a house. [• cannot say **nâh dapak**]
- nahyal** N. (nah[hyal]) [MOD] queen. (→ **nah**)
- nâka** N.CNS3. (nâ[]) [MOD] sort; type; kind. **Âka aikatak âka nâka wâk ka.** This paper is of a different sort. **Yaka yaka ai**



- nâka dika ka?** What kind of animal is that?
- nakabah** N. (**naka[]bah**) resemblance; likeness. **Yang laih pâpanghki karak nakabah yang.** I resemble my father. **Alas ya yang nakakibah.** He looks like me. **Yang alas balna nakakanabah (yang).** I look like they do.
- nâka daknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**nâ[] dakti**) obstruct; impede; block way of. **Nâki daktanih.** Don't get in my way.
- nakahnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**nakahpi**) hold out; endure; withstand; stand. **Mâdi yangna damaska kungka kau yawikdana kau lalang yâna kasak nakahpikdana.** Today when we went to the edge of the forest we got stung by wasps but we withstood the pain. **Anaki dalaka it (kal) nakahpasing.** I cannot stand the pain of my toothache. (*equiv. kal nakahnaka*)
- nâka nâka** ADV. [MOD] various kinds. **Muih balna ya nâka nâka laulau ka.** There are all kinds of people.
- nakawanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**nakawi**) wound oneself (accidentally). **Yang nakawing as watah yang.** I have a cut/wound. **Ampa nakawidam?** How did you wound yourself? **Damai nakawi bisukpikda, yâkimak tuspî tung ating kau.** Yesterday I almost wounded myself clearing my plantation.
- nanadanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**nanadi**) tremble. **Yang laih muih kal baudai kau yawi nanadanaka waltasing.** I do not want to go there and tremble when people are fighting.
- nanaknaka** VI. {V-TA} (**nanakti**) curdle. **Tûruh tâkawas kau kuma waya âwai kau nanaktai.** When you put a little salt in milk it curdles.
- nang as** NE. (*var. of nahas*)
- nangkirit** N. (**nang[]kirit**) [ICHTH] sawfish. (Pristis sp.) **Nangkirit ya bilam as dutka palka ka.** The sawfish is a very bad fish. **Nangkirit ya bilam balna wâk yapa sa; kirit as watah ka.** The sawfish is not like other fish; it has a saw. (*syn. kungkirit*)
- nangsahna** N. (**nang[]sahna**) sweetheart; mistress.
- nangtak** 1. N. (**nang[]tak**) [ANAT] nose; snout; bill; beak. **Wisusu ya nangkatak subingka ka.** The coati has a pointy nose.
2. N. (**nang[]tak**) [MED] cold [sickness].
- nangtak pahka** NE. (**nang[]tak pahka**) [ANAT] nostril.
- nangtak waska** NE. (**nang[]tak waska**) nasal mucus. **Sûlu ya nangkatak waska buhtasa ka.** The nasal mucus of a dog does not dry up.
- nau** N. (**nau[]**) [MOD] law; custom. **Âtmalh ya nau yamti lau ka.**
- nauh** 1. A. low.
2. ADV. down; low; below; at low altitude. **Suba ya waya nauh lakti laupi yâtah.**
3. X. (voice, sound)low-pitched. (*ant. taran, tarat*)
4. X. (voice, sound)low (in volume, intensity). (*ant. taran, tarat*)
5. ADV. below.
6. N. downstream; down river.
- nauh kau** ADV. below; down. **Sau ubulka yaupak nauh kau wî lakwi ûma yamtah.**
- nauhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**nauhpi**) slacken; let down [heavy object]. **Yaka dika ya bahwanaka dika bahangh uba uba wati nauhpanauh!** Because that thing is breakable, let it down slowly!
- naumat** N. (**nau[]mat**) [MOD] lawyer.
- nautak** N. (**nau[]tak**) [MOD] legal or official document; constitution; charter. **Nicaragua Asangkabah Tunak Naukatak** The Constitution of the Republic of Nicaragua
- nau yamnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**nau yamti**) judge; sentence; prosecute. **Mâdi âka âtmalh ya muih naukana yamtai.** Now the judge is responsible for bringing the law to bear on people.
- nawah** 1. N. (**nawah[]**) [MAM] tiger; jaguar. (Felis onca) **Nawah ya damaska kau wâlik tungwai dapak bik dî muihka wâlik kasya.** (*or nawah bulka*)
2. N. (**nawah[]**) [MAM] generic term for any large wild cat, including jaguar, puma, black panther, ocelot, etc. (Felis spp.) **Nawah ya wâk wâk lau ka: baraska, pauka, bulka, lalahka.** Nawah ya

- bakaka bisika watah kau walahka palka ka.**
- nawah bâka** NE. (nawah[] bâka) [BOT] plant sp..
- nawah baraska** NE. [MAM] black panther. (Felis sp.) (*syn.* **nawah mûka**)
- nawah bulka** NE. [MAM] jaguar; spotted tiger. (Felis onca) **Nawah bulka ûkatak ya muih bakandai.** People buy/sell the skin of the jaguar.
- nawah kuyus** NE. [MAM] ocelot. (Felis sp.)
- nawah mûka** NE. [MAM] black panther. (Felis sp.) **Nawah mûka damaska itutukwâna kau mîdai. Nawah mûka ya alas tungwasa; bâs, arungka yapa rihwadaï.** The black panther doesn't live alone; it travels in groups of three or four. (*syn.* **nawah baraska**)
- nawah panka** NE. (nawah[] panka) [BOT] tree sp..
- nawah pauka** NE. [MAM] puma; mountain lion. (Felis concolor) **Nawah pauka ya asung pahka âisau palka ka.** The puma is very vicious.
- nawah usuka** NE. (nawah[] usuka) [BOT] low crawling plant with hairy bright purple stem and bright blue-purple hairy berries (1cm).
- pan nawahka** NE. (pan[] nawahka) [MAM] (arboreal mammal sp.).
- nâwalh** N. (nâ[]walh) [MYTH] [*Nahuatl*: nahualli (witch)] [*Spn*: *nagual*] devil; demon. **Nâwalh ya asang luh kau lau ka. Nâwalh ya muih yamka balna asung kau âwi kapahtai.** (→ **tingsuba**)
- ngka** DEM. (*syn.* **âka**)
- ngkau** ADV. (*syn.* **âkau**)
- ngkaupak** ADV. (*syn.* **âkaupak**)
- ninih** N. (ninih[]) [KIN] grandfather. **Ninihki âka muihka itukwâna laih yamka palka ka. Ninihki dî muihka dâti yâtida.**
- ninih mâmahka** NE. (ninih[] mâmahka) [KIN] great-grandmother; grandfather's mother.
- ninih pâpanghka** NE. (ninih[] pâpanghka) [KIN] great-grandfather; grandfather's father.
- nûdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (nûdi) hide. **Yang dî dutka yamtasing dai bahangh nûdanaka waltasing. Yaka alka ya sûpingh as kaupak nûdai. Yang yaka**
- alka makdaka kaupak nûdanaka waltayang.** (→ **lukdanaka**)
- nûdana kau** ADV. in hiding. **Wahaiki muih as îtida ya nûdana kau tung ka.** My brother who has killed someone is in hiding.
- nuh** N. (nuh[]) [MAN] mortar.
- nuh panka** NE. [MAN] pestle.
- nûnahka** ADV. obscured location; not in line of sight. **Yang yaka muihka ya talsing dai kat alas ya nûnahka kau sâk dai bahangh.** I didn't see that person because he was not standing in my line of sight.
- nûnahka kau yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yulti**) speak in parable; speak vaguely, obscurely. **Muih as as balna ya yul balna nûnahka kau yuldai.** Some people have a tendency to speak in parable. **Mâdi al as yul yultida dai ka, yang it kang lâwasing yâ yamtang dai, yul ya nûnahka kau yulti bahangh.** (→ **dangkat makpah kau yulnaka**)
- nûnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (nûti) hide; conceal. **Yang lihkiwan ya nûtingka balna kaupak nûtuting.**
2. VT. {V-TA} (nûti) steal. 'thieve'. **Arakkibus nûdida. Yaka sûkalu diki muihka nûnaka waltai. Muih as diki nûtida. Dî nûnaka ya yamka sa, muih yak îdai. Dî nûnaka ya dutka palka, muih luh yak waldasa taldai.**
- nung** N. (nung[]) (*var. of nungh*)
- nungh** N. (nungh[]) number; numeral. **Âka aitakka âkau nungh as itukwâna ulna lau ka.** There is a large number written on this paper. (*var.* **nung**)
- nungh kulnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**nungh kulpi**) count numbers. **Nungh kulnaka ya dî as dasika palka ka.** Counting numbers is a very difficult thing.
- nusbuk** N. (nus[]buk) [MOD, ICHTH] shark. **Nusbuk ya bilam as dutka ka, dî luh ya dahnaka wâlik waltai. Nusbuk ya was anakat kau sirihka palka tungwai.**
- nûtingka** N. (nûtingkaka) thief. **Muih nûtingka ya pukka kau yamka amasa ka, dî nûnaka waltai bahangh.**
- pâ** 1. X. equal; same. **Muih yûhka balna as as ya pan yûhka karak pâ alawadai. Yang bakaki âka pumtikda**

kanas yûhka, katka taling kau pâ âduh.

2. ADV. rhythmically; in unison.

3. N. (pâ[]) [MAN] level (tool).

**pâ kulnaka** VE. {V-PA} (pâ kulpi) do rhythmically; keep time. **Sû yau pâ kulpi bauti atih; yangna abatutingna.** Beat out a rhythm in the drum; we are going to dance.

**pâ waihna** VE. {V-PA} (pâ waihi) row in unison. (*or* **kalpakti pâ waihna**)

**pâ yapa** X. similar but different in degree.

**Pâ yapa, katka pâsa.** It's similar but not identical. **Yang ûki âka wahaiki ûka karak pâ yapa ka.** My house here is kind of like my brother's house.

<sup>1</sup>**pah** AFFECT.POS. *particle used in expressing desire or urge.* **Yang kastik pah ka.** I feel like eating. (*ant.* **sah**) [• can be replaced by **yapa**: **Kastik yapa ka.** ]

<sup>2</sup>**pah** 1. N. (pah[]) place. **Pah yamka palka as waltayang ûki yamnaka.**

2. N. (pah[]) hole; cavity; inside. **Yakiski ûka ya yamka sa, pah isau watah ka tunak pas ya.** My niece's house is no good; it has many holes in the roof. **Man tapama pahka kau tingma âtanih.** Don't stick your finger in your ear.

3. N. (pah[]) [ANAT, SLANG] anus. **Pahni manah bâ bungpai.** Feces comes out through our anus.

**pahatka** A. (pahatka) buoyant. **Dî pahatka balna ya was kau rumpayam kau was takat yau palang atdai, âyawadasa.** Buoyant things, when you throw them into the water, they float on the surface without sinking.

**pahka** 1. (*form of* **pah**) N.CNS3. (pah[]) place of; stead of.

2. N.CNS3. (pah[]) space; emptiness; void.

3. N.CNS3. (pah[]) width. **Wassik pahka ya itukwâna bahangh, wing lautai kau was lamatpai palka ka.** Because the river is very wide, when the wind blows there are big waves. **Yâmamak pahka ya ampas yûhka watah ka. Waskasik pahka ya sikka pih yaka sa kat baka pih?** Is the river wide or narrow?

(*syn.* **pahka labankaka, pahka bisika**)

**pahka ânaka** VE.CNS3 INF3. {V-TA} (pahka âti) {CNS1 INF3: pahki ânaka} feed. **Mus balna dika basta dutka dî**

**wâk karak kawatpi mâ pahka âdak îwaram.** If someone mixes rat poison with something else and feeds it to you you will die. (*eqv.* **pahkânaka**)

**pahka baka** CMOD. narrow.

**pahka kau** ADV. (pah[] kau) instead of; in place of.

**pahka kau ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (pahka kau âti) replace with; put in place of. **Muih as tukka kaupak bungpai kau pahka kau wâk ânaka.** When a person leaves his/her work, he/she must be replaced with another.

**pahka sikka** CMOD. wide. **Mining wasnisik ya wassik luh karak tâkat pahka sikka ka.** Our river is the widest of them all.

**pahka wâlik** NE. empty. **Û bahka yamka yamna wît yau dî pûna lau ka atdak yawing kat, pahka wâlik dî âisau.**

**pahkânaka** VT. {V-TA} (pahkâti) {OBJ1: yâ pahkânaka} feed. **Muih balna ya dî isau lahdai lau ka mining kau yak pahkânaka.** The people are cooking a lot of food to feed us. **Yang amiki pan katkatâramah balna kau am wâlik pahkânaka waltai ka.** My sister only wants to feed her chickens corn. **Kusih aidi sâk ya kasna pahkâtah.** Feed the pig that's standing there squealing. < **pahka ânaka**

**pahkas** N. (pah[]kas) [MED] tooth decay; caries. **Baka ya anaka as kau pahkas watah ka; yapa bahangh dalaka watah ka.** The child has tooth decay in one tooth; that's why he's in pain.

**pahmat** N. (pahmat[]) cemetery; grave.

**Sau as as balna kau pahmat tuknaka waldasa.**

**pahmat kau tumnaka** VE. {V-PA} (pahmat kau tumpi) bury in grave.

**pahnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (pahti) stab; pierce; shoot. **Yâ pahtida.** He/she/it pierced me. **Alas balna biri biri kuhbil karak pahdida.** They stabbed each other with knives. **Mâdi pukka wiya as sukpi pahtuting.** Tonight I'm going to shoot a paca by shining a light at it.

2. VT. {V-TA} (pahti) thread [needle].

**Âkusah âka pahti yâtah.** Thread this needle for me. (*or* **pahti lânaka**)

**pahra** N. (pah[ra]) [BOT] (tree sp.).

**pai** N. (pai[]) [BOT] potato. **Pai ya muih luih kasnaka waldai.**

**pai lalahka** NE. [BOT] sweet potato.

**pai lumakka** NE. [BOT] (yam sp.).  
(*syn.* **pai pauka**)

**pai lumakka yapa** X. [BOT] purple.

**Awangki kahkalu ya pai lumakka**

**yapa ka.** My uncle's shirt is purple.

**pai pauka** NE. [BOT] (*syn.* **pai lumakka**)

**pai pihka** NE. [BOT] (yam sp.).

**paih** INTERJ. ouch!.  $\Delta$  **Dî dalaka yak laktai kau, "paih!" atwai.**

**pak** ADV. each of the. [• may be related to **paknaka** ]

**bâs pak** NUM. all three.

**bû pak** NUM. both.

**luih pak** ADV. every; all.

**pakapka** A. (**pakapka**) stiff; rigid.

**pakapnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**pakapti**) stiffen; become rigid. **Muih as as balna îwadai kau muihka luih ya pakaptai.** Some people's bodies become stiff after they die.

**pakit** N. (**pakit**[]) [*Eng*: pocket] pocket.

<sup>1</sup>**paknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pakti**) exhaust; expend completely. **Kasna ya âisau laih, muih luih îwi pakdarang.** If there is no food, everybody will die out.

**Lihkiwan lukti paktikda.** I blew all my money.

**îwi paknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**îwi pakti**) die out; become extinct. **Yaka îwaika ya Karawala kau lakwarang laih, yangna balna luih îwi paktaringna.** If that disease reaches (descends on) Karawala, we will all die out.

<sup>2</sup>**paknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pakti**) hew; carve; chop into shape. **Alas kuringka paktai.** He is carving out his canoe. **Wahai, kuring pakti yâ sumaltah.** Brother, teach me how to carve out a canoe. **Pan karak kuring pakdai.** They hew canoes from trees.

<sup>3</sup>**paknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pakti**) spread out (over surface) [cloth, tile]. **Mâmâka kau wâlang balna ya mâ daihka raupi luih îtai bahangh, asna suhpi paknaka ya yamka sa; asna pihka balna kau wâlang îwang bahangh pauka watya.** **Yapa bahangh uhkan baska pakti nâh**

**dapi kau laih asna ya yamka ka paknaka.** In the dry season when the sun has killed all the grass, it is not good to spread clothes on the ground (to dry); the dead grass gets red stains on white clothing. Because of this, if you first spread out some hone palm leaves, then it is good to spread out clothes.

<sup>4</sup>**paknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pakti**) chip off outer covering (hard inner husk of coconut only). **Anu as as balna ya pakwak ruihka ka.** Some coconuts are brittle when you try to chip off the inner husk.

<sup>5</sup>**paknaka** VT.

**kal paknaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal pakti**) meet; gather. **Yang îwasing laih bûna kal pakwarang.** If I don't die, we'll meet again.

**kal pakti** VR.PROX. together; all together; in unison. **Muih luih kal pakti yul bauti talnaka.** Everyone has to discuss it together.

**palang** STAT. hanging (pl.); suspended (pl.); floating (pl.). **Yalau balna panka kau isau palang ka.** There are many mangoes hanging in the tree. (*syn.* **duldul**) [• if floating in water, cannot be floating free in current, but can be being towed by a boat for instance. This restriction applies to **duldul** and **wit** also. ]

**palanh** N. (**palanh**[]) [BOT] trumpet tree; ceecropia tree. (*Cecropia* sp.)

**palanh muihka** NE. (**palanh**[]) (**muihka**) [ENTOM] ceecropia ant; Azteca ant.

**palankuah** N. (**palan**[]) (**kuah**) [HERP] wide-rimmed turtle.

**palatnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**palatti**) slice tip. **Anu bataka balna dînaka kau muih ya palatti yakti wâlik dîdai.** To drink coconut milk people slice the end off of the coconut. (*or palatti yaknaka*)

**palka** 1. A. real; true. **Yan mâka palka ya tâ yûhka wâtduiting.** Tomorrow I am going to walk a long way.

2. ADV. very; quite.

<sup>1</sup>**palkaka** NA.CNS3. most of.

<sup>2</sup>**palkaka** N. right. (→ **raukaka**)

<sup>1</sup>**pamka** A. (**papamka**) tight; narrow. (→ **titiska**)

- <sup>2</sup>**pamka** N. (**pam**[ka]) [MAM] Baird's tapir; mountain cow. (*Tapirus bairdii*) **Pamka ya ûkatak tubakka yamka palka watah ka.** The tapir has nice thick hide.
- pamka kalka** NE. (**pam**[ka] **kalka**) [BOT] plant with large dark red flower with giant snakelike scaly stalk (.5m long, 3cm dia.).
- pamka kasnaka** NE. (**pam**[ka] **kasnaka**) [BOT] poppy-like plant.
- pamka pankaka** NE. (**pam**[ka] **pankaka**) [BOT] ironwood. (*Dialium guianense*)
- pamkih** N. (**pam**[kih]) [MAM] horse. **Pamkih îringka ya papaki laih ilwanaka waltai. Pamkih ya paraska îrai, urupdanaka yûhka watah ka. Δ Dî mak lulungka as takat kau ilwi muh ya rihwadai.**
- pamkih baka** NE. (**pam**[kih] **baka**) [MAM] colt; pony.
- pamnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pamti**) tighten.
- <sup>1</sup>**pan** N. (**pan**[ ]) [BOT] tree; plant; bush; shrub. **Pan itukwâna ya yamka ka, di mahka yak âtai: mâlka yak âtai, kuh bik yak âtai, kuring yak âtai.** Trees are good, they give us many things: they give us shade, and they also give us firewood, and they give us canoes. **Pan karak muh ya û yamdai dapi bik kuring yamdai.** People build canoes and houses out of trees.
- pan âwas** NE. (**pan**[ ] **âwas**) [BOT] bloodwood tree. (MIRISTICACEAE *Virola koschnyi*) **Pan âwas yaka kîdak karak daknaka munkaka palka ka.**
- pan bakpang** NE. rotten log.
- pan bâpah** NE. hollow log.
- pan ingpang** NE. dried out (rotten) log.
- pan itukwâna** NE. (**pan**[ ] **itukwâna**) tree. **Kîdak ya pan itukwâna balna luh daknaka dika.** The axe is for cutting all trees.
- pan pihka** NE. [BOT] aceituno. (*Simaroumba amara*; *Simaroumba glauca*)
- pan tingka** NE. (**pan**[ ] **tingka**) branch; twig. **Pan tingka îwang balna karak yal balna kuh bîdai.** Women light fires with dead twigs. **Pan tingka ya bahwai kau, baska balna ya luh auhdi lâwai.** When a tree branch breaks, all the leaves fall off.
- pan ûkatak** NE. (**pan**[ ] **ûkatak**) bark. **Pan ûkatak taknaka.** (We have to) peel off the tree bark. **Pan ûkatak karak di basta yamdai.** Medicines are made from the leaves of plants.
- pan walapka** NE. (**pan**[ ] **walapka**) [BOT] camphor tree.
- pan wingka** NE. (**pan**[ ] **wingka**) [BOT] plant or tree with pleasant-smelling yellow flower.
- <sup>2</sup>**pan** 1. PRT. whether. **Ampas kulparang pan yawi dakah.** Go ask him how much he'll charge. **Mâdah pan, pukka pan, ampa ampa yawaring.** Whether by day or by night I will go no matter what.
2. PRT. as for. **Yang pan yapa yultasing dai, katka alas pan yapa yultida.** As for me, I never said anything like that; it was he who said it.
3. PRT. it's up to; it's X who. **Man pan.** It's up to you. (→ **iduh**)
- pânaka** VI. {V-TA} (**pâti**) grow. **Am yamka pâtai.**
- panbah** N. (**pan**[ ] **bah**) [MAN] stool (hen's foot); bench. **Panbah baka ya lauwanaka as bisika palka ka.**
- <sup>1</sup>**pang** N. (**pang**[ ]) [*Spn: pan*] tamal. **am pangka** NE. corn tamale.
- <sup>2</sup>**pang** STAT.DISTRIB. be spread out (often in an arranged or organized fashion). **Tumul isdadai pang ka.** They are (spread out) playing baseball. **Lihwan makka isau auhpida pang ka.** There are lots of coins strewn about. **Bikiska balna sumalnaka ûka kaupak bungpi kal paradida pang ya talnaka yamka ka.** It is nice to see the children lined up outside the school. **Isdayangna pang ka.** We are spread out playing. [• This is not a 'normal' stative verb. It precludes any clausal agreement, and thus only combines with *finite* verbs. Hence \***isdi pang yangna** is ungrammatical. ]
- pangdam** N. (**pang**[ ] **dam**) sweet tamal. **Pangdam ya ambata kaupak wâlik yamdai.** Sweet tamal is made only with green corn.
- pânh** N. (**pânh**[ ]) [MAN] tin; any thin soft sheet-metal that may be shaped.
- pânh aranka** NE. [MAN] drum. **Pânh aranka ya âtam was watangh.**
- panhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**panhdi**) stagger when drunk. **Al balna as as ya urum**

- dih buih kau dasika ka kang lâwanaka, katka alas panhpapanhdi tung kau laih it man kang lâwanaka alas bakpang ya.** When some men are walking around drinking rum it is difficult to tell if they are drunk, but if he is staggering then you tell he is drunk.
- paniki** N. (**pani**[ki]) [BOT] silk-cotton tree; kapok tree. (BOMBACACEAE *Ceiba pentandra*) **Paniki ya pan itukwâna ka. Paniki ya pan as munka katka itukwâna pâtai.**
- panka** 1. N.CNS3. (**pan**[ ]) tree; stalk.  
2. NUM. (**pan**[ ]) hundred. **Damai mâka muih panka as yapa dî launa yawaning dai.** Yesterday about a hundred people went to plant. **Muuh panka bû wâna.** Two hundred people came.  
**panka itukwâna** NUM. thousand.
- panka pihka** NE. [MAN] cigarette.
- pankarasmak** N. (**pan**[karasmak]) [BOT] (tree sp.). ‘Spanish ela’. (*Piper jacquemontianum*)
- pankirabu** N. (**pan**[kirabu]) [ORN] white-collared manakin. ‘typewriter bird’. (PIPRIDAE *Manacus candei*)
- panlalah** N. (**pan**[lalah]) [BOT] tree with yellow latex which is used to combat ringworm or skin whelts. (*Vismia mexicana*) (*syn.* **paumaba**)
- panlâs** N. (**pan**[lâs]) [BOT] (tree sp.).
- panmak** N. (**pan**[mak]) fruit; nut; seed crop. **Panmak isau launaka ya yamka palka ka.** It is very good to plant lots of fruits. **Panmak ya batarka kau laih muuh kasdasa.** People don’t eat unripe fruit. ( $\neq$  **dîmak**) (*eqv.* **pan makka**)  
**panmak ûkatak** NE. (**pan**[mak ûkatak]) fruit peel; nutshell.
- panpirih** 1. N. (**pan**[pirih]) [MAN] crucifix; cross.  
2. N. (**pan**[pirih]) [MAN] Southern Cross [constellation].  
**panpirih mâka** NE. Friday.
- pansah** N. (**pan**[sah]) fork in tree or stick.
- pansak** N. (**pan**[sak]) [BOT] kind of small thornless palm. (PALMAE)
- pansang** N. (**pan**[sang]) pole; stick.  
**Pansang bû dakti kuring kau âti yâtah lawuting.** Cut some poles and put them in the canoe for me so I can sit down.
- panwakal** N. (**pan**[wakal]) [BOT] large tree which has spines when young.
- panwakar** N. (**pan**[wakar]) [BOT] small tree with ridged or fluted trunk, used for making harpoons. (*Cupania rufescens*)
- panwas** N. (**pan**[was]) [BOT] Saint John (tree). (*Vochysia guatemalensis*)
- pâp** N. (**pâp**[ ]) [MOD, MAN] door. **Pâp manah wî âwah, ûmak manah laih sa.** Come in through the door, not through the window.  
**pâp talingka** NE. [MOD] doorman. **Pâp talingka ya pâp kau sâk ka tinit yulnaka âkatka kau.** The doorman stands at the door during prayers. (*syn.* **pâp mak dâtingka**)
- papa** 1. N. (**papa**[ ]) [KIN] stepfather.  
**Yang papaki laih sûlu isau watah dai, dî îtingka palka dai.** My stepfather had many dogs, and they were quite good hunters.  
2. N. (**papa**[ ]) [KIN] Any uncle except mother’s brother (**awang**). ( $\neq$  **awang**)
- pâpangh** N. (**pâpangh**[ ]) [KIN] father; dad.  
**Muuh luh ya pâpangh watah ka.** Everyone has a father. **Pâpanghma âyauh tukwai?** Where does your father work? **Yang pâpanghki kau dalâka palka talyang.** I love my father very much.  
**pâpangh balna** NE.PL. (**pâpangh**[ balna]) [KIN] parents.  
**pâpangh yalka** NE. (**pâpangh**[ yalka]) [KIN] stepmother. **Pâpangh yalka as as balna ya bikiskika balna kau dalaka ka.** Some stepmothers love their stepchildren. **Pâpangh yalka ya, dalaka yak dahya bahangh, biri bik dalaka dahnaka.** Because our stepmother loves us, we must love her back.
- pâpanghni** (*form of* **pâpangh**) NE.CNS12. [REL] God.  
**pâpanghni sûwang mâka** NE. Christmas.  
**pâpanghni sûwang waikaku** NE. December. **Pâpanghni sûwang waikaku kau ya muuh luh ya audadai**

- palka ka.** Everybody rejoices in December.
- papas dakti lâwanaka** VE. take a shortcut. (*ant.* **tarika lâwanaka**) (*syn.* **liklah dakti lâwanaka, tiriska lâwanaka**)
- papas kau** PE. between; in the middle..  
**Baka ya papas kau ihi amanauh.** Sleep with the child between you (two).  
**Amima kau anu ya papas kat bukpi âtah.** Split the coconut down the middle for your sister. (*eqv.* **papas kat**)
- pâpbah** N. (**pâp[]bah**) [MOD, MAN] gate.  
**Tûruh ya pâpbah manah âwang dapi watdi yâ manah bungpi yawada.** The cow went in through the gate and went back out that way.
- papdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**papdi**) open.
- papnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**papti**) open; uncover; take lid off. **Suba kau dî lahti dâpikda ya paptatik sah ka.** I don't want to uncover the food that I left cooking in the pot. **Tinit yulnaka ûka ya dislah luih kau yawi paptayang.** Every morning I go and open up the church.
- pâpta** N. (**pâp[]ta**) [BOT] papta. (PALMAE Acoelorrhapha wrightii) [• compare with **ukung** ]
- para** PRT. roughly; about; more or less; sort of. **Bluefields ba Juigalpa yapa para ka.** Bluefields is kind of like Juigalpa. **Juigalpa katka waya sikka para ka, Bluefields karak.** Juigalpa is just a bit bigger than Bluefield. **Yang ulniki panka katka waya yûhka para ka.** My pencil is a bit longer. **Dislah para kau wing.** I came around sunrise.
- paradanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**paradi**) line up; become arranged in a line, row or some regular formation. **Yaka pankamak balna auhdi paradadida.** Those fruits fell and landed in a row.  
**kal paradanaka** VR. {V-DA} (**kal paradi**) get in formation [soldiers]; line up.  
**Yawanangh ahauka kau kal paradana.** Let's go out and line up.
- parahka** A. (**pararahka**) (land)low; flat.  
**Yâmak as tuspidadam kau, pahka ya parahka laih, malai lautam it yamka pâtasa, was watah bahangh, katka wilis laih yamka pâtai.** If you've cleared a plantation in low land and plant cassava there, it will not grow well because it will have too much water (poor drainage), but arum will grow there fine.
- paranaka** VT. {V-TA} (**parati**) arrange; set [table]; line up; arrange objects in a line, row or some regular formation.  
**Rupikkimak balna âka watmat kau âting it dî dahsing bahangh, mâ daihka kau paratuting.** I put my batteries in the tape player but couldn't hear anything so I'm going to set them out in the sun. **Wai turumka balna pih paradida pang ya?** Whose drums are those lined up?
- paranghnaka** VT. (**paranghta**) drink; swallow (liquid). **Paranghtikda.**  
**Parangh dapikda. Dî waska isau ihi parangh danaka.** [• compare with **uknaka** ]
- paraska** A. {STRONG} (**pararaska**) fast; quick; heavy (rain); loud; harsh. **Paraska wâra. Pamkih ya paraska îrai. Mâdi yâkimak kau yawakuh ating kat was paraska lautai bahangh yawasing.**
- <sup>1</sup>**parasnaka** NV. (**parasna[]**) greeting.  
**Manna balna kau parasnaka sikka as mâ sihpayang.**
- <sup>2</sup>**parasnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**parasti**) greet.
- parin** N. (**parin[]**) [MAN] adze; adz.
- parubi** N. (**paru[]bi**) [KIN] lastborn; youngest child.
- pas** N. (**pas[]**) inside of; interior.
- pasbah** N. (**pas[]bah**) {CNS1: **paskibah**} half. **Yang kasauh makka ya pasbah wâlik laih waltasing; luih waltayang.** I don't want just half of the cashew fruit; I want it all. **Wahaiki karak dî as yaktikdana dapak pasbah pasbah ihikdana.** My brother and I found something, we each got half. (→ **pastirh**)
- pas bîtah yau** ADV. inside. **Saupah bahka tukping lau pas bîtah yau malai dutpi pûting lau ka.** In the big hole that I dug there is cassava that I piled there.
- pas kau** PE. (**paska kau**) inside; in; between; among. **Yang û pasyau âwaring. Yang muih isau pas kau**

- tungwi taling bahangh waya kang lâwayang.** As I've had experience among many people I understand a little.
- pasnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**pasti**) sweep out; scrape out. **Muku û pas kau lau ya pan karak pasti yakti yâtah.** Sweep out the toad that has entered the house. (*or pasti yaknaka*)
2. VT. {V-TA} (**pasti**) dig out (with sharp implement). **Wakal yâwi bahwida ya âkusah karak pasti yakti yâtah.** Dig out the thorn that broke off in me (i.e. under my skin) with a needle for me. (*or pasti yaknaka*) ( $\neq$  tuknaka)
- paspas** N. (**pas**[pas]) [MAN] launch. **Paspas baka as watah yang sau murunaka dika.** I have a small launch for hauling sand.
- pas sahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**pas sahti**) split. **Bakaki anu ya pas sahti mâtarang.** My son/daughter will split the coconut for you.
- pastang** 1. N. (**pas**[tang]) [MAM] great anteater. (*Myrmecophaga* sp.) **Pastang ya damaska pas kau ya kiki ûka wâlik walti tungwai.** The great anteater is always roaming the bush searching for anthills.
2. N. (**pas**[tang]) [MAM] lesser anteater. (*Tamandua tetradactyla*; *Tamandua mexicana*)
- pastirh** N. half. **Malai as dâtam watah man ya pastirh wahaima kau âtah.**
- patdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**patdi**) burst; rupture; pop. **Wauki kau suru as watah yang dai ya pukka patdida.** The boil I had on my thigh popped last night. ( $\neq$  sahnaka) [• Differs from sahnaka in that it only applies to things that are full of liquid.]
- patli** N. (**pat**[li]) [MOD, MAN] bottle. **Patli arungka yapa urum bakantikda.**
- patnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**patti**) puncture; pop; lance. **Tingki pas pulingtang laulau âka âkusah karak pattuting.** I'm going to lance these blisters on the palm of my hand. ( $\neq$  sahnaka) [• Differs from sahnaka in that it only applies to things that are full of liquid.]
- pâuh** N. (**pâuh**[]) [ICHTH] mojarra; tuba. (*Chichlasoma* spp.) **Pâuh ya bilam as lumakka baraska yapa ke. Papaki laih pâuh kuma kahtang isau watah ka bakannaka.**
- pâuhbul** N. (**pâuh**[bul]) [ICHTH] kind of small mojarra. **Wasdak kau pâuhbul balna isau ka.**
- pauhnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pauhti**) nail; pierce. **Pâpki dutdi wauhdida ya pauhtuting.** I'm going to nail my door which has come off (its hinges).
- pauka** A. (**papauka**) red. **Dî pauka yang waltasing.**
- paukas** N. (**pau**[kas]) [ORN] chestnut-colored woodpecker; cinnamon woodpecker. (*PICIDAE* *Celeus castaneus*; *PICIDAE* *Celeus loricatus*)
- pauluh** N. (**pau**[luh]) [MOD, BOT] mahogany. (*MELIACEAE* *Swietenia macrophylla*) **Pauluh lâpka ya muih luih suyudai, lâp yamka bahangh.**
- paumaba** N. (**pau**[maba]) [BOT] samboo gum; tree with yellow latex, applied in poultices for rheumatism, and also possibly in first stages of ringworm. (*GUTTIFERAE* *Symphonia globulifera*)
- paumak** N. (**pau**[mak]) [MOD, BOT] tomato. (*Lycopersicon esculentum*) **Paumak ya kasna kau burunaka yamka palka ka. Paumak ya muih luih kasdai.**
- paunah** N. (**pau**[nah]) [MOD, MAM] sheep. **Paunah ya dî baka as mak lulungka yamka ka.**
- paunaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (**pauti**) turn red; redden; tan. **Yaka pankamak balna pautai laulau ka.** Those fruits are turning red.
2. VT. {V-TA} (**pauti**) redden; tan.
- paurah** N. (**pau**[rah]) [ORN] pink or roseate spoonbill. (*THRESKIORNITHIDAE* *Ajaia ajaja*)
- payak** N. (**payak**[]) [ORN] brown jay. (*CORVIDAE* *Cyanocorax morio*) **Muih balna asang pas kau tukwana yawadai kau, payak ya muih tali aidadai. Payak ya damaska kau dî tali aidanaka wâlik ka.**



- pih** PRT. *interrogative marker*.  
**Pâpanghma lau pih?** Is your father there? **Ai bungpida pih atyang.** I wonder what happened.
- pihka** 1. A. (pipihka) white. **Âka sùkalu balna luh laih pihka.** All those dogs are white.  
 2. A. (pipihka) clear; transparent. **Âka sùkalu balna luh laih pihka.** All those dogs are white.
- pihmak** N. (pih[mak]) [MOD, BOT] rice. (Oryza sativa) **Pihmak ya bikiska balna kasnakana palka ka.**  
**pihmak yâkamak** NE. (pih[mak] yâkamak) rice field.
- pihpih** N. (pih[pih]) [ICHTH] kind of small white drummer fish. **Pihpih ya auhka palka ka.** The small white drummer fish is very delicious.
- pik** N. (pik[]) [MAN] [Eng: pick] pick; pick-axe.
- pîka** A. (pipika) closed; extinguished; dried up. **Âka makdaka andih pîka ka.** This eye is already blind. (→ pînaka)
- pikpik** N. (pik[pik]) [HERP] frog.  
**pikpik pihka** NE. [HERP] white toad.  
**pikpik sangka** NE. [HERP] green toad.
- pila** N. (pila[]) [ANAT] rib. **Itukibah ya pilaka dalapai.** My aunt's ribs are sore. **Pan sikka as awangki kau wauhdak pilaka bû bahwi pûska kau bik âwida.** A giant tree fell on my uncle, breaking two ribs and puncturing a lung.
- pilat** N. (pilat[]) [ORN] red-lore'd parrot. (PSITTACIDAE Amazona autumnalis) **Pilat ya warauhwa yapa yul baunaka waltai, katka it sa, alas dau kawarai dapi uyupai.** The red-lore'd parrot wants to talk like the yellow-naped parrot, but it can't; it just whistles as if it were laughing. (*syn.* **kayah**)
- pilau** N. (pilau[]) bay sore. **Yang kalki kau pilau as bungpida.** I have a bay sore on my foot.
- pildanaka** VI. {V-DA} (pildi) chip; flake.  
**Yang labannahki âka pildanaka waltasing.** I don't want this plate of mine to flake.
- pilnaka** VT. {V-TA} (pilti) chip; flake.  
**Labankinah piltanih!** Don't chip my plate!
- pînaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (pîti) become blind (eye); become clogged (nose); dry up (water vein). **Mikdiki wakaslah pîtida.**  
 2. VT. {V-TA} (pîti) extinguish.  
 3. VT. {V-TA} (pîti) blind (eye). (→ taihnaka)  
 4. VI. {V-TA} (pîti) dry up; close up.  
**Mâmâka kau waspah balna ya was tâka isau katka luh ya pîtang ka.** In the summer there are lots of water veins in the wells but they are all dried up.
- mak pînaka** VE. be blind. **Yaka muihka laih mak pînaka waltasa.** That person doesn't want to be blind. **Yaka muihka balna ya makdakana andih pîtang.** Those people are already blind. **Yaka makdakana pîtang (pîka, pipîka) muihka balna ya kal wayaka balna it taldasa.** Those blind people cannot see their own pictures (pictures of themselves). **Yaka muihka makdakana pîtang (pîka, pipîka) balna ya kal wayaka balna it taldasa.** Those blind people cannot see their (own) pictures. **Yang mikdiki andih pîtida.** I have already gone blind. (→ mak pîka)
- pinda** N. (pin[da]) [BOT] peanut.
- pinih** N. (pinih[]) name of a constellation.  
**pinih mâka** NE. Wednesday.
- pipdanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (pipdi) spring or jump [flea]. **Pisa ya alas pipdi tung ka katka muku balna ya dau sutdadai.** Fleas spring around, but toads just hop. (≠ **sutdanaka**) [• This is much more extreme than **sutdanaka**. Perhaps only fleas can do this.]  
 2. VI. {V-DA} (pipdi) bounce. **Taspul tumulka balna as as ya dasika palka pipdadai.** Some rubber balls bounce very high.
- pîpi bâka** NE. (pî[pi] bâka) [BOT] kudzu.  
**Pîpi bâka laih pan takat kau balakpai, dapak panka ya baska balna luh auhdi lâwadai kau îwai.** Kudzu wraps and blankets itself over a tree, and when all the tree's leaves fall off it dies.
- pipini** N. (pipi[ni]) [ENTOM] horsefly; deerfly; gadfly. **Pipini ya mâmâka kau**

- bungpai.** Horseflies come out in the summer.
- pirihka** A. (**piririhka**) crossed; cross-ways.
- pirihnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pirihti**) waylay; detain; block; prevent. **Yang damai ya wânaka pumting dai katka âtmalh as raupi yâ pirihti kutpida; yapa bahangh wâsing bakpikda.** I had planned to come yesterday but I was detained by a policeman; that's why I didn't come. (*syn.* **tâkat daknaka**)
- pirika** N. (**piri**[ka]) [ICHTH] sheephead. (SCIAENIDAE *Arcosargus* sp.) **Pirika ya bilam as bulka ka.** The sheephead is a mottled fish.
- pîririh** N. (**pî**[ririh]) [BOT] small bush with aromatic root. (*Cyperus articulatus*)
- piritnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**piritti**) slit; cut slits or vents in; slice. **Bilam kuma kahtuti tung man ya yamka piritti kuma kahtah dapak bakpasa atrang.** Since you're looking to salt some fish, cut slits in it when you salt it and it won't spoil.
- pisa** N. (**pisa**[]) [ENTOM] flea.
- pisabit** N. (**pisa**[bit]) [BOT] [*Creo*: pissabed] (*pref.* **tisling**)
- pisba** N. (**pis**[ba]) [BOT] (*var. of* **tisba**)
- pisbâluk** N. (**pis**[bâluk]) [ORN] groove-billed or smooth-billed ani. (CUCULIDAE *Crotophaga sulcirostris*; CUCULIDAE *Crotophaga ani*) **Pisbâluk ya dî baka as bisika dapak bik kuma ûkatak yapa, baraska palka ka.** The groove- or smooth-billed ani is a small bird whose color is black as a vulture.
- pisik** N. (**pisik**[]) [BOT] piñon; plant whose seeds are used as emetic or as purgative. (*Jatropha curcas*)
- pisirka** A. (**pisisirka**) erect; upright.
- pisirnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pisirti**) hold upright or erect; stick up. **Sana îrai kau umahka pisir datya.** When a deer runs it holds its tail upright.
- pîsisih** N. (**pîsisih**[]) [ORN] [*Nahuatl*: pixixi] [*Nahuatl*: pixixil] black-bellied whistling-duck; black-bellied tree-duck. (*Dendrocygna autumnalis*) (*Dendrocygna arborea*) (ANATIDAE *Dendrocygna autumnalis*) **Pîsisih ya alakumh yapa sa ka; kanas bisika dapak nangkatak bik lalah yapa ka. Kalka bik lalahka ka, yapa bik pukka kau buihwadai, waiku dîpihka kau.** The black-bellied tree-duck is not like the Muscovy duck; it is smaller and its bill is yellowish. Its feet are also yellow, and it is active at night, in the moonlight.
- pisitdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**pisitdi**) somersault; roll end over end.
- pisitnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pisitti**) flip over. **Bauti pisittikda.** I hit him and flipped him over.
- psiwit** N. (**psi**[wit]) [BOT] mahoe; sani. (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) (→ **wahpîh**)
- pitnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pitti**) gut; slit open; make incision in. **Bilam ya bâka pittah, yaka sa kat duttarang.** Gut the fish, or else it will rot.
- <sup>1</sup>**pitukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**pitukdi**) flail; kick around violently. **Bikiska muh kang yabingka balna ya watyam kau alas pitukdai dâparam ati.** Timid children will kick and flail if you grab them, in hopes that you'll let them go.
- <sup>2</sup>**pitukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**pitukdi**) turn inside out. **Mikdini kau alili pulka âwai kau, yak abaltai mikdini ya; pitukdi bungpai yapa ka.** When the latex from the **alili** plant gets in our eye, it destroys the eye to the point where it seems to turn inside out. (*or* **pitukdi bungnaka**)
- <sup>3</sup>**pitukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**pisitdi**) do somersaults, cartwheels, backflips, forward flips, etc.. (*or* **pitukdi lâwanaka**)
- pitukka** A. (**pitutukka**) inside out. **Asna bîna anakat kauh ya watpi lâti takat kau âwayam yaka pitukka atwai.** When you wear clothes with the stitchings on the outside we call that inside out.
- pituknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pitukpi**) turn inside out. (*or* **pitukpi lânaka**)
- prias** N. (**prias**[]) [REL] [*Msk*: prias] prayers; worship. **Prias kau yawayam pih?** Are you going to the church service? (*pref.* **tinit yulnaka**)

**pûdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**pûdi**) accumulate.  
**kal pûdanaka** VR. meet; gather;  
conglomerate; coagulate; accumulate;  
congregate. **Pahka aslah kau kal  
pûdanaka.** We have to congregate in one  
place.

**puhangka** A. (**puhahangka**) puffy; puffed  
up; billowing; puffing out like a full sail or  
like a loose shirt when tucked in at waist..  
**Kal bautingka muihka balna ya  
askanana puhangka âwadai.** Soldiers  
only wear puffy clothes.

**pûhnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**pûhti**) blow on.  
**Kuh pûhti sâk yang.** I am (standing)  
blowing on the fire. **Kuhki ya kumdasa  
bahangh pûhtuting.** Since my fire is not  
burning, I'm going to blow on it.

2. VT. {V-TA} (**pûhti**) [MYTH] enchant by  
blowing on; utter incantation while  
blowing.

**pûhti ilnaka** VE. blow bubble (chewing  
gum).

**pûhti singnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**pûhti  
singpi**) cure using sorcery and blowing.  
**Umana kau muih almuk balna ya  
muih anakana dalapai kau pûhti  
singdai dadang.** In old times they would  
cure toothache by using sorcery. [• It is  
unclear exactly how this works, whether  
the sufferer would be blown on directly, or  
whether the incantation and blowing was  
performed separately. ]

<sup>1</sup>**puhpuh** N. (**puh[]puh**) [ENTOM] weevil.  
**Puhpuh ya dî as wingka watah ka.**  
The weevil has an odor.

<sup>2</sup>**puhpuh** N. (**puh[]puh**) [ICHTH] kind of  
small gar (10cm).

**puidanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**puidi**) cool;  
become lukewarm.

**puihka** A. (**pupuihka**) comfortably warm.  
**Ripka yak yamtai kau asna tubakka  
yak âwai kau puihka ka.** When we are  
cold and we put on thick clothing we  
become comfortably warm.

**puika** A. {STRONG} (**pupuika**) warm;  
lukewarm; tepid (food or water). **Yang  
waska baras ya pui(ka) diyang.** I drink  
my coffee lukewarm.

**puinaka** VT. {V-TA} (**puiti**) make tepid;  
make lukewarm; cool (food or drink).  
**Waska baka ya waya pui(ti) dapi**

**baka ya âtam dihangh.** Warm up the  
liquid and make the baby drink it.

**puisin** N. (**pui[]sin**) [Eng; poison] poison.

**puisin katatnaka** VE. {V0} (**puisin  
katati**) curse someone by burying a magic  
poison which is targeted specifically at  
them. **Âkidut as raupi puisin yatda  
katka wâtyu raupi ûkisara kaupak  
kurhpi yaktida.** One of my enemies  
cursed me with buried poison but the  
shaman dug it up from my yard.

**puisin pah kânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**puisin  
pah kâti**) poison.

**pukka** 1. N. (**puk[]ka**) night. **Pukka  
kau ya muih luh ya amadai ka.** At  
night everybody sleeps.

2. A. (**pupukka**) closed; blocked. **Man  
tapama pukka pih?** Are your ears  
blocked?

3. A. (**pupukka**) blurry; unclear.  
**Âkaupak ûma labaka kau muih as sâk  
ya talyang katka mikdiki yamka sa  
bahangh puk talyang; wai pan kang  
lâwasing.** From here I can see the person  
standing outside your house, but since my  
eyes are not good it looks blurry; I can't  
tell who it is.

**puknaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pukti**) close. **Yulka  
dasika bahangh tapaki puktida.** The  
voice was so loud it deafened me. **Alas  
tapaka puktang bahangh sip yâ  
dahsa.** He can't hear me because he is  
deaf.

**pukru** N. (**puk[]ru**) [BOT] provision bark;  
provision tree; American chestnut. (*Pachira  
aquatica*; *Bombax aquaticum*)

**pul** 1. N. (**pul[]**) pus. **Kalki pas kau  
wakal yâwak pul îda.** I got a thorn in  
the sole of my foot and it's leaking pus.

2. N. (**pul[]**) sap; latex (of plant). **Wan  
luh ya pulka watah ka.** All breadkind  
foods have latex. **Yang kahkilu yamka  
kat ingkinih pulka watda ya  
waltasing.** I no longer want my good  
shirt that got stained by banana sap.  
**Wâlang panka pulka ya pihka ka,  
yapa bik tubuhka ka.** Pine sap is clear  
(white) and thick.

**pulingnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**pulingti**) blister.  
**Yang û laba kat tuspikda dapak  
tingki âka pulingnaka wâlik dai.** My

hands kept blistering when I was cutting the lawn.

- pulingtang** N. blister. **muihki kau pulingtang watah yang ya** my blister **Tingki kau pulingtang watah yang dai ya pattikda**. I popped the blister that I had on my hand. [• does not form construct ]
- pulka waska** NE. (**pul[] waska**) {CNS1: **pulki waska**} semen. **Al ya pulka waska watah ka**. Men have semen.
- pulu** N. (**pulu[]**) [BOT] flower. **Yal balna ya pulu palka ya talnaka wal dai palka ka**. Women love to look at real flowers. **Pulu ya di suyu palka ka muih luih kau**. The flower is beautiful for everyone.
- pulu waska** NE. nectar. **Kubalamh ya pulu waska wâlik diya**.
- pululuh** N. (**pulu[]luh**) (**pululuh[]**) {CNS3: **pululuhka**[**pululuhka**]} [ICHTH] kind of fish.
- pulunaka** VI. {V-TA} (**puluti**) flower; blossom. **Yang pihmak lauting, katka pulutasa dah**. I planted rice but it hasn't flowered yet.
- pulwat** N. (**pul[]wat**) [MOD, MAN] glue. **Bahwarang laih, pulwat âwak buhtak tânini wâlik**. If it breaks, we just have to put glue it (back together) and wait for it to dry.
- pum** VI. {STRONG} thinking; in thought. **Yang dau pum kût yang**. I'm just lying here thinking. **Mining pum yak**. We (incl.) are thinking.
- pumnaka** 1. VT. (**pumti**) think; expect. **Yang pumtayang yan was lautarang**. I think it will rain tomorrow. **Muih balna ai pumdai ya talyang**. I see people's thoughts. **Yang pumtikda alas mâdi wânaka dai, katka wâsa**. I thought he would arrive today, but he didn't. **Yang pumtasing dai umis yâ usuparang ya**. **Yapa kang lâwing dai laih pah wâk kau lawaniki dai**. I didn't expect that a bat would urinate on me. If I had known that, I would have sat somewhere else.
2. VI. {V-TA} (**pumti**) worry. **Pumtanih**. Don't worry.
3. NV. intelligence; sense. **Alas pumnaka isau watah ka**. She/He has a lot of sense. **Muih as as ya pumnaka yamka watah**

- yapa katka muih dudutka palka ka. bûna pumnaka** VE. rethink; have second thoughts. **Muih kau di as âti dapi bûna pumnaka ya yamka sa**. It is bad to give something to someone and then afterwards have second thoughts.
- pumnaka âisau** CMOD. stupid; dumb; senseless; dull. **Muih pumnaka âisau ya di isau pumti yakdasa**. Stupid people don't have many ideas.
- pumnaka dutka** AE. grudge; animosity; ill will; bad thoughts. **Yang muih kau pumniki wâk îsing**. I don't harbor bad thoughts towards people. **Yang yaka yalka kau pumnaka dutka ihikda ya îwaring kat**. I will have ill will toward that woman until I die.
- pumnaka lukdang** CMOD. crazy. **Wahaiki ya pumnaka lukdang tung ka; kumhpanina**. My brother is crazy; don't bother him.
- pumnaka nauhnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**pumnaka nauhpi**) discourage; abase. **Wirahki ya mâdi pukka âka alah ûka kau un baunaka watah dai; yang waltasing ka pumnaka nauhnaka, kat un bautasa atrang**. My brother had a hymn to sing in church tonight; I don't want to discourage him, because he may not sing (if I do). (*equiv.* **pum nauhnaka**)
- pumnaka watnaka** VE. {V0} (**pumnaka wati**) distract; catch attention of.
- tâkat (kal) pumnaka** VE. {CNS1 PRES1: **tâkit kal pumtayang**} think ahead; worry about future. **Wahaiki wâya atda katka wâsa sanh dapai ya yulka tâkit kal pumtayang**. My brother had said he would come but he hasn't shown up and so I'm worried about what to do.
- pum nauhnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**pum nauhpi**) demoralize. (*equiv.* **pumnaka nauhnaka**)
- pumtingka** N. intelligent; smart. **Baka pumtingka ya di luih kau kang lâwai**. The intelligent child learns everything.
- pûnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**pûti**) load; heap; pile. **Yang kuring as watah yang yawi bilam pûti bangnaka**. I/we have to go load up the canoe of mine with fish. **Anu burhpi pûna lau yaka muruputing**. I am going to transport those coconuts piled there.
2. VT. {V-TA} (**pûti**) harvest. **Yang**

- sinakki ya waiku wâk palka ya pûnaka pumtayang.** I plan to harvest my beans this very next month.
3. VT. {V-TA} (**pûti**) have in tow; be accompanied by. **Sûkulu wâna ya watnaka mâka wî âwida bahangh alas almuk isau pûti tung ka.** Since my female dog is in heat she goes around with lots of males in tow.
4. VT. {V-TA} (**pûti**) tuck in [shirt]. **Dâkima ya kahlu âwai kau kalkasunggh bâkamak yau kahkalu tangka pûtai.** When my grandfather wears a shirt he tucks the shirt tails into (the waistline of) his pants.
- pûnaka dîka** NE. bag. **Pûnaka dîka isau yapa bik sikka waltayang, sipulki balna pûnaka.**
- pundana** N. (**pun**[dana]) [BOT] wild ginger. (*Costus laevis*)
- punitka** A. (**puninitka**) light; fluffy; light and fluffy (like down feathers, sponge, styrofoam, pith of dried rotten log, balsa wood). **Pan luih karak duri panka ya kanas punitka.** Of all trees, the balsa is the lightest.
- punka** A. (**pupunka**) fuzzy; soft. **Taitai sikka ya ûkatak punka ka, katka bisika ya laih sa. Bisika ya salaika.** The large squirrel is furry, but not the small one. The small one is smooth. (*syn.* **busurka**)
- puntubak** N. (**pun**[tubak]) [MOD, MAN] blanket.
- pûnu** N. (**pû**[nu]) [BOT] anona; soursop; bobwood. (*Anona* sp.)
- pupuhnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (**pupuhti**) swell. **Kungkimak pupuhtida, yapa bahangh sip wiupasing.** My lip is swollen, and so I cannot whistle. **Kuh daihka âwi dapi yawi wasarayam ya pupuhnaka waltayam pih?** Going from the heat of the fire straight to bathing, do you want to swell up?
2. VT. {V-TA} (**pupuhti**) cause to swell or rise [river, water level]. **Wing dutka wâya kau kuma kaupak ya was pupuhti iltai.** When a hurricane comes, the inflow from the sea causes the river to rise.
- puput** N. (**puput**[ ]) [BOT] (*syn.* **baspuput**)
- puputka** A. (**pupuputka**) gray/grey; brown; lead or cream colored. **Wasala bâsitna ya ûkatak puputka.** The opossum has grey fur.
- puradanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**puradi**) get wet. **Râkima puradang.** My shoes got wet.
- puraka** A. (**puraraka**) wet; moist. **Âka sauka puraka bahangh sip lauwasang.** Since this ground is wet, I cannot sit down.
- puranaka** VT. {V-TA} (**purati**) wet; moisten. **Was yak puratai kau ripka ka.** It is cold when the rain wets us.
- kal puranaka** VR. {V-TA} (**purati**) get wet (on purpose). **Yang wasaruting bahangh, kal puratikda.** Because I am going to bathe (later), I allowed myself to get wet. **Kal puratanih!** Don't get wet! ( $\neq$  **puradanaka, purawanaka**)
- purawanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**purawi**) become wet. **Was paraska lautai kau pan, dî birikdanaka âisau man kat, purawanaka wâlik.**
- pura yapa** X. damp. **Asna âka buhtang pih atikda katka waya pura yapa ka.** I thought these clothes were dry, but they are a little damp.
- purudanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**purudi**) suffer visibly; fret; writhe in pain. **Kutwi purudai dalaka watah yulka.** He is lying writhing in pain. **Mâdi mâ tunak âka dî muihka âisau yang bahangh, yaka walti purudi sâk yang ampa dapi îring pan.** Since I have no meat for dinner today, I'm standing here fretting over how I'm going to get some. **Yal balna yaka al balna kau wal dai kau, it yawi muhkana kau yuldasa, katka dau bai kaupak purudadai.** When a woman likes a man, she can't go say it to his face; she just has to suffer from afar.
- puruhka** A. (**pururuhka**) sunken (cheeks, eyes); sucked in; deep (hole). **Âka waskapah âka puruhka pih?** Is this well deep? **Âka waskapah balna âka pururuhka ka.** These wells are deep.
- puruhnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (**puruhti**) become sunken [cheeks, eyes, skin]. **Bâwas, tining karak yak watya kau, mâ bû datak mikdini ya andih puruhtai.** After two days of diarrhea and vomiting our eyes are already sunken.

2. VT. {V-TA} (**puruhti**) suck in (stomach); make deep; deepen. **Yang nuhki ya kanas puruhtayang, pihmak ya kanas isau watrang yulka.** I'm deepening my mortar so it will hold more rice.
3. VT. {V-TA} (**puruhti**) [SLANG] starve. **Yâ puruhtak tung yang.** I'm (going around) starving. **Sayama ya waya mâ puruhtarang!** You can starve for all I care, you lazy bum!
- puruka** 1. N. (**puru**[ka]) whirlpool. (→ **wirika**)
2. N. (**puru**[ka]) wide deep spot carved into curve of river. **Was baka bang kau puruka sikka as lau yaka was pautai kau dî yabasikka ka.** Upstream there is a large **puruka** which is very treacherous when it floods.
- purunaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**puruti**) swirl. **Mâ as as kau wing wauhpai kau pan baska kusutang balna ya luh tarat kau wâlik puruti iltai.** Some days when the wind is blowing it swirls all the dried leaves up into the air.
2. VT. {V-TA} (**puruti**) move in circular motion; scrape inside walls of cavity in circular motion. **Tapaki pas lâstai âka puruti yâtah.** Scratch the inside of my ear, which itches, in a circular motion for me.
- <sup>1</sup>**pûs** N. (**pûs**[ ]) [ENTOM] black fly; kind of large biting gnat.
- <sup>2</sup>**pûs** N. (**pûs**[ ]) [ANAT] lung. **Itukibah ya pûska kau ripka watah ka.** My aunt has pulmonary fever.
- pûsbâ** N. (**pûs**[bâ]) [ANAT] mole.
- pusingdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**pusingdi**) swell. **Baka ya kungkamak pusingdida lalang kasda bahangh.**
- pusingmak** N. (**pusing**[mak]) [MOD] yeast.
- pusingnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**pusingti**) swell. **Baka ya tingka kau wispi pusingtikda.**
- pusingnaka makka** NE. yeast. **Pusingnaka makka ya dî duput kau âdai.** (*pref.* **pusingmak**)
- pûspih** N. (**pûs**[pih]) [ENTOM] kind of gnat (does not bite). **Muihni karatdang watah yak ya pûspih balna ya yakau kanas lakwanaka waldai.** Gnats especially like to land on our open sores.
- Pûspih yak kassa, katka pûs laih yak kasya.** Gnats do not bite us, but black flies do. **Sûlu ûkatak karatdingka ya pûspih isau ilwadai.**
- pusurka** A. (**pususurka**) wooly; fleecy. **Âka sûkalu baka âka ûkatak pusurka ka.** **Yang yamka talyang.** This puppy has fleecy fur. I like its looks.
- put** A. smoky; giving off smoke. **Wayu balna ya put atdai, katka mukus laih puttasa.** Smoke is smoky, but clouds are not. (→ **putnaka**)
- putnaka** 1. VI. {V-TA} (**putti**) billow [smoke]. **Kuh bîtayam kau kuh wayuka puttai.** When you start a fire the smoke billows out.
2. VT. {V-TA} (**putti**) produce excessive [smoke]. **Âka mahaka âka wayuka baraska isau puttai.** This engine gives off lots of black smoke.
- putumhka** A. (**pututumhka**) fleecy; fluffy; wooly. **Kataramah dûswi kût kau at sahtai suwinka kau alas bakaka baka ya butuka puraka palka ka.** **Yakaupak butuka buhtai kau alas putumhka bungpai.** When a chicken's eggs hatch, at that moment the chick's feathers are all wet. Later when the feathers dry out they become fluffy.
- puyul** N. (**puyul**[ ]) mold; mildew.
- rahka** A. (**rarahka**) forked (stick); fork in stick. **Âka panka balna âka rarahka ka.** These sticks are forked. (→ **alhka**)
- rahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rahpi**) splinter; split. **Kuh sikka ya bisika bakana rahputingna, kîdak karak.** We (exclusive) are going to split up the big pieces of firewood with an axe.
- raidanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**raidi**) be slicked (with oily substance); have oily sheen on surface. **Tîma as lâwi yawada bahangh, was âka raidang lau ka.** A boat went past, so the water has an oily sheen on it.
- raika** A. (**raraika**) sheeny; having oily sheen on surface. **Yaka waska raika palka ka.** That water is really sheeny.

- rainaka** VI. {V-PA} (**raipi**) form a sheen or slick on water. **Dî auhka ya was kau raipai.** Greasy or oily liquids form a sheen on top of the water.
- râma** N. (**râ[ma]**) [MOD, MAN] shoe.
- rânaka** VT. {V-PA} (**râpi**) set or spread out dry. **Sinak ya ahauka kau râpi dâping kat, was isau wâda dapak luh purawida.** When I had left the beans outside to dry, heavy rains came and it all got soaked.
- rangh** N. (**rangh[ ]**) [ORN] motmot; any of several species of motmot with racket-tipped tail.. (MOMOTIDAE)
- rarah** N. (**rarah[ ]**) [BOT] small vine, no fruits or flowers, with unmistakable split-in-half leaves; apparently used as snakebite medicine.
- rasnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**raspi**) sprinkle; spray; splash; disperse in small drops or amounts (liquid or granular substance). **Ûki âkau tasah isau bungpai âka, dîka basta rasping bûna bungpasa atrang.**
- rau** STAT. (**rau rau**) standing (plural). **Tûruh balna mâlka kau rau ka.** The cattle are standing in the shade. **Manna balna âkalah râuh atnauh.** (You pl.) be standing here.
- raudanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**raudi**) stand up. **Yang pukka ami kûtyang kau muih ûki kau wî yâ waudai pan raudanaka waltasing âka.**
- raudi** VI.PROX. *introduces prompt action or reported speech.* (→ **raupi**)  
**raudi dapi** VE.PROX. ‘up and...’; ‘haul off and ...’. (→ **raupi**)
- rauhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rauhpi**) finish; use up. **Yang panki pihka balna rauhpiikda.** I finished all my cigarettes.
- rauka** A. (**rarauka**) true; right. **Rauka sa pih? Rauka û kau wâdam pih?**  
**rauka pumnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**rauka pumti**) believe. **Dî as ya mikdini karak talwasa dapi rauka pumnaka ya yamka sa, yapa bik tisi atrang.** When you don’t see something with your own eyes, you shouldn’t believe it, because it may be a lie.
- raukaka** 1. N. (**rau[ ][ka]**) right. **Muih dutka balna ya dî dutka yamti nâh dapi raukaka waldai.** (→ **palkaka**)
2. N. (**rau[ ][ka]**) correctness.
- raukaka watah atnaka** VE. be right; be correct. **Yang pumtayang daiki ya raukika watah ka.** I think my brother-in-law is right. **Man raumaka watah man.** You are right.
- <sup>1</sup>**raunaka** VI. {V-PA} (**raupi**) ripen (but not fully, just before softening). **Yâmanh mak bû labaka kau lâti dâpikda ya âting raunaka waltayang.** The two bananas that I’ve set aside, I want to allow them to ripen.
- <sup>2</sup>**raunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**raupi**) build frame of (house); place rafters of (house). **Yang û as yamnaka pumtayang katka yang waltayang mâ bâs kat raupikda atrang.** I’m planning to build a house but I want to have the frame and rafters put up within three days.
- raupi** 1. VI.PROX. *introduces report of direct or indirect speech.* **Singmat balna raupi was isau dihi atnaka yamka atdai.** Doctors say it’s good to drink a lot of water. (→ **raudi**)
2. VI.PROX. *introduces prompt action.* (→ **raudi**)
- raurauh** N. (**raurauh[ ]**) [MAN, MOD] drinking glass. **Raurauh ya amang mak dâtasa laih it ka sahwana.** If a (drinking) glass is not looked after, it can break.
- rawahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rawahpi**) swing; brandish (hand or long rigid object—not rope or rock). **Baka pan rawahpi tung ya amang talah; mâ wisparang.** Watch out for that kid swinging the stick; he might hit you. **Wat bâs rawahpiikda, katka tumul ya wisparing dai, rumpingka ya yamka bahangh.** I swung and missed three times, because the pitcher was good. (≠ **wauhnaka**)
- râwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**râwi**) sunbathe; bask (in sun).
- ribiska** A. (**ribibiska**) choppy; uneven. (→ **basribis**)
- ribuh** N. (**ribuh[ ]**) [ENTOM] tarantula; kind of large poisonous spider. **Bikiska kau ribuh kasak aidai.** The child cries when bitten by a tarantula. (*syn.* **wâri buhka**)

- ribuk** N. (ribuk[]) [ENTOM] sandfly; midge; no-see-um; kind of biting gnat. **Ribuk ya bisika palka ka; talwasa bahangh, yak waraupai.** The no-see-um is tiny; since we can't see it, it torments us. **Damai lumah ya ribuk makasikka bungpang dai.** Yesterday afternoon the sandflies were swarming.
- rîdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**rîdi**) become unfurled; unfold; open (sail). **Wing lautak mawah ya ridida.** When the wind blew the sail opened.
- rîh** STAT. walking together. **Mining balna rîh atwarang.** We (incl.) will be walking around. **Wahaini karak âyakat âyakat rîh atnaka ya yamka ka.** It's nice to wander to and fro in the company of our comrade. **Mining rîh yak dai was yak watda.** We (incl.) were out walking and we got caught in the rain.
- rihwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**rihwi**) walk together; go in a group. **Mining yak rihwarang.** We (incl.) will go walking together. (→ **rîh**)
- rikdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**rikdi**) crawl (on hands and knees). **Bakaki âka talyang ya rikdanaka wâlik ka.** I see that my child is about to start crawling. **Bakaki ya bakadah, katka rikdanaka waltai.**
- rimka** A. (**ririmka**) taut; tense; pulled tight (string or skin).
- rimnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rimpi**) tighten; pull taut (string or rope). **Wah sitting dai ka ahaupida ya rimnaka.** The rope I tied up there has to be pulled taut. **Wah upurting lau ya kipti rimpanînah.** Don't pull on the rope that I've gathered. **kipti rimnaka** VE. pull taut; stretch (rope).
- rînaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rîpi**) unfold; unfurl; hoist (sail); open (sail, book). **Kuring as wâya wît ka katka mawah rîpang ka.** There's a dory approaching but its sail is open. **Asna ya rîpah.** Unfold the clothes. **Bukmanatak yaka rîpi talnauh baska salap bû takat singka yakau talramna.** Open your books and look on page twenty-five.
- rîparah** N. (**rî[parah]**) [MAN] casting net.
- ripka** 1. A. (**riripka**) cold. **Âka waska ripka. Ripka yâ yamtai. Was yak puratai kau ripka ka. Ripka kau tukwanaka ya yamka ka.**
2. A. (**riripka**) fresh (water). **Waknahlah dika pan, bâka kassa was ripka kau, kuma waska kau bik.**
- ripnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**ripti**) cool; cool off; make cold. **Bakaki kasnaka ya ripti nâh dapi pahkâtuting.** I'm going to cool off my child's food before I feed it to him.
2. VI. {V-TA} (**ripti**) cool; cool off; become cold. **Bainah ati wârah, kasnama andih riptida.** Hurry up, your food has already gotten cold.
- rubukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**rubukdi**) become shorter. **Ninihki ya mâmâka lâwai luh kau kanas rubukdai ka.** My grandfather gets shorter with every passing year.
- rubukka** A. (**rububukka**) short. (*syn.* **adahka**)
- rubuknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rubukpi**) shorten.
- rudapil** N. (**rudapil[]**) [BOT] [*Eng*: rose apple] rose apple; jambos. (*Eugenia jambos*)
- ruihka** A. (**ruruihka**) brittle.
- rukna** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**rukpi**) insert; put in; introduce; put on (shoe, glove, etc.). **Yang nangkitak kau tingkimak rukpasing. Râma wisam as bakantikda, watah yang yan ruknaka.**
2. VT. {V-PA} (**rukpi**) hull by pounding.
- rukuhka** A. (**rukukuhka**) bumpy; warty; rough (texture). (*syn.* **tutuhka**)
- rukuhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**rukuphi**) become bumpy; break out (in hives, welts). (*syn.* **tutuhnaka**)
- rumnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**rumpi**) throw; cast; pitch; shoot (weapon); fire (weapon); launch. **Alas kîmak as rumpida. Dî bubuh upurting lau ya rumnaka waltayang.**
- takat rumnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**ta[[]t[] rumpi**) give; donate. **Mâmpa muih as bung dapi mining kau tinit rumparang?** When will someone come out and make a donation to us? **Yang tâpas kau tingki wâlik tung yang kau muih as lihwan baska salap tikit rumpida.** I was walking the streets emptyhanded and someone gave me ten córdobas.



**rumpingka** (*form of rumnaka*) N.  
(**rumpinkika**) [SPORT] pitcher  
(baseball).

**rupik** N. (**rupik[]**) [MOD, MAN] radio.  
Mining **mâdi rupik wisam îwida**.  
Today we got a new radio. (→ **rupikmak**)

**rupikmak** N. (**rupik[]mak**) [MOD, MAN]  
battery. Mining **âkalah rupikmak**  
**âisau palka bakannaka**.

**rustubuk** N. (**rus[]tubuk**) [ENTOM] kind of  
biting fly. **Rustubuk balna ya wing**  
**paraska lautai kau it rihwadasa**  
**katnatya**. **Rustubuk ya ribuk karak**  
**katka waya sikka para ka**. The  
**rustubuk** is a little bigger than the  
**ribuk**. (≠ **ribuk**)

**sa** NEG. not. **Yang sa yapa yawi tali lau**  
**yang dai**. I went and observed in disguise  
(lit. as not me). **Bikiska balna ya di**  
**înaka dika sa yapa idai**. Children kill  
animals that shouldn't be killed, for no  
reason. **Yang pan âniki sa dai**. If it  
had been me, I wouldn't have given it to  
him. **Tâtungh kau yapa sa atya**  
**dadang**. It didn't use to be that way.

**sa kat** X. or.

**saba** N. (**saba[]**) [BOT] crabwood. (Carapa  
guianensis)

**sabakan** N. (**saba[]kan**) [BOT] chicle tree;  
sapodilla tree; nisberry tree. (Manilkara  
achras; Manilkara chicle) **Sabakan panka**  
**karak kidak kalka yamdai**. (*syn.* **îban**)

<sup>1</sup>**sah** N. (**sah[]**) fork in road; river; tree. **Âka**  
**tâka âka sahka isau watah ka**  
**bahangh, yang kang lâwasing âyauh**  
**yawanaka**. Since there are so many forks  
in this path, I do not know which way to  
go.

**sah kutnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**sah kutpi**)  
carry child on hip. **Sah kutpanih**. Don't  
carry him/her astride your hip.  
(*syn.* **asahnaka**)

<sup>2</sup>**sah** AFFECT.NEG. *particle used in expressing*  
*negative desire or urge.* (*ant.* **pah**)

<sup>3</sup>**sah** X. *stressed form of negative particle.*  
(→ **sa**)

**sahauka** A. (**sahahauka**) nude; unclothed;  
naked. **Bakaki al baka ya, sahauka**  
**wâlik tungwanaka waltai**. My son only  
likes to go around naked. **Dî mâ daihka**

**âka sahauka lau atnaka waltayang**. In  
this heat I want to be naked. **Muih**  
**muhka kau sahauka bungnaka**  
**walwasa**. We don't like to disrobe in front  
of others.

<sup>1</sup>**sahka** A. (**sasahka**) forked. (*syn.* **rahka**)  
**pan sahka** NE. (**pan[] sahka**) forked stick.  
**Pan sahka as waltayang ingkikinih ya**  
**wing lakti basparang yulka**  
**kakputing**. I need a forked stick to prop  
up my banana plants against the wind.

<sup>2</sup>**sahka** 1. X. (**sah[]**) {CNS1: **sahki**, CNS2:  
**sahma**} disobedient; obstinate; stubborn;  
rebellious; insubordinate. **Manna balna**  
**sahmana palka manna**. You (pl.) are  
very stubborn. (*syn.* **dî tapaka**)

2. X. [PEJOR] naughty; filthy; rascally;  
roguish; nasty; dirty; disgusting. **Yal**  
**amangisauh balna ya di sahka balna**  
**ka**. Prostitutes are very naughty. **Yang**  
**dî sahki yang**. I'm very nasty. **Baka**  
**yal balna ya sahkana atnaka ya**  
**yamka sa**. It is not good for girls to be  
naughty. **Man (dî) kanas sahma palka**  
**man**. You are disgusting.

**sahka nauka** NE. fornication. **Sahka**  
**nauka ya muih as as balna ya di**  
**âisau atdai, katka Alah makdaka kau**  
**lah dî as dutka palka ka**.

**sahkal** N. (**sah[]kal**) [BOT] (plant sp.).  
(Tetragastris panamensis)

**sahkal pihka** NE. (**sah[]kal pihka**) [BOT]  
(plant sp.).

**sahnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**sahti**) split;  
crack; saw. **Yang pan as ahaitikda ya**  
**yan sahtuting**. Tomorrow I am going to  
split this log that I brought. **Kuh isau**  
**sahwai dapak mâ mahka biwai**. When  
we split lots of firewood we burn it for  
many days. (→ **buknaka**)

2. VT. {V-TA} (**sahti**) give birth to; bear  
(offspring); hatch; breed. **Kataramah**  
**sumaka watah yang ya bakantasing;**  
**yang bakaka sahnaka waltayang**. I'm  
not selling this egg; I'm going to hatch it.  
**Âyauh mâ sahna?** Where were you  
born? **Baka as yan sahtarang**. **Amiki**  
**yal ya kusih isau sahnaka waltai**. My  
sister wants to raise lots of pigs.

**sahwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**sahwi**) split; crack  
open; pop; burst; explode. **Suru ya**  
**sahwanaka wâlik lau ka**. The boil is

- about to burst. **Kuringki tunak sahwang ya sau pauka kahtayang.** I am caulking the crack in the prow of my canoe. (→ **sahnaka**)
- sahwingka** N. (**sahwingka balna**) fragile; breakable. **Labannah as as balna ya sahwingka balna ka.** Some plates are fragile.
- sainaka** VT. {V-PA} (**saipi**) peel. **Aransa bû bang ya saipi yâtah; ukputing.** Peel those two oranges for me; I'm going to eat/suck them. (→ **turunaka, kainaka**)
- sâk** STAT. {DISTRIB: **sasak**} standing. **Sâk buihputing.** I am going to smoke standing up. **Yang û dangkat kau sâk yang.** I am standing behind the house.
- sâkalaihti** N.CNS3. (**sâ[laihti]**) {CNS1: **sâkilaihti**} [ANAT] pancreas.
- sakauhka** N. (**sakakauhka**) hardened (like old cassava).
- saknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**sakpi**) stand up (sg.obj.). **Was yamka lautai âka turum ya ahauka kau yakti sakpam was watangh.** (Now that) it's raining well, take the drum outside and stand it up to catch the rain. **Yaka panka ya yamka dayapi sakpah.** Stand that stick up at a good angle. (→ **rauhnaka**) [• see entry for **dayanaka** ]
- sakwanaka** 1. VI. {V-WA} (**sakwi**) stand up.  
2. VI. {V-WA} (**sakwi**) lodge; stick; get stuck; become implanted. **Bilam wakalka dinit kau sakwai kau, wan dasika labapi dapi paranghwak ihi lakyawai.** When a fish bone gets stuck in our throat, if we chew up some breadkind and swallow it, it takes it down with it.
- salah** N. (**salah[]**) [ANAT] shoulder; shoulder blade; arm. **Alas salahki daktida.** He/she cut me in the shoulder.
- salai** N. (**salai[]**) [MOD, MAN] airplane; plane; jet. **Salai ya tarat palka kau limdi yawai.** The airplane is flying very high.
- salaika** A. (**salalaika**) smooth. (≠ **datalka**)
- salainaka** VT. {V-PA} (**salaipi**) smooth; make smooth; sand; sandpaper.
- salap** NUM. ten. **Al salap as waltayang; tukwana ihyawakuting.** I want ten men;
- I'm going to take them to work.  
**salap kalniku as** NUM. eleven. **Yalau salap kalniku as bakannaka waltayang.** I want to buy eleven mangos.
- sana** N. (**sana[]**) [MAM] white-tailed deer. (*Odocoileus virginianus*) **Sana tamka ya muih balna û kau ilti watah atdai.** People hang deer antlers in their houses. **Sana ya yâmak balna kau dî lauwai ya kasnaka waltai palka ka.** Deer love to eat what we plant in our plantations. **Âka sanaka pâpanghki îtida.** My father killed this deer. **Pâpanghki sana as îtida ya kaskuting.** I am going to eat the deer that my father killed.
- sana pauka** NE. (**sana[] pauka**) [MAM] brocket deer; red deer (dwarf). (*Mazama americana*) **Sana pauka bisika ka; sana wâk yapa sa.** The brocket deer is small; it is not like other deer species.
- sana umahka** NE. (**sana[] umahka**) [BOT] kind of tall grass. (GRAMINEAE)
- sânaka** VT. {V-PA} (**sâpi**) husk; shuck; hull; peel skin off; remove bark or husk from. **Yaka amka balna ya wai sâpida?** Who shucked that corn?
- sangdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**sangdi**) turn green. **Malai balna ya dutdai kaupak mâ bâs kau laih luih sangdadai.** Three days after being dug up, cassavas are all green.
- sangka** 1. A. (**sasangka**) green; blue. **Was lautasa kau, wâlang ya îwai, katka was lautai kau, wâlang baska ya sangka sangka sangka.** When it doesn't rain, the savanna dies, but when it rains, the savanna grass is green green green. **Wassik ya sangka bahangh, yamka ka bilam înaka.** Because the river is green, it is good for catching fish.
2. A. (**sasangka**) alive; raw; awake; new. **Muih mining ya kasna sangka kaswasa.** We people do not eat raw food.
- sangka lahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**sangka lahti**) undercook.
- sangka lahwang** VE. undercooked.
- sangka atnaka** VE. {V0} (**sangka ati**) live; be alive. **Muih luih ya sau pas âkau sangka atnaka waldai.** Everyone wants to be alive on this earth.
- sangka îwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**sangka îwi**) faint; pass out. **Bakaki al ya**

- pâpanghka îwida kau, sangka îwang dadang.** My son fainted when his father died.
- sangkaka** NA.CNS3. (sang[ka]) life. **Muih as sangkaka luknaka ya dî sikka palka ka.** The loss of a person's life is very serious indeed. (*var.* sangkika)
- sangkas** N. (sang[kas]) [MOD, BOT] watermelon. (*Citrullus lanatus*)
- sangnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (sangpi) make green. **Yang damaska kau wauhduting kalkisungh âka sangputing.** I am going to fall on the grass and get a green stain on my pants.  
2. VI. {V-PA} (sangpi) live; be alive.
- sangsang** N. (sang[sang]) [BOT] indian fig. (MORACEAE *Ficus insipida*)
- sanh** STAT. (sasanh) absent; missing; lacking; not having. **Yang mâdi kasna sanh yang.** Today I have no food. **Mining kasna sanh yak.** We have no food. **Yaka sûkalu balna ya butukana sasanh ka.** Those dogs have no fur. **Tinit yulnaka ûka kau yawanaka waltayang, katka askina yamka sanh yang.** I want to go to church but I have no good clothes. (→ âisau)
- sanh danaka** VE. {V-PA} (sanh dapi) disappear. **Yang wâyang tung yang kau, mâ taling dai, katka sanh dapidam.** As I was coming along I saw you, but you disappeared. **Sanh dapah!** Get out of here! (*equiv.* of sanhdanaka)
- sanhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (sanhdi) disappear; vanish. **Yang âka sauka âkalah katka lau atnaka waltasing, at sanhdanaka waltayang.** I don't want to be in this land anymore; I want to disappear right away. **Yang ûkitak kau mara watah yang dai ka luih sanhdida.** The bullpiss I had on my skin has all cleared up. **Sanhdah!** Vanish! (*equiv.* sanh danaka)
- sanwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (sanwi) go to sleep (of body part). **Yang tingki takat kau amanaka waltasing; dau pâlah tingki sanwanaka waltasing.** I don't want to sleep on my hand/arm; I don't want my hand to go to sleep.
- sapa** N. (sapa[ ]) [ANAT] forehead. **Walaski sapaka sahwida.** My nephew scraped his forehead.
- sapakdana** N. (sapak[dana]) [BOT] (plant sp.).
- sapakka** A. (sapapakka) sour; tart. **Lîma ya panmak as sapakka palka ka.** The lemon is a very sour fruit.
- sapaknaka** VI. {V-TA} (sapakti) sour; ferment; spoil (of food). **Kasna isau dâwak sapaknaka sa.** We must not allow the large quantity of food to spoil.
- sapitka** N. (sapit[ka]) cliff; abyss; chasm; steep dropoff. **Sûlu as sapitka kau wauhdi âwi yawada.** A dog fell off the cliff into the abyss.
- sapnaka** VT. {V-TA} (sapti) rub; press; massage; stroke. **Ayan yaka asna siritka balna sapti salaipai.** The iron smoothes out wrinkled clothing. **Wahaiki ya yalka dangka pas sapnaka yawada.** My brother went to rub his wife's back. **ûtak sapnaka** VE. {V-TA} (û[tak sapti]) caress. **Yaka yalka ya ûkatak sapnaka waltayang.** I want to caress that woman's skin.
- saput** N. (saput[ ]) [BOT] [*Nahuatl*: tzapotl (sapota)] soursop; bullock's heart. (*Annona muricata*; *Annona americana*) **Saput ya panmak as uknaka yamka palka ka.** The soursop is a very tasty fruit to eat. **Saput ya pulu watah ka, katka damka sa.** The soursop has a flower, but it isn't sweet.
- <sup>1</sup>sara ADV. recently; just.
- <sup>2</sup>sara N. (sara[ ]) base; root; stump; foundation. **Ûki dipihka kau pan saraka as lau ya dutnaka walting dai.** There is a stump in my yard that I wanted to uproot.
- sarap** N. (sarap[ ]) [BOT] (plant sp.).
- saring** N. (saring[ ]) [BOT] avocado; alligator pear. (*Persea americana*) **Saring ya panmak as yamka ka.** The avocado is a good fruit.
- sasah** N. (sasah[ ]) [ENTOM] mosquito. **Sasah ya dî baka dutka palka ka, yamah yak âtai bahangh.** The mosquito is a bad little animal, because it

- gives us fever/malaria.  $\Delta$  **Dî baka as ka, wasmak was minisihka balna kaupak sùwi bungpai, alas ya âwas dînaka wâlik, limdi tung ka, pukka kauh kanas isau bungdai.** (*var. tasah*)
- sasahka** (*form of sahka*) A.DISTRIB. splitting more than two ways.
- sasak** (*form of sâk*) STAT.DISTRIB. standing (plural). **Muih mahka pan anakat kau sasak ka.** Many people are standing under the tree. (*syn. rau*)
- sasangka** N. (**sasang[ka]**) [MAN] necklace. **Sasangka ya umana kau muih wâna balna dakatna kau alahdai dadang.** In the old days women used to hang necklaces around their necks. (*var. tasangka*)
- sâtwak** N. (**sât[wak]**) strange; of another sort. **Sâtkawak muihka ya wai ka?** Who is the strange person?
- sau** N. (**sau[ ]**) earth; ground; soil; world; community. **Sau kau lau yang.** I am sitting on the ground. **Sau kau muih ampas ya luih lihwan waldai.** Everyone on earth wants money. **Sau luih kau tunak muihka laulau ka.** There are leaders in all countries. **Sau yamka palka as yaktikda yakau yawi lau atnaka.** I found a very nice land/community to which to go and live.
- sau itik** NE. (**sau[ itik]**) garden. **Sau itik ya tarina as yamka palka ka.** The garden is a nice little enclosed space.
- sau tunak pas** ADV. North.
- sau tunak pas waikaku** NE. November. **Sau tunak pas waikaku ya wing paraska lautai.** The wind blows hard in November.
- sau ubulka** NE. (**sau[ ubulka]**) high ground; hill. **Sau ubulka kau dî laudai.** The plant crops on high ground. **Sau ubulka ya waspauka bik ilti lâtasâ.** Not even the flood waters pass over the hill. ( $\rightarrow$  **asang tarat**)
- sau umahka** NE. (**sau[ umahka]**) south; south of. **Yang mâmâka wâk kau kanas sau umahka bîtah kau ûki yamtuting.** Next year I am going to build a house further south.
- sau wayaka** NE. (**sau[ wayaka]**) map.
- sâuh** N. (**sâuh[ ]**) [ORN] heron; egret. (ARDEIDAE) **Wai raudi dapi sâuhka yau dalaka âtida?** Who injured the heron? **Sâuh ya dî baka as ai ai bakana ya walti ukpai.** The heron is a bird that scavenges for any little thing to eat. **Sâuh ya wing paraska lautai kau it paras limdasa.** The egret cannot fly fast in strong wind.
- sâuh baraska** NE. (**sâuh[ baraska]**) [ORN] blue heron. (ARDEIDAE)
- sâuh titiska** NE. (**sâuh[ titiska]**) [ORN] cattle egret. (ARDEIDAE *Bubulcus ibis*) **Sâuh titiska balna ya tûruh kau mata kasang laulau balna ya ukdai.** Cattle egrets eat the ticks off cattle.
- saukal** MOD. sickly; feeble; unhealthy. **Yang âka saukal yang bahangh mikunka yang.** Because I am sickly I am needy. (*syn. bâtuk*)
- saupah** N. (**sau[ pah]**) hole (in ground); burrow. **Pastang ya saupah itukwâna balna kau wâlik mîdai.** The great anteater lives only in large burrows.
- saupam** N. (**sau[ pam]**) [MED] rheumatism; arthritis. **Saupam ya ripka kaupak bungpai.** Rheumatism comes from the cold. **Mâdi dislah yang salahki wakas dalapai palka, saupam watah yang yapa ka.** This morning one of my arms is very painful, because I have rheumatism.
- saupau** N. (**sau[ pau]**) clay. **Umana kau saupau karak suba yamdai dadang.** Long ago they used to make pots out of clay.
- sausi** N. (**sau[ si]**) [MOD, MAN] cement; concrete.
- sawah** N. (**sawah[ ]**) fermented corn beverage. **Yâmak panka dakna yawayang kau pan, sawah ya isau ihyawayang.** When I go to cut trees for a plantation, I take lots of posol with me.
- sâwi** N. (**sâ[ wi]**) [ORN] bobwhite; quail; prairie bird not found near Karawala most resembling spot-bellied bobwhite. (PHASIANIDAE) [• Not found near Karawala. ]
- sawi** N. (**sawi[ ]**) [MAM] white-lipped peccary; javalina; wild pig. ‘waree’. (*Tayassu pecari*) **Sawi ya anaka yûhka palka watah ka.** The white-lipped peccary has large tusks. **Sawi ya dîmuid kasak bik îwadasa.** Javalinas don’t die even when bitten by a snake. **Sawi bakaka balna was dîdai.**

- The baby javalinas are drinking water.
- sawi itingka** NE. (**sawi**[ ] **itingka**)  
[ENTOM] kind of giant wasp.
- sawi kasnaka** NE. (**sawi**[ ] **kasnaka**) [BOT]  
(plant sp.). (*Heliconia psittacorum*)
- sawi tihka** NE. (**sawi**[ ] **tihka**) musk;  
musky smell. (*syn.* **mulukus tihka**)
- saya** N. (**saya**[ ]) laziness; sloth; idleness;  
lethargy. **Saya ya di as dutka palka ka, matak bik yapa iwaram.**
- sayadanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**sayadi**) be lazy.  
**Bakaki balna sayadadai. Ma as kau sayadanaka ya yamka ka, katka ma luh laihsa.**
- sayadingka** N. lazy; indolent. **Muih sayadingka ya di bik nutingka palka ka.**
- sayaka** A. {STRONG} (**sayayaka**) lazy; idle;  
lethargic; slothful. **Amiki ya di sayaka lauwanana walik waltai.**
- sayakdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**sayakdi**)  
become dislocated; come out of joint.  
**Damai yaka alka ya wauhdak karaskamak sayakdida.**
- sayakka** A. (**sayayakka**) sensitive (tooth);  
stinging.
- sayaknaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**sayakpi**)  
dislocate (joint).
2. VT. {V-PA} (**sayakpi**) pierce; prick;  
puncture.
3. VT. {V-PA} (**sayakpi**) twinge [tooth].
- sibangh** N. (**sib**[ ] **bangh**) [MAN] arrow.  
**Sibangh karak it ka di inaka. Aka sikabang bahwarang. Umana kau al balna ya sibangh walik karak di idai dadang.**
- sibangh uka** NE. [MAN] bow.
- sibangh wahka** NE. [MAN] bowstring.
- sibibi** N. (**sibi**[ ] **bi**) [ORN] house wren.  
(TROGLODYTIDAE *Troglodytes aedon*)
- sidan** N. (**sidan**[ ]) [BOT] vine with white  
flowers and tiny blue fruits.
- sih** ADV. moving a short distance. **Kanas sih yawah.** Go a little bit further. **Katka sih labaki kau warah.** Come a little bit closer. **Kanas sih warah!** Come closer!
- sihari** N. (**siha**[ ] **ri**) [BOT] kind of small reed.
- sihnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**sihpi**) send.  
**Parasnaka itukwana ma sihpayang.**
- Di baka waya bakanting watah yang, mamahki kau sihnaka waltayang.** I have a little something that I want to send to my mother. **Yaka yalka bakaka dika balna yang karak sihpai. Tipitmak ya akalah aisau bahangh, asang wak kau muih as karak walti sihpikda, bakanti ihaiti yanaka.** Since we don't have any onions here, I sent someone to another town to look for, buy and bring some back to me.
- sihwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**sihwi**) move.  
**Akaupak kanas sihwi yawah tamatka.**
- sik** N. (**sik**[ ]) [ORN] anhinga; darter.  
(ANHINGIDAE *Anhinga anhinga*)
- sikakaira** N. (**si**[ ] **kakaira**) [BOT] sweet basil.  
'barsley'. (*Ocimum micranthum*)
- sikamhka** A. (**sikakamhka**) rank; rancid;  
fishy smelling. **Yaka sikuku balna ya sikakamhka palka ka.** Those sikukus are very rank smelling.
- sikamhkaka** NA.CNS3. (**sikamh**[ ] **ka**) rank  
smell; smell of fish. **Man sikamhmaka aisau.** You don't smell like fish.
- sikar** N. (**si**[ ] **kar**) [ORN] chestnut-backed  
antbird. (FORMICARIIDAE *Myrmeciza exsul*)
- sikbilh** N. (**sik**[ ] **bilh**) [ENTOM] screwworm.  
**Sikbilh ya turuh balna kau kanas awai. Sikbilh ya muih kau awai kau taihpi yakwasa laih katka isau suwai.**
- sikiringh** N. (**siki**[ ] **ringh**) [ENTOM] [*Spn:*  
*chiquirin*] locust. ( $\neq$  **awa**)
- sikitnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**sikitpi**) squeeze  
(e.g. in fist); crush with hand. **Was uka as walti ihi, dapi yaka likama balna yakalah sikitpah. Dika basta aka sikitpayang katka luhuska bungnaka waltasa.** ( $\rightarrow$  **tirisnaka, yaunaka**)
2. VT. {V-PA} (**sikitpi**) crumple.
- sikka** A. (**sisikka**) big; huge; great. **Mining balna sisikka yak. Yamak sikka as tusnaka pumti tung yang.** ( $\rightarrow$  **itukwana, bahka**)
- siklalah** N. (**sik**[ ] **lalah**) [ORN] northern  
oriole; orchard oriole. (ICTERIDAE *Icterus galbula*; ICTERIDAE *Icterus spurius*)  
**Siklalah ya lalahka yamka baka ka. Siklalahka pan di baka as yamka waikaku luh watah ka.**

- siklalah waikaku** NE. August. **Siklalah waikaku bahangh, wing lautasa, di daihka ka.**
- siksik** N. (**sik**[**sik**]) [ZOO] black crayfish.
- sikulh** N. (**sí**[**kulh**]) [BOT] kind of small gourd tree. (*Crescentia alata*) **Sikulh ya waskung kau pâtai; pan sikka laih sa, baka pâtai. Panka bik dasika palka ka. Makka ya bik sûtak bisika bakana yapa ka, dasika palka ka sahnaka kau. Yapa bahangh makka ya ‘urus tunak’ atdai.** The **sikulh** tree grows on the riverbank; it is not a large tree, it grows to a small size. The trunk is very strong and its fruits are like small gourds, very difficult to cut open. That is why they call the fruits ‘monkey heads’.
- sikwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**sikwi**) grow; become larger. **Bakaki andih sikwida.** My child has already grown big.
- sil** N. (**sil**[**sil**]) [ANAT] buttocks; bottom; ass. **Suba silka dâwi daktang ya yamka kurhpi yaknaka waltayang.** (→ **sara**)
- silka dutdai îwainaka** NE. prolapsed rectum illness; worm-related illness in which the large intestine partly comes out of the anus. **Muih almuk balna raupi bikiska silka dutdai îwanaka ya dutka atdai.** The elders say that the prolapsed rectum ailment is very bad.
- silam** N. (**silam**[**silam**]) [BOT] tamarind. (*Cynometra retusa*; *Tamarindus indica*) **Silam ya makka damka ka.** The tamarind has sweet fruits.
- silâmhdanaka** VT. {V-DA} (**silâmhdi**) glare at; stare menacingly at. **Yaka bakaka ya yâ silâmhdai.** That child is glaring at me.
- silih** N. (**silih**[**silih**]) [BOT] kind of palm with spiny leaves. (PALMAE)
- silimh** N. (**silimh**[**silimh**]) [BOT] kind of tree.
- silipin** N. (**sili**[**pin**]) [ANAT] dorsal fin. (≠ **lipih**)
- silipnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**silipti**) thresh; remove grain. **Wasbaras makka silipnaka.** We have to remove the coffee beans from their husks.
- silpituk** N. (**sil**[**pituk**]) [BOT] plant with red and yellow flower.
- silpituk almuk** NE. (**sil**[**pituk almuk**]) [BOT] plant with white flower.
- silsuling** N. (**sil**[**suling**]) [ENTOM] kind of large ant with shiny yellowish abdomen.
- simbah** N. (**sim**[**bah**]) [MOD, MUS] organ (musical instrument). **Muih simbah yamka isdai kau lauwi daki atnaka yamka ya.** It is pleasant to sit and listen when somebody is playing the organ well.
- simbah isdingka** NE. organist.
- simbaka** N. (**sim**[**baka**]) [MOD, MUS] accordion.
- simin** N. (**simin**[**simin**]) [MAN] fishing equipment; fishing gear; fishing tackle. **Yang siminki karak bilam watikda.** I caught a fish with my fishing gear.
- simin anaka** NE. [MAN] fishhook. **Yang mâdi âka simin anaka itukwâna yapa bik bakana bakantuting.** Today I am going to buy some large and small fishhooks. **Simin anaka yâ âwida.** I stuck myself with a fishhook.
- simin kutnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**simin kutpi**) fish. **Muih as as balna ya mâ luih kau simin kutnaka waldai.** Some people like to fish everyday.
- simin panka** NE. (**simin**[**panka**]) fishing rod or pole.
- simin wahka** NE. (**simin**[**wahka**]) fishing line. **Simin wahka ya kal balakdai kau uluhnaka tuk palka ka.** When fishing line gets all tangled up it is real work to untangle it. **Siminki wahka âka adahka bahangh kanas tang ânaka walting dai.** Since my fishing line is too short I wanted to lengthen it (by tying another piece to one end).
- simling** N. (**sim**[**ling**]) [MOD, MAN] bell.
- simlis** N. (**sim**[**lis**]) [MOD, MUS] music; tune.
- simlulung** N. (**sim**[**lulung**]) [MOD, MUS] guitar.
- simtak** N. (**sim**[**tak**]) [MOD, MUS] drum.
- sîna** 1. N. (**sî**[**na**]) [BOT] (tree sp.).
2. N. (**sî**[**na**]) [BOT] (plant sp.). (*Mouriria myrtilloides*)
- sîna almuk** NE. (**sî**[**na almuk**]) [BOT] (plant sp.).
- sinak** N. (**sinak**[**sinak**]) [BOT] [*Nahuatl*: *xinactli*] bean; beans. (*Phaseolus* sp.) **Sinak ya kasnaka yamka palka.** Beans are very

- good to eat. **Âka mâmâka sinak yâmak itukwâna tuspi lautng dai, katka sinakka ya baska wâlik bungpida, makka laih âisau.** This year I cleared a big bean plot, but the plants produced only leaves, with no fruit.
- sînaka** VT. {V-PA} (**sîpi**) bathe. **Sûkulu baka ya mauka watah atnaka waltayang bahangh, sînaka waltayang.**
- sîpi yamnaka** VE. baptize.
- sing** N. (**sing**) [*Eng*: zinc] zinc.
- singka** NUM. five. **Kataramah suma singka watah yang bakannaka waltayang.**
- singmat** N. (**sing**mat) doctor; physician. **Singmat balna ya muih îwadaï kau singdai.**
- singnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**singpi**) cure; heal. **Wahaiki damaska kau tung atak tingsuba kumhpida ya singna yawayang.**  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**singpi**) awaken; wake up.
- singwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**singwi**) heal; awaken. **Tunik dalaka watah yang âka dî basta as waltayang singwanaka. Mâmâka isau kau îwayang âka singwanaka waltayang.**
- sins** N. (**sins**) [*Eng*: sense] sense; common sense; judgment. **Alas sinska âisau.** (*pref.* **pumnaka**)
- sip** STAT. (*pref.* **it**)
- sipah** N. (**sipah**) [MOD] jail. **Mâdi pukka al as wati sipah kau âti kutdida.**
- sipidi** 1. N. (**sipi**di) [ORN] (bird sp.).  
2. N. (**sipi**di) [ORN] name of a constellation.  
**sipidi mâka** NE. Thursday.
- sipitnak** N. (**sipit**nak) [ANAT] nail; fingernail; claw. **Yal balna sipitkanak yûhka ya dutka palka ka.**
- sipul** 1. N. (**sipul**) [BOT] sapote; sapota; mamee apple; mamey. (ZAPOTACEAE *Pouteria mammosa*; *Lucuma mammosa*) **Alas sipul ukpi sâk ka.** He is standing there eating/sucking on a mamee apple. **Sipul panka as watah yang âka, mâmâka isau palka lakwida. Sipul ya pan as itukwâna pâtai ka.** The sapota tree grows very large.
2. N. (**sipul**) [BOT] (plant sp.).
- sirah** N. (**sirah**) [MOD, MAN] fork.
- sirahnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**sirahpi**) rent; hire. **Yang kuring as sirahping dai ka bakaki ihyawi luktida.**  
2. VD. {V-PA} (**sirahpi**) rent; hire. **Alas kuringka ya yang kau yâ sirahpang dai.** He rented his canoe to me.
- sirak** N. (**sirak**) [HERP] cayman; caiman. (*Caiman crocodilus*) **Sirak yaka katka baka yapu karak.** The cayman is smaller than the crocodile.
- sirangka** A. (**sirangka**) open wide (eye).
- sirangnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**sirangpi**) open wide (eyes). **Alas makdaka sirangpi yâ talda.** He looked at me with eyes wide open.
- sirau** 1. N. (**sirau**) maiden; young woman. **Yal sirau as as ya muih taldaï kau waldasa.**  
2. N. (**sirau**) [KIN] niece (of woman).
- sîrh** N. (**sîrh**) [ORN] American pygmy kingfisher. (ALCEDINIDAE *Chloroceryle aenea*) **Sîrh ya kalak as bisika palka ka.**
- sirh** N. loan; lending. **Sirh ya yamka ka, bûna bik dutka ka.** (→ **sirhnaka**)
- sirhnaka** VD. {V-PA} (**sirhpi**) lend; loan. **Lihwan waya yâ sirhpah.** Lend me a little money. **Yaka alka ya damai yang kau wang dai, dapak lihwan as sirhpikda.** That man came to me yesterday and I lent him some money. **Yang muih as kau lihwan waya sirhping dai kanas yâ lautasa dah ka.** I loaned a bit of money to someone and they still haven't repaid me. **Pâpanghki al as kau lihwan sirhpida.** My father lent a man some money.
- sirihka** A. (**sirihka**) fast; hurried; aggressive. **Yang sûkulu sirihka palka irai.** Muih sirihka ya dî as dapak kau, alas ya tunak kau tungwai.
- sirik** N. (**sirik**) [ICHTH] savalette. **Sirik ya bilam as sikka ka, was ripka kau wâlik ka.** The savalette is a very large fish, found only in fresh water. **Sirik ya muih anaka yapa watah ka.**

- siringmak** N. (siring[ ]mak) [ANAT] [Mayng: siringmak] elbow. **Yang siringkimak kau kurhpikda bahangh dutka yamdida.** I scratched my elbow and it got infected. (*pref. ispiring*)
- sirisiri** N. (siri[ ]siri) [BOT] kind of fern.
- siritdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (siritdi) wrinkle; become wrinkled. **Yal balna as as ya muih wânapi yawadai kau siritdanaka waldasa, dî ai ai bakanti kal kahwadai.**
- siritka** A. (siriritka) wrinkled.
- sisin** N. (sisin[ ]) [ENTOM] insect sp..
- sitna** N. (sit[ ]na) knot. **Âka wahka âka sitna bâs watah ka.** This cord has three knots in it. (→ *susumka*)
- sitnaka** VT. {V-TA} (sitti) tie; bind; tie up. **Sitwangh! Yaka alka yâ sitti yâ bautida. Sûkilu âka dî walahka bahangh, sitnaka waltayang. Wah yârak walika yau sittuting.** I'm going to tie the bag closed with a vine. (≠ *tutuhnaka*)
- sitti launaka** VE. {V-TA} (sitti lauti) bind; tie up. **Bakaki ya tunak dutka watang tung bahangh, wati sitti launaka waltayang.**
- siuka** A. (sisiuka) grown; mature. **Yâmanh siuka ahaitikda dai ka lalahnaka wâlik lau ka.**
- siuli** N. (siu[ ]li) [BOT] 'puck on the boy'; small, very spiny palm with fruit similar to pejibaye. (PALMAE *Bactris minor*; PALMAE *Bactris balanoidea*) (*syn. sîwakal*)
- siulis** N. (siu[ ]lis) [ORN] swallow.
- siunaka** VI. {V-TA} (siuti) (fruit) be fully developed but not quite ripe yet. **Yang yâmanh balna ihwi dâping laulau ya siudai.** Those bluggoes that I brought are beginning to ripen.
- sîwakal** N. (sî[ ]wakal) [BOT] (*syn. siuli*)
- siwanak** 1. N. (siwa[ ]nak) [BOT] root. **Âka pan siwakanak yâtak wauhdikda. Anu panka siwakanak ya dasika palka ka. Malai ya siwakanak tangka yaka pan muih kaswai ya.**  
2. N. (siwa[ ]nak) [ANAT] vein; artery.
3. N. (siwa[ ]nak) [ANAT] tendon; ligament. (*or siwanak itukwâna*)
- siwi** N. (siwi[ ]) [BOT] small bush with low, red, edible fruits and large stalk of red flowers.
- siya** N. (siya[ ]) [BOT] willow. (*Salix sp.*) (*syn. wâwas*)
- sû** N. (sû[ ]) drum. **Wahaiki ya sû bautai palka ka.**
- suba** N. (suba[ ]) [MAN] pot; pan; cooking vessel; kettle; cauldron. **Yang âka subaka kau pûti bangtuting. Suba âisau laih, dî lahti kaswasa atrang. Muih balna suba karak dî kasnaka lahdai.**
- suba baraska** NE. (suba[ ] baraska) soot.
- subingka** A. (subibingka) pointed; pointy. **Wisusu ya nangkatak subingka ka.** The coati has a pointy nose.
- subitdanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (subitdi) escape. **Dî dutka âkaupak uba subitdah.** Slowly escape from this bad (i.e. dangerous) thing. **Malaka bakaka as wati watah yang kat subitdi îrida.** I had (lit. have) a captive baby agouti but it escaped and ran away.  
2. VI. {V-DA} (subitdi) come loose.
- subitnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (subitpi) perform action unsuccessfully; act unsuccessfully. **Yâ rumpi subitpida.** He shot at me and missed. **Kataramah ya wati subitpikda.** I grabbed the hen but it got away. **Yâ kasi subitpida.** It bit me but failed to sink its teeth in.  
2. VI. {V-PA} (subitpi) escape; get away. **Dî as dutka ya pas kaupak subitnaka ya yamka ka.** It is good to escape from a bad thing. (*eqv. subitdanaka*)  
**subitpi yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (subitpi *yakti*) save; rescue.
- subuknaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (subukpi) hiccup; hiccough. **Subuknaka ya yamka palka sa.** It is not very good to hiccough.  
2. VI. {V-PA} (subukpi) dig.
- suhnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (suhpi) tire; wear out; exhaust. **Bikiskika balna âka âting îri suhnaka waltayang.** I want to make my children here run until they are tired. **Yang tukwi yâ suhpida.** I exhausted myself working. **Malaka ya sûlu wîpak bai îri suhpasa ka.**



- Bakaki ya âting îri suhnaka waltasing.** Bakaki kuh duhi tungwak kat suhpang dai. (*syn.* lungnaka)
- 2.** VT. {V-PA} (suhpi) wash; rinse. **Wahaiki tingka suhpai. Subaki bahka minisihka ya suhnaka waltayang.** Askina suhpayang. **kal suhnaka** VR. tire; become tired. **Tukwi kal suhpikda.** I tired myself out working.
- suhpi laknaka** VE. {V-TA} (suhpi lakti) become bored. **Yakiski tukwi tung yaka suhpi laknaka wâlik ka.**
- suhsu** N. (suh[su]) [ORN] green parrot; mealy amazon parrot. (PSITTACIDAE Amazona farinosa)
- sûih** N. (sûih[]) any bat or nocturnal bird. **Sûih balna ya pukka kau wâlik rihwadai, katka sûih sa laih pukka kau it taldasa. Âka dika balna ka: wauh, dâuh, dîluk muihka, umis, yapa yapa.**
- suihdanaka** **1.** VI. {V-DA} (suihdi) break; snap off. **Yalau panka itukwâna lau dai ka wing paraska lautak tingka as suihdida.**
- 2.** VI. {V-DA} (suihdi) injur oneself; wound oneself. **Yaka yalka ya makdaka wakas suihdang.**
- suihnaka** VT. {V-PA} (suihpi) tear off. **Anu baska yaka bû suihipi nâh dapi yawada. Aransa tingka as suihpikda.**
- sukbai** N. (suk[bai]) [MOD, MAN] flashlight.
- sukbalas** N. (suk[balas]) [MOD] candle.
- sûki** **1.** N. (sû[ki]) [ORN] jabiru. (CICONIIDAE Jabiru mycteria) **Sûki ya dî as limdingka sikka ka. Kalka yûhka, tunak baraska, dakat pauka, muihka luh laih pihka ka. Kungkamak bik yûhka ka.**
- 2.** N. (sû[ki]) [ORN] wood stork. (CICONIIDAE Mycteria americana)
- suknaka** VT. {V-PA} (sukpi) light; ignite; kindle; illuminate. **Sukpi talikda. Mâ daihka yamka palka bungparang dapak, yâmak ya sukna.**
- awas sukna** **1.** NE. torch. **2.** VE. use a torch. **Pukka kau âyauh yawakutim kau awas sukpi nâh dapi it man yawanaka, katka awaska ya nauh watram laih it talsa atram yamka;**
- tarat iltaram kau laih tâmat ya yamka tali yawaram.** At night when you go anywhere you must first light a torch, but if if you hold the torch too low you will not be able to see your way well; if you hold it up high you'll see your way well. **3.** VE. catch fish by torchlight.
- <sup>1</sup>suksuk** N. (suk[suk]) [MAN] harpoon; lance; javelin; throwing spear.
- suksuk kunkakun** NE. (suk[suk kunkakun]) [MAN] harpoon bob.
- suksuk panka** NE. (suk[suk panka]) [MAN] harpoon shaft.
- suksuk wahka** NE. (suk[suk wahka]) [MAN] harpoon line.
- <sup>2</sup>suksuk** N. (suk[suk]) [MAM] raccoon. (Procyon lotor)
- sukutnaka** VT. {V-PA} (sukutpi) clench; clinch. **Tingma sukutpah.** Clench your fist. **Tingki sukutping karak bautikda.** I punched him with my fist.
- sukutwat** N. (sukut[wat]) [MOD, MAN] padlock; lock.
- sukutwat tingka** NE. (sukut[wat tingka]) [MOD, MAN] key.
- sulduih** N. (sul[duih]) [MAN] raft. **Bang kau dî isau watayang ya sulduih kau pûti ihaiti laktuting. Sulduih ya dî isau pûnaka it ka.**
- sulingka** A. (sulilingka) slick; greasy; shiny with a surface coating. **Muih baskana dipka balna ya dî auhka kahwadai kau baskana ya sulingka palka ka.** When straight-haired people smear grease in their hair it becomes very slick.
- sulsul** N. (sul[sul]) [BOT] kind of tree.
- sûlu** N. (sû[lu]) [MAM] [*Nahuatl*: xulo (dog)] dog. **Yaka sûkalu yâ kassa.** That dog doesn't bite me. **Sûlu almuk baraska as bakannaka pumtayang.** I'm thinking of buying a black male dog. **Sûlu ya pukka kau û mak dâtai ka.** The dog guards the house at night. **Δ Îtingka dika û pas kau muih watah ya.** A hunting animal that people keep in their homes.
- sulungpara** X. cheap; inexpensive. (*var.* lulungpara) (*syn.* makalnak sa)
- suma** **1.** N. (suma[]) egg. **Kataramah sumaka bâs bakanna yawayang.**

- Sumaka ya muih luh waldai ka kasnaka.**
2. N. (suma[]) [ANAT] testicle. (*or* **suma makka**)
3. N. (suma[]) [MAN] bullet. (*or* **arakbus sumaka**)
- suma (makka) yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (suma[] (makka) **yakti**) castrate. **Wahaiki kusiha almuk ya sumaka makka yakniki atrang.** I'll have to castrate my brother's hog.
- sumal** N. (sumal[]) schooling; education; training. **Yangna saukina pas âkat sumal ûka sikka as yamnaka waltayangna.** Yang bakaki ya sumal itukwâna kau âwak talnaka **pumtayang.** I plan to see my child go to a school of higher learning.
- sumalmat** N. (sumal[]mat) teacher; professor.
- sumalnaka** 1. VT. (sumalti) teach; instruct; train. **Alas Wayah yulka yâ sumalnaka waltai.** Wahai, kuring pakti yâ sumaltah. **Dî as kang lâwayam ya wanihma kau sumalnaka ya yamka palka ka.**
2. VI. {V-TA} (sumalti) preach; sermonize.
- sumaltingka** N. (sumal[]ting) teacher; preacher; parson.
- sumh** N. (sumh[]) [BOT] tree with small yellow inedible fruit.
- sûnaka** VT. {V-PA} (sûpi) suck; suck juice from; suckle.
- tâ sûnaka** VE. {V-PA} (tâ[] sûpi) suckle; nurse. **Âka tûkaruh bakaka âka tâka sûnaka wâlik waltai.** This calf only wants to suckle. (→ **tâ sûnaka**)
- sûnana** N. (sû[]nana) [MAN] nipple of bottle.
- sunî** N. (sunî[]) [ZOO] oyster; snail.
- sûpa** N. (sû[]pa) [BOT] (palm sp.)peach palm; pijibay; pejibaye. (PALMAE *Guilielma gasipaes*; *Bactris gasipaes*) **Sûpa makka ya lahtayam kau kuma âdai ya dutka; panka kaupak îdam yaka abaltayam** If you add salt while boiling pejibaye fruit, you ruin the tree you got them from.
- supi** N. (supi[]) [ANAT] chest; breast. **Amiki ya supika dalapai mâ bâs watah ka.** **Wilih supika ya muihka yamka watah ka.**
- sûpingh** N. (sû[]pingh) [ENTOM] kind of spider which carries disc-shaped egg sack. **Yaka sûkaping yâ tali îrida.** **Sûpingh ya sumaka ûka yaska ûkatak kau watah tungwai.** **Yaka dîka ya û pas kau wâlik buihwadai.** The sûpingh spider goes around holding its eggsack against its belly. This creature only lives indoors.
- sûpingh mukulka** NE. (sû[]pingh mukulka) [ENTOM] spider. **Sûpingh mukulka ya ûka yamka palka marapai ka.** The spider weaves itself a very nice web. **Supingh mukulka ya ûka marapi tung ka.** The spider is (going around) weaving its web.
- sûpingh ûka** NE. (sû[]pingh ûka) spiderweb.
- sûrh** N. (sûrh[]) [ORN] hummingbird. (TROCHILIDAE) **Sûrh ya dî baka as bisika palka ka, pulu waska wâlik dîya.** **Sûrh ya dî baka as bisika palka ka.**
- surhkumuk** N. (surh[]kumuk) [BOT] yam; sweet potato. 'yampi'. (*var.* **surhmuk**)
- surhkumuk pauka** NE. (surh[]kumuk pauka) [BOT] (yam sp.).
- surhkumuk pihka** NE. (surh[]kumuk pihka) [BOT] (yam sp.).
- surhmuk** N. (surh[]muk) [BOT] (*var.* of **surhkumuk**)
- suru** N. (suru[]) [ANAT] boil; furuncle; ulcer; abcess; carbuncle. **Suru ya sahwana wâlik lau ka.** That boil is about to pop. **Mûki baka ya tunak kau suru as bungpak yang sahtikda.** When my grandchild got a boil on his/her head I popped it.
- suruka** N.CNS3. (suru[]) log. **Kuh suruka as ihwikda.** I brought a log of firewood.
- suruka kau** CMOD. (suru[] kau) (wood)unsplit; uncut; still in log form (not cut or split into smaller pieces yet).  $\Delta$  **kanas buktasa dah** not split or cut yet (*var.* **tusum mâmahka**)
- susum** N. (susum[]) [ICHTH] catfish. **Susum ya was ripka kau wâlik tungwai, katka kuma waska kau laih bungpi yawasa.** The catfish stays in

- fresh water, it doesn't venture out into the salt water. (*var.* **tusum**)
- susum mâmahka** NE. (**susum** [mâmahka]) [ICHTH] eel. **Susum mâmahka ya was tangdakka balna kau tungwai.** (*var.* **tusum mâmahka**)
- susumka** N.CNS3. (**susum**) knot in wood.
- sûtak** N. (**sû**[tak]) [BOT] calabash; gourd. (*Crecentia cujete*) **Sûtak as waltayang kataramah suma pûnaka. Sûtak karak umana kau muih kasna kasdai dadang.**
- sûtak panka** NE. (**sû**[tak panka]) [BOT] calabash tree; gourd tree. (*Crecentia cujete*)
- sutbangh** N. (**sut**[bangh]) [MAM] rabbit. (*Sylvilagus* sp.) **Sutbangh ya sipul lalahka kasya. Sutbangh balna ya kî sikka balna isau kau wâlik laulau ka.** Rabbits live only where there are many boulders. (*syn.* **tibam**)
- sutdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**sutdi**) jump; hop. **Yaka mukuka yamka sutdai. Mâdi mâka laih audi sutdanaka waltayang.**
- sutnak** N. (**sut**[nak]) [BOT] reed. (*Paspalum fasciculatum*) **Sutnak ya wassik kungka kau pâtai, asang tarat kau bik pâtai.** Reeds grow on river banks and also on high ground.
- sûwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**sûwi**) be born. **Yang bakaki as watah yang ya kahma waikaku kau sûwang.**
- sûwang mâka** NE.PPRT3 CNS3. {PPRT1 CNS3: **sûwing mâka**} date of birth; birthday.
- suwin** N. (**suwin**) [MOD] time; moment; minute. **Ai suwinka wâdam? What time did you arrive? Yang yaka suwinka kau wing alas bik wâda.** He arrived at the same time I did. **Alas yaka suwinka kau wak yang bik wikda.** I arrived at the same time he did. **Âkatka as ya 60 suwinka watah ka.** There are 60 minutes in an hour.
- suwin as dîka** NE. temporary; short-lived; ephemeral.
- suwinka ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**suwinka âti**) set a time. (*syn.* **mâ ânaka, âkatka ânaka**)
- sûya** N. (**sû**[ya]) gill.
- suyuka** 1. N. {STRONG} (**suyu**) beauty.  
2. A. {STRONG} (**suyuyuka**) beautiful; pretty; attractive; handsome. **Man amima balna ya suyuka balna ka. Dî suyuyuka laulau ka. Man amima balna ya suyu wâlik ka. Yang asang tîma as watah yang ya suyu palka ka, katka it îrasa yamtai; dutka ka. Yaka yalka talnaka dî suyuka.**
- suyun** N. (**suyun**) [BOT] cedar; white cedar. (*Cedrela* sp.) **Suyun lâpka ya lâp yamka palka ka.** Boards of white cedar are very good lumber.
- suyunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**suyupi**) like.
- <sup>1</sup>**tâ** N. (**tâ**) road; path; street; route; highway; way. **Âka tâka kîmak watah ka. Tâ yûhka ya muih wâtandanaka waldasa.**
- tâ bâmak** NE. halfway; along the way.
- tâ bâmak kasna** NE. {CNS1: **kasniki**} food to be eaten during travel.
- tâka ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tâ** [âti]) await; wait for; be on the lookout for. **Yaka bikiskika balna yawadida ya tâka ânaka pih?** Do we have to wait for those children that went? (*syn.* **tâka âwanaka**)
- tâka âwanaka** VE. (**tâ** [âwi]) wait for; be on the lookout for. **Yan pâpanghki wâya bahangh âkat tâka âwuting. Mâdi âka pah as kau yawanaka pumting dai katka yawasing dai muih as tâki âwai bahangh.** I had planned to go to a certain place today, but I didn't go because there is someone there laying in the weeds for me. (*syn.* **tâ ânaka**)
- tâ lâwanaka** NE. (**tâ** [lâwanaka]) bridge.
- tâ lukdanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**tâ lukdi, tâ** [lukdi]) get lost; stray. **Yang tâ lukdikda.** I got lost. **Yamka tâmapas ya tali yawah, tâma lukdaram.** Watch your path closely, (or else) you will get lost.
- <sup>2</sup>**tâ** N. (**tâ**) [ANAT] breast; teat; mammary; udder; bosom.
- tâ daknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tâ** [dakti]) wean.
- tâ tangka** NE. (**tâ** [tangka]) [ANAT] nipple.
- tâ ûka** NE. (**tâ** [ûka]) [MAN] brassière; bra.
- tâdang** N. (**tâ**[dang]) [ENTOM] army ant.
- tahdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**tahdi**) drip; dribble; fall in drops. **Û tarat kaupak**

was **tahdai**. There is water dripping from the ceiling. **Ūki âka âtai bahangh was lautak tahdai kau anakat kau suba âting kat waska ya watya**. Because this house of mine leaks, when it rains and the water drips I put a pan under it (the leak) and it catches the water.

**tahmat** NR.CNS3. (tah[mat]) for; for the sake of.

**tahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (tahpi) drop or drip in droplets (liquid). **Mikdini kau dî âwai kau dî basta waska tahwai kau yamka kal dahwai**. When we get something in our eye, we feel better after dripping droplets of medicine in it. **Was butpi iltikda sâk yakau dîka basta tahpi yâtah**. Do me a favor and put (droplets of) bleach in the water that I drew and set up there.

**kal tahnaka** VR. {V-PA} (kal tahpi) drip on self. **Yalau ukpi kal tahpam tung man sah**. Hey, you've dripped mango juice on yourself.

**tah tah tah** IDEOPHONE. drip drip drip; *sound of dripping*.

**tahu** N. (tahu[ ]) [MOD, MAN] toilet; outhouse; latrine.

<sup>1</sup>**taihnaka** VT. {V-PA} (taihpi) close; fill in [hole]; step on. **Alas û taihpida**. He closed up the house. **Dî bakannaka ûka ya taihpang lau bahangh yawasing bûna wikda**. As the shop is closed I came back without going there. **Ūki dîpikka kau pah bahka as lau ya taihniki**. I have to fill in the big hole in my yard.

**takat taihnaka** VE. {V-PA} (ta[t] taihpi) cover. **Waspah ya takat taihnaka waltayang**.

<sup>2</sup>**taihnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (taihpi) drive; steer; pilot. **Francisco asang tîma taihnaka kang lâwida**. Alas kuring taihpinka ka. **Sirihka asang tîma ya taihpanih**.

2. VT. {V-PA} (taihpi) propel; power. **Salai ya taihnaka dîka bû watah ka**. The plane has two propellers.

**taim** N. (taim[ ]) [*Eng*: time] time. **Ai taim watah man?** (*pref.* âkatka)

**taitai** N. (tai[tai]) [MAM] gray squirrel. (*Sciurus* sp.) **Taitai ya dî baka as**

**dutka, panmak balna rauhnaka wâlik tungwai**. (→ *butsung*)

**takang** N.CNS3. (ta[ng]) contents of stomach.

**takang yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (ta[ng] yakti) vomit; throw up; regurgitate. **Yang takang yaktikda bahangh îwanaka yapa ka**. I vomited and so it feels like I'm dying. **Yang kuma waska kau yawayang taim, tiking yaktayang**. **Mâdi pan, dî basta waya dihihka, dapak takang isau yaktikda**. Today I drank a little medicine and vomited a lot. (→ *yaknaka*)

**tâkat** 1. NR.CNS3. (tâ[t]) {CNS1: tâkit, CNS11: tâkitna, CNS33: tâkatna} ahead; future; before; front of. **Sau ubulka yau lau ya, tâkat yâlah yawayang**. I'm going beyond that hill over there. **Yang tâmat kau yawaring**. **Yalki wâya bahangh tâkat kau yawayang**.

2. NR.CNS3. (tâ[t]) {CNS1: tâkit, CNS11: tâkitna, CNS33: tâkatna} exceedingly; very. **Yang tâkit audayang**. I am exceedingly happy.

3. NR.CNS3. (tâ[t]) {CNS1: tâkit, CNS11: tâkitna, CNS33: tâkatna} against. **Alas âdut tâkat kau kal bauna yawai**. He is going to fight against the enemy.

**tâkat ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (tâ[t] âti) defend self.

**tâkat âwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (tâ[t] âwi) oppose; argue against. **Muih as ya dutka yamtai kau, tâkat âwayam kau dutka mâ pumtai**.

**tâkat kau** ADV. continuing without interruption; keep; carry on. **Tâmatna kau un bauti atnauh!** Keep singing (you pl.)!

**tâkat kau yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (tâ[t] kau yawi) go forward; proceed.

<sup>2</sup>**tâkat lâwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (tâ[t] lâwi) succeed; pass one's grade. **Pâwanihki ya âka mâmâka laih tâkat lâwuti**.

**takat** NR.CNS3. (ta[t]) {CNS1: tikit, CNS12: tinit} on; above; (on) top of. **Baka as kîmak takat kau lau ka**. **Kusma pan takat kau sâk ka**. **Yang û takat yau laudi dapi, wauhdikda**. **Yalau panka takat yaupak wî lakwah, wauhdaram**. **Kuringki dangka yau awanak panka as takat kau ilnaka**

- pumtayang.** Mining mâ as luih yak yawarang takat yau.
- takat waska** NE. rain water. (*syn.* tarat waska)
- takatlal** MOD. (takatlahlah, takatnalal) shallow (hole); not deep. **Âka asangka kau waspah balna ya puruhka sa; takatlal wâlik ka.** In this town the wells are not deep, they're all shallow. (*ant.* puruhka)
- takdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (takdi) chip; flake off; peel. **Dî wisam balna muih yamdai ya lumakka balna yamka watah ka, katka umana bungpai kau, ûkatak luih takdadai.** Brand new manufactured goods have nice colors, but when they get old the surface gets all chipped and flaked.
- taknaka** VT. {V-PA} (takpi) strip; skin; flay; scrape (skin). **Tûruh itikda ya ûkatak taknaka muih as waltayang yâ umhnaka. Wauhding karaskimak yâ takpida.** I fell and skinned my knee. (→ turûnaka)
- kal taknaka** VR. moult; molt; shed (skin, feathers, fur). **Bil kal takpai lau ka.** A snake is shedding its skin. **Mâdi dislah yâmak kau yawing kau tâpas kau dîmuih as kal takpang atak talikda.** This morning on my way to the plantation I saw a snake shed its skin on the trail.
- kal takpang** VE. shedded skin, hair or feathers. **dîmuih kal takpang** shedded snake skin
- tal** N. (tal[]) [MOD, MAN] wrist watch. (*equiv.* talna)
- tal itukwâna** NE. (tal[]) [MOD, MAN] clock.
- talbai** N. (tal[]bai) [MOD] television.
- tali laknaka** VE. {V-TA} (tali lakti) get used to. **Tukwana balna ya tali laknaka ya yamka palka ka. Pah bai kau yawayam kau yamka tali laktayam kau amatdasaman.** When you go to a far away place, when you get used to it you aren't sad.
- taling atnaka** VE. {V0} (taling ati) scrutinize; inspect; look closely at. **Kahkilu dangka kau taling atih ai nâkawalh lau pan.** Have a good look at the back of my shirt to see what the hell is there. [• the -ing generally receives high pitch and the final nasal is often drawn out.]
- talingka** N. guard. (*syn.* mak dâtingka)
- tali yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (tali yakti) recognize. **Bakaki ya pah as kau yawang tînh bahangh, wak tali yaktasing atrang.** Since my child went away so long ago I won't be able to recognize him when he comes. **Mâ tali yaktasing dai.** I didn't recognize you.
- talkuh** INTERJ. let's see; let me see.
- talnah** N. (talnah[]) sign; signal. **Amangpara kau talnah isau muih balna taldarang. Awangki ya Managua kau alas mîdai ûka palka ka, talnah ya yamka talsa dai bahangh alas lukdang dai.** Since he didn't see the signs well, my uncle got lost (looking for) the house where he was staying in Managua.
- talnaka** 1. VT. (tali) see; look; watch; behold. **Talah! Talnauh! Yang amki yûhka pâtak talnaka waltayang. Talkuting kasam.** I'm going to watch you eat (it). **Manna balna wauhdanam mâ talikda. Alas sana talak îrida. Yang bakaki as watah yang ya yawi talnaka waltayang. Yaka alka talsa bahangh paras it yawasa. Yaka alka dutka talyang.** (*equiv.* tali yawaram)
2. VT. (tali) suspect. **Diki lukdida ya nûtingka muihka tung yau talyang.** Having had my property stolen I suspect that (known) thief. **Yang kau yâ talya.** He suspects me. (*equiv.* tali yawaram) [• Requires overt argument with postposition (e.g. yang kau) even in presence of object pronominal (e.g. yâ) ]
3. VT. (tali) depend on; count on. **Âyaka mâka kapah watah man kau yang kau yâ talram.** Whenever you're in trouble, count on me. (*equiv.* tali yawaram) [• Requires overt argument with postposition (e.g. yang kau) even in presence of object pronominal (e.g. yâ) ]
- kal talnaka** VR. {V0-TAL} (kal tali) meet up; see each other. **Yang Bluefields kau yawing kau kumahki karak tâ kau kal talikdana.** When I went to Bluefields I met up with my godmother in the street.
- kasi talnaka** VE. taste. (*syn.* kasi)

- dahnaka)**
- tâkat talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (ta[t] tali)  
warn; foresee. **Bakani balna tâkatna talnaka.**
- tali atnaka** VE. (tali ati) watch.
- tali lau atih** (form of tali lau atnaka)  
VE.IMPER2. {PL IMPER22: tali bang atnauh} take care; expression of farewell. (eqv. tali lau atram)
- tali lau atnaka** VE. {V0} (tali lau ati)  
{PL: tali bang atnaka} 'take care' of oneself; used as a farewell to someone one leaves behind.
- tali lau atram** (form of tali lau atnaka)  
VE.IRR2. {IRR22: tali bang atramna}  
(eqv. of tali lau atih)
- tali yawah** VE.IMPER2. farewell; bon voyage.
- tali yawanaka** VE. have a safe journey.
- tali yawaram** VE.IRR2. (eqv. of tali yawah)
- talnaka kau** ADV. apparently; evidently; on seeing.
- talnâlah** ADV. not so much; slight(ly).  
**Kuruhkuruh anaka ya kawanka ya talnâlah ka.** The bill of the ibis bends downward but not too much.
- tam** 1. N. (tam[]) [ANAT] horn; antler.  
**Sana almuk laih tamka watah ka katka yal laih tamka âisau. Tûruh ya tamka bânghka bahangh waya daknaka ka. Tûruh tamka ya amang talah, mâ âwarang.**
2. N. (tam[]) [ANAT] (insect)antenna; feeler.
3. N. (tam[]) [MOD, MUS] trumpet; horn.  
**Muih as as ya tam yamka puh dai.**
- taman** 1. N. (taman[]) [MAN] gourd vessel. **Dînaka waska ya taman as kau utuhipi dâpah.** Leave some drinking water in a gourd vessel. **Âka tamanka âkau was bangtuting.** I am going to fill this gourd vessel with water. (≠ murus)
2. N. (taman[]) gallon. **Maha waska taman salap walwarang.** We will need ten gallons of gas.
- tambas** N. (tam[]bas) [ANAT] lash. [• Only known usage is **makdaka tambas.** ]
- <sup>2</sup>**makdaka tambas** NE. [ANAT] (see under makdaka)
- tamh** N. (tamh[]) [ORN] black-striped sparrow. (EMBERIZIDAE Arremonops conirostris striaticeps)
- tam paknaka** VE. {V-TA} (tam pakti)  
(see under tang) (var. of tang paknaka)
- tampak tampak** ADV. end-to-end; forming a chain. **Waspah puruhka balna ya wah adahka laih kuihsa bahangh, wah ya tampak tampak yamwai kau kuihya.** Because a short rope is not long enough for a deep well, when we put them together end-to-end, it reaches. (≠ tanglah tanglah) (syn. tang â tang â)
- <sup>1</sup>**tamunaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (tamuti)  
possess; get into. **Mâ tamutak ati tung man sah!** You look like you're walking around possessed! **Ai mâ tamutak tung man?** What's gotten into you?
2. VT. {V-TA} (tamuti) enthuse; excite; make enthusiastic. **Yâ tamutai.** I am enthusiastic. **Yang bikiskiki balna kau tamututing tuk isau yamnaka watah yangna bahangh.** I'm going to give my children a pep talk because we have a lot of work to do.
- <sup>2</sup>**tamunaka** VI. {V-TA} (tamuti) talk in sleep. **Pukka kau ami tamuting muih luh yâ dahdida.** Everyone heard me talking in my sleep last night.
- tamwaput** N. (tam[]waput) [ORN]  
yellow-bellied elaenia; flycatcher with crest and yellow underside. (TYRANNIDAE Elaenia flavogaster)
- tânaka** VT. {V-TA} (tâti) wait for; await.  
**Yang wahaiki tânaka waltayang. Wai tâtayam? Awangma yan mâka wâya bahangh tâtaram laih yamka atrang.** (→ tâ talnaka, tâ ânaka)
- tâtasa atak** VE.OBV3. {NEG1 OBV3: tâtasing atak} unexpectedly. (eqv. tâtasa kat)
- tâtasa kat** PE. unexpectedly. **Mâ tâtasing kat wâdam bahangh kasna dika yamtasing dai mânaka.** Since you came unexpectedly I didn't make any food for you. (eqv. tâtasa atak)
- tanaka** N.CNS3. (tana[]ka) slime; viscous substance; glutinous substance. **Asingni isau bungpai kau tanaka bik bungpai.** When we vomit a lot, a slimy substance comes out as well.
- suma tanaka** NE. (suma[] tanaka) egg

white. **Kataramah sumaka ya tanaka ya yakti lalahkaka ya wâlik ikuting.** I'm going to take out the white of the egg and keep only the yolk.

**tang** 1. N. (**tang**[]) point; end. **Pan tangka ya amang talah mâ âwarang.** Be careful not to get impaled by the point of that stick. **Yaka panka tangka ya bângghka ka.** That stick has a sharp point. **Yaka panka balna tangkana ya babângghka ka.** Each of those sticks has a sharp point.

2. N. (**tang**[]) [ANAT, SLANG] penis. (→ **tiwis**)

**tang ânaka** VE. join end-to-end; couple.

**Yaka balauhka ya wâk as karak tang âti yâtah.** Join that table end-to-end with another one for me.

**tang aslah** X. connected; adjoining; abutting. **Yang alas karak yâkimak tang aslah watah yang.** My plantation adjoins his.

**tangka âisau** CMOD. endless; eternal.

**tangka bahnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tangka bahti**) begin; start. **Mâdi tukwanaka mahka tangka bahtayang.** Today I start work. **Mâmpa tangka bahdida?** When did they start?

**tangka kau** ADV. last; at the end. **Muih as as ya tangka kau lâwanaka waldasa, tunak kau wâlik.** Some people don't want to be last, they only want to be in front. **Alas tangka kau.** He is at the end.

**tang paknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tang pakti**) lengthen by tying on a new piece. **Siminki wahka ya adahka palka ka, wâk as karak tang paktuting.** My fishing line is very short, (so) I'm going to tie it together with another piece. (*var.* **tam paknaka**)

**tang â tang â** ADV. by joining several pieces; in patchwork fashion. **Asna as bîdai kau ya asna wâk karak tang â tang â bîdai ya yamka ka, yapa bik lumakkika balna ya wâk wâk karak bîtayam kau, kanas suyuka ka.** When people make clothing, it is good to join many pieces of cloth together, and if the pieces are of different colors it is even prettier. (≠ **tanglauh tanglauh**) (*syn.* **tampak tampak**)

**tangka** N.CNS3. last. **Yawaniki tangka**

**mâka kau mining kal pakti kasna as lahti kaswarang.** On my last day before leaving we'll cook and eat dinner together. **Âka âka yang tangka lihkiwan baska.** This is my last bill (of money).

**tanglauh tanglauh** ADV. one after another (temporally). **Yang tâtungh kau laih panka pihka ya tanglauh tanglauh buihpayang dai, katka mâdi laih yapa palka buihpasing; aslah aslah buihpayang.** I used to chain-smoke cigarettes (one directly after the other), but now I don't smoke quite that way; I smoke them occasionally. (≠ **tang â tang â**)

**tangpâpa** N. (**tang**[]) [MOD, MAN] square (carpenter's tool).

**tapa** 1. N. (**tapa**[]) [ANAT] ear; auricle of the ear. **Bikiska tapaka dasika balna ya mâ luih kau dalaka îdai.**

Disobedient children are always getting hurt (i.e. punished). **Tapani karak dî dahwai.** We hear things with our ears.

2. N. (**tapa**[]) rootstalk. **Wilis tapaka as as balna ya sikka, yapa bik bakana ka; yakaupak bukpi isau yakti lautayam. Yapa kau alas sau anakat kau makka yamka iya.** The rootstalks of yautia can be big or small; you cut them into many pieces and plant them. Then they sprout new tubers underground.

3. N. (**tapa**[]) (of plant)shoot; sprout. **Yâkimak ya damaska tubakka palka laih aisau, katka pan tapaka balna as as daknaka watah yang.** My plot doesn't have much thick grass growing in it but I do have a few sprouts and stumps to cut. (*or* **pan tapaka**)

4. MOD. (**tapa**[]) (*or* **dî tapaka**) (*syn.* **tapadasi, tapa dasika**)

5. N. (**tapa**[]) race; descendent; strain; breed; lineage. **Yang âka asangka kau tunak kau muih as wang ya tapaka as yang.** I am a descendent of one of the founders of this town. **Yang tapaki isauka palka watah yang âka asangka kau.** I have many descendents in this land.

**dî tapaka** NE. (**dî**[]) **tapaka**) crop.

**tapa âna** NE. (**tapa**[]) **âna**) [MAN] earring. **Wawana isau tapakana tangka kau alhdai tapa âna ânaka yulka.** Lots of women pierce their ear lobes in order to wear earrings.

- tapa ânaka** VE. speak to. **Yaka yalka ya mining tapani âtai. Mining kau yak yultida.** That woman is speaking to us.
- tapa bâka** NE. (**tapa[] bâka**) earwax.
- tapa dasika** CMOD. (**tapa[] dasika**) disobedient; unruly; stubborn; insubordinate. (*equiv.* **tapadasi**)
- tapa dasikaka** NE. (**tapa[] dasikaka**) [ANAT] outer ear; auricle or helix of ear. (*syn.* **tapa wakarka**)
- tapa kipnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tapa[] kipti**) nag; pester; bother. **Yang bakaki balna kau Ulwah yulka yulnaka ati barangka tapakana kiptikda.** I really nagged my children to speak Ulwa. **Mâmahki kangba tapaki kiptai kuh sahnaka yulka.** My mother is always nagging me to split firewood.
- tapa pahka** NE. (**tapa[] pahka**) [ANAT] ear canal.
- tapa sih** X. listening attentively. **Manna yultanam tapa sih yang dai.** I was listening in on your conversation.
- tapa sihnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**tapa sihpi**) listen attentively; listen carefully; pay close attention. **Man yang kau tapa sihpasaman dai.** You weren't paying close attention to me. **Yâ tapa sihpah!** Listen to me carefully! [• **tapa** does not appear to inflect to agree with subject ]
- tapa tangka** NE. (**tapa[] tangka**) [ANAT] earlobe.
- tapa wakarka** NE. (**tapa[] wakarka**) [ANAT] (*syn.* **tapa dasikaka**)
- tapadala** N. (**tapa[] dala**) [MED] earache. **Tapadala pukka kau yâ watda.** I got an earache during the night.
- tapadasi** CMODCOMP. (**tapa[] dasi**) (*equiv.* of **tapa dasika**)
- tapal** 1. N. (**tapal[]**) [BOT] (tree sp.). (PALMAE *Chamaedorea tepejilote*)
2. N. (**tapal[]**) [MAN] decoy for fish made from leaf of this tree. **Δ Tapal ya uhkan baska karak sitdai bilam yapa dapak ihi yawi was kau murudai dapak bilam balna yaka uskat wîdai kau suksuk karak pahdai.**
- tapalhka** 1. A. (**tapapalhka**) bitter. **Âka waska baraska tapalhka.** This coffee is bitter. **Dî basta as as bangbang ka tapalhka palka ka.** Some medicines are very bitter. (→ **batakka**)
2. A. (**tapapalhka**) black (coffee).
- tapalhnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**tapalhti**) spoil; become bitter.
- tû tapalhnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tû[] tapalhti**) have appetite for meat. **Tûki tapalhtak tung yang.** I feel like eating meat.
- tâpam** N. (**tâ[] pam**) [ICHTH] tarpon; shad. (*Megalops atlanticus*; *Tarpon* sp.) **Tâpam ya was mâ kau ilwi was dîya.** During the rainy season the tarpon goes up(stream) and drinks fresh water.
- tapapuk** CMODCOMP. (**tapa[] pukka**) deaf or hard of hearing. **Muih tapapuk ya yul uba yulwak dahdasa ka.** If you speak softly, a person who is hard of hearing will not hear it.
- tâpas** N. (**tâ[] pas**) path; road. **Tâpas yûhka ya wât-di yak suhpa.** (→ **tâ**)
- tâpas muihnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**tâpas muihpi**) prostitute oneself; go into prostitution. **Tâpas muihnaka waltasing; yapa kau muih isau yak umhnaka waldasa.** I don't want to become a prostitute; that way many people don't want to help you. **Alas Bluefields kau yawi nâh dapi tâpas muihpida.** She went to Bluefields and became a prostitute.
- tapas** N. (**ta[] pas**) {CNS1: **tikipas**} mouth.
- tapas waska** NE. (**ta[] pas waska**) saliva; spittle; spit; slobber; drool; dribble.
- tapas waska îranaka** VE. {V-RA} (**ta[] pas waska îri**) salivate; slobber; drool; dribble. **Baka ya takapas waska îrai bahangh, asna baka as mâkamak kau sitti witpah.** Because the child is drooling, put a bib on him/her.
- tapas yurahka** NE. (**ta[] pas yurahka**) open mouthed. **Yapu ya takapas yurahka ka, amang talnauh, mâna kasrang.**
- tapawising** CMODCOMP. (**tapa[] wising**) pointy-eared. (→ **wisingka**)
- tapdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**tapdi**) lower; go down. **Kalkisungh âka tapdi lakwai, kat bâkimakwah âisau bahangh.** My pants are falling down because I'm not wearing a belt.
- tapisnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**tapisti**) pinch off (small pieces); pick at; pick pieces off. **Muihni kau karatdang watah yak kau**



yampai lau kau tapisti yaknaka ya dutka, it bainah yampasa atrang.

When we have a sore that is healing it is bad to pick at the scab, that way it won't be able to heal fast. **Kasna as taihpi dâping lau âka wai palka tapistai?**

**Yang talnaka waltayang muihka ya.**

Who has been picking pieces from the food that I left covered here? I want to see the culprit.

**tapisti dak dak** ADV. breaking off little pieces. **Muih ya di muihka lahna watah yak kau wanihni tapisti dak dak atnaka.** When we have some cooked meat we should break off little pieces and share it with our relatives.

<sup>1</sup>**tapnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**tapti**) lower; let down; take down. **Tinit yulnaka ûka kau kalmasungh tapnaka dutka palka ka. Kalmasungh taptah.**

<sup>2</sup>**tapnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**tapti**) strike glancing blow. **Yâ baututi wauhpida katka yâ tapti lâtida.** He took a swing at me but only dealt a glancing blow. (*or tapti lânaka*)

**tapuihnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**tapuihti**) bother; torment; haunt; annoy. (*syn. kapahnaka*)

2. VI. {V-TA} (**tapuihti**) be haunted (place). **Âka ûka tapuihtai bahangh, pah wâk kau lâwuting.** Since this house is haunted I'm going to move to another place.

**târ** N. (**târ**) [*Eng: tar*] tar; pitch.

**tarakdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**tarakdi**) tangle.

**tarakka** 1. A. (**tararakka**) tangled.

2. A. (**tararakka**) intertwined; tangled (dense brush, vines). **Wahbabat tarakka lau kau it yapa laih yak lâwasa; tuspi dapi laih it ka yak lâwanaka.** We can't pass through a thicket of *hojachigüe* just like that, we have to chop our way through. (*syn. wasakka*)

**taraknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tarakpi**) tangle. **Siminki âka tarat kau iltasaman dai bahangh, bikiska balna wati tarakdida.** You didn't put away my fishing line and now the children have gotten it all tangled up.

**taran** (*var. of tarat*)

**taras** N. (**taras**) [*ICHTH*] chuleta; carate.

**tarat** N. firmament; sky; canopy of heaven.

**Mukus isau kau tarat ya pihka ka, katka mâ yamka kau laih sangka ka.**

When there are a lot of clouds the sky is white, but on a nice day the sky is blue.

(*var. taran*)

**tarat bitah (kau)** ADV. above; on top.

**Ûki tarat bitah yau âtai lau ya taihna ilyawayang.** I'm going up to plug the leak in the roof of my house.

**tarat kau** ADV. above; on top. **Asang ubulka lau âka tarat kau ilwanini atrang.** (→ **takat (kau)**)

**tarat wayuka** NE. cloud. **Mâmâka kau tarat wayuka ya isau âisau.**

(→ **wayuka**)

**taratka** 1. A. {STRONG} (building, mountain, wall)high; tall. **Ûki wisam ya kanas tarat ka; wâk watah yang dai ya waya labanlah dai.** My new house is very tall; the old one I had was a bit low. (*var. taran*) (*ant. nauh*)

2. A. {STRONG} [*ARCHAIC*] (person)tall. (*var. taran*) (*ant. nauh*)

3. A. {STRONG} high-pitched (voice, sound). (*var. taran*) (*ant. nauh*)

**taridanaka** VT. {V-DA} (**taridi**)

(obstacle)skirt around; go around.

**Mining yaka waska tangdak ya taridi/taripi yak lâwanaka atrang.** We will have to skirt around that body of water.

**tarika** 1. N.CNS3. (**tari**[ka]) bend (in river, road). 'bight'.

**Âyaka manah wâdam? Tarika manah wikda.** Which way did you come? I came around the bend.

2. A. (**taririka**) serpentine; winding; twisty; meandering; roundabout. **Âka tâka âka kanas tarika ka asangka yau yawanaka.** This road is very winding to get to the community.

**tarika lâwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**tarika lâwi**) take roundabout, circuitous route. (*ant. papas dakti lâwanaka, liklah dakti lâwanaka, tiriska lâwanaka*)

**tarina** N. (**tari**[na]) enclosure; compartment. **Muih ya dîmuih kasya kau tarina kau wâlik watah ka.** When

someone is bitten by a snake they must be kept in a separate room.

**tarinaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**taripi**) enclose; surround. **Yâ taripi îdida.** The surrounded and caught me.

2. VT. {V-PA} (**taripi**) (obstacle)skirt around; go around. (*eqv. of taridanaka*)

**târuh** N. (**tâ[ru]h**) [MOD, MAN] cheese. **Târuh bakanti kasnaka waltayang katka lihwan amangka âisau yang.** I want to buy and eat some cheese but I do not have enough money.

**tas** N. (**tas[ ]**) [MAN] sheet; bedsheet; bedclothes.  $\Delta$  **Muih amanaka kau anakatna kau pakdai, yapa bik takat bik birikdai ripka yamtarang yulka.**

When sleeping one spreads one of these below and one above in case it gets cold.

**tas usunaka** VE. {V-PA} (**tas usupi**) wet the bed.

**tâsah** N. (**tâ[s]ah**) fork in road; crossroads. ( $\rightarrow$  **wassah**)

**tasah** N. (**tasah[ ]**) [ENTOM] **Tasah ya di as dutka, âniwas diya bahangh.** The mosquito is a bad animal because it drinks our blood. (*var. of sasah*)

**tasangka** N. (**tasang[ ][ka]**) [MAN] (*var. of sasangka*)

**taslâwan** N. (**tas[l]âwan**) [ICHTH] needlefish; gar. 'long gar'.

**tasmas** N. (**tas[ ]mas**) [MAN] mattress.

**taspul** N. (**tas[p]ul**) rubber. **Taspul di balna ya karadadai sukpayam kau.** Things made of rubber melt when you light them on fire.

**taspul panka** NE. (**tas[p]ul panka**) [BOT] rubber tree. (*Castilla sp.*)

**tât** X. [MOD] ready; prepared. **Yang tât (lau) yang.** I'm ready.

**tât yamnaka** VE. get someone/something ready.

**tâ talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**tâ tali**) wait for. **Wai tâka talyam?** ( $\rightarrow$  **tânaka**)

**tataska** A. {STRONG} (**tatataska**) filthy; grimy. **Tatas wâda sâk ka.** He has come over all filthy.

**tatasnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**tataspi**) soil; get filthy. **Asmana tataspanih!** Don't get your clothes dirty!

2. VI. {V-PA} (**tataspi**) get dirty. **Tataspi tung ka.** She is going around getting dirty.

**tâtnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**tâtpi**) [MOD] ready oneself; prepare; get ready. **Tâtpanauh!** You all get ready!

**tâtungh** N. (**tâ[tun]gh**) long ago; antiquity; olden days; ancient times. (*syn. umana*)

**tâu** N. (**tâu[ ]**) [BOT] (palm sp.)cohune; coyol; palm with small sweet fruit used for making chicha. (PALMAE *Attalea cohune*; PALMAE *Acrocomia vinifera*; PALMAE *Acrocomia zapotecis*) **Âka sauka kau pan, tâu panka isau palka pâtai. Panka ya anu panka yapa katka bik katka waya sikka ka. Makka lakwai ya sûpa yapa lakwai, katka wakalka âisau. Pankamak ya ûkatak turupi uknaka dika. Damka yamka ka.** In this region grow many cohune palms. The tree is like a coconut tree but a little bigger. It bears a fruit similar to the pejibaye, but it (the trunk) is not spiny. The fruit is peeled and eaten. It is good and sweet.

**tauh** N. (**tauh[ ]**) bang!. **Yangna mâ luih kau arakbus balna tauh tauh atak dahyangna dadang.** We used to hear gunshots every day.

**taus** N. (**taus[ ]**) scaled pigeon. (COLUMBIDAE *Columba speciosa*)

**tâwas** N. (**tâ[ ]was**) milk.

**tâwas duput** NE. powdered milk.

**yal tâkawas** NE. mother's milk. **Yal tâkawas ya bisika balna yamka sûdai.**

**tî** N. (**tî[ ]**) [MOD] pound. **Umana kau muih almuk balna di tî kau bakandasa atya dadang.** In the olden days people didn't sell things by the pound (they didn't have scales).

**tibam** N. (**tibam[ ]**) [MAM] rabbit. **Tibam yaka pan umana kaupak tisika ya yapatka ka.** (*syn. sutbangh*)

**tibin** STAT. (**tibibin**) lying down (plural); prone (plural). **Manna laih ai yamti tibin manna?** What are you all lying around doing? (*syn. mûk*)

**tibur** N. (**tibur[ ]**) [ANAT] wrist; ankle. **Tiburki dalapai lau ka.** My wrist hurts. ( $\rightarrow$  **ting tiburka, kal tiburka**)

**tih** N. (**tih[ ]**) stench; stink; odor.

- tihka** A. (titihka) smelly; stinking.
- tihnaka** VI. {V-PA} (tihpi) stink. **Ai tihpai lau ka?** What stinks?
- tika** A. (titika) heavy. **Âka kika tika. Was anakat âkalah dî as lau ka katka tika palka ka.**
- tikah** N. (tikah[]) [ORN] squirrel cuckoo. (CUCULIDAE *Playa cayana*)
- tikahdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (tikahdi) pontificate; talk big. **Yaka alka laih dau wâlik tikahdi tung ka, dî as bik yamtasa atrang.** That man is just going around talking big, he won't actually do anything.
- tikaka** NA.CNS3. (tî[][ka]) weight. **Man tîmaka karak wauhdidam bahangh kanas dalaka dutka îdam.** Because you fell with all your weight, it hurt even more.
- tikam** N. (tikam[]) [BOT] gum tree. (MORACEAE *Poulsenia armata*) **Tikam ya pan as asang pas kau pâtai, ûkatak tubakka, dapak ûkatak ya dakdai kau pulka ya dî kau wati îdai dapi yaka waska yaka karak dî isau yamdai. Umana kau muih balna yakarak amanaka askana balna yamdai dadang.**
- tikbus** N. (tik[]bus) [ORN] pigeon; dove. (COLUMBIDAE) **Tikbus bakaka baka as wati yâtah.** Catch a dove for me. **Tikbus ya dî baka as ûkatak mauka yamka ka.** The dove is a nice clean bird.
- tikiska** 1. A. (tikikiska) crammed; stuffed; packed tightly.  
2. A. (tikikiska) narrow; tight. **Âka tâkapas tikiska.** This road is narrow. (→ pamka)
- tikisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (tikispi) cram; stuff. **Kustalh kau asna pûtikda dapak askina luh watsa dai, dapak bik asna katka mîdida ya tikispi pûti âting watrang.** I packed my clothes in the suitcase but they didn't all fit, so I'm going to cram the rest of them in anyway.
- tiknaka** VT. {V-PA} (tikpi) grind. **Yang am tikpayang.** I am grinding corn. **Kîmak yaka dî tiknaka dika pan.** Stones are (good) for grinding things.
- tikwanih** N. (tik[]wanih) [MOD] servant. **Tikwanih balna laih ai yultaram ya luh yamti mâdai.** Servants do for you anything you tell them to.
- tikwarau** N. (tik[]warau) [MOD] slave.
- tikwarau nauka** NE. (tik[]warau nauka) slavery.
- tilauh** 1. N. (tilauh[]) [ORN] green-backed heron. (ARDEIDAE *Butorides striatus*)  
2. N. (tilauh[]) [ORN] least bittern. (ARDEIDAE *Ixobrychus exilis*)
- tilus** N. (tilus[]) [ORN] nicaraguan seed-finch; pink-billed seed-finch; thick-billed seed-finch; lesser seed-finch; any of several black seed-finches. (EMBERIZIDAE *Oryzoborus* spp.)
- tîma** N. (tî[]ma) [MAN] boat; ship. **Awanak pankâ ya dasika yamka bahangh, yârak tîma yamdai. Tîma sikka balna ya was tuhka kau laih yamka paras îradai. Tîma as bakanti yâtaram, yang kuma kau tukwuting.**
- tîmîna** N. (tî[]mîna) [MAN, MOD] wharf. **Tîmîna kau tîma sikka palka as wî muih balna luh pûtida.** A big boat came and they loaded everyone on board.
- tin** N. (tin[]) [MOD] ounce. **Tin ya dî bisika balna tînaka yamka ka.** [• refers to the actual weighted piece used in the scales ]
- tînaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (tîpi) weigh. **Bakannaka ûka muihka ya duput tîpi yâ bakantida.** The shopkeeper weighed the flour and sold it to me (i.e. sold it to me by weight).  
2. VT. {V-PA} (tîpi) weigh. **Ampas tîpayam?** How much do you weigh?  
3. VI. {V-PA} (tîpi) become 'rusty'; get out of practice. **Tûki tîpai.** I've gotten rusty at speaking. **Muihki tîpang bahangh it yamka tumul isdasing.** I've gotten out of practice and so I can't play ball well. **Tingki tîpai.** I can't write well because my hand is out of practice.
- ting** 1. N. (ting[]) [ANAT] arm and hand. **Wahaiki pan takat kaupak wauhdak tingka sayakdida. Muih ya tingka âisau atrang laih dutka atrang.**  
2. N. (ting[]) [ANAT] hand. **Yalki ya ting âna tingka kau watah atnaka waltasa.** (or ting rihka)  
3. N. (ting[]) flipper (of sea turtle).  
4. N. (ting[]) branch. **Wing paraska**

- wâda kau saringki tingka as kalhdida.  
**5.** N. (ting[]) base of numbers 6-9. (→ ting as kau as, etc.)
- ting âna** NE. (ting[] âna) [ANAT] ring.  
 Ting âna as walti bakannaka  
 waltayang katka sulungpara yâ balna.  
**ting as kau arungka** NUM. nine.  
 Awanak panka ting as kau arungka  
 waltayang ûki raunaka.
- ting as kau as** NUM. six. Al as as ya  
 tingkanamak ting as kau as watah  
 manah ka.
- ting as kau bâs** NUM. eight. Anu panka  
 ting as kau bâs watah yang.
- ting as kau bû** NUM. seven. Bikiska  
 ting as kau bû watah yang.
- ting dangkat** NE. (ting[] dangkat)  
 [ANAT] back of hand.
- ting pahka wâlik** CMOD. (ting[] pahka  
 wâlik) empty-handed; destitute. Yang  
 dayam âisau; tingki pahka wâlik tung  
 yang. I don't have any money; I'm  
 destitute.
- ting palka** NE. (ting[] palka) [ANAT] right  
 hand; right side. Wât-di yapa yawaram  
 dapak ting palka bitah kauh lâwi  
 talah dî baka as dâping lau ka man  
 dîma. Keep walking and look to your  
 right (because) I left a little something  
 there for you. Bakaki al ya ting palka  
 karak it tukwasa talyang.
- ting pas** NE. (ting[] pas) [ANAT] palm of  
 the hand. 'handbottom'. Wahaiki  
 kuring tuspi tung atak kat tingka pas  
 pulingti patdida. My brother was  
 carving a canoe and he got blisters on his  
 palms, which popped.
- ting rihka** NE. (ting[] rihka) [ANAT] hand.  
**ting taihka** NE. (ting[] taihka)  
 fingerprint. Muih aita ulpingsa balna  
 ya tingkana taihka wâlik yamdai.  
 Illiterate people can only make fingerprints  
 (as a signature).
- ting tiburka** NE. (ting[] tiburka) [ANAT]  
 wrist.
- ting tunak** NE. (ting[] tunak) [ANAT]  
 thumb.
- ting wâlik** CMOD. (ting[] wâlik)  
 empty-handed; unarmed. Muih as  
 kuhbil karak mâ îna wâya laih, man  
 timgma wâlik tâmat âtaram laih  
 subitdasaman atrang. If someone comes  
 to kill you with a knife, if you try to defend  
 yourself empty-handed you won't get away.
- tingdak** CMODCOMP. (ting[]dak) missing  
 an arm or hand.
- tingka** N.CNS3. (ting[]) independently; on  
 one's own; of own accord. Alas balna  
 tingkana kal upurnaka yamduti rih  
 ka; tunak muihka kau asung katdasa.  
 They're going to call a meeting on their  
 own; they haven't notified the leader.
- <sup>1</sup>**tingmak** N. (ting[]mak) [ANAT] finger or  
 thumb.  
 tingmak baka NE. [ANAT] finger. Bakaki  
 al tukwi tung atak tingkamak baka  
 yau balas kasda.  
 tingmak sikka NE. [ANAT] thumb.
- <sup>2</sup>**tingmak** N. widow; widower. Δ Al as yalka  
 îwang ya, yal as alkamuk îwang ya.
- tingsuba** N. (ting[]suba) devil; demon.  
 Tisi yulnaka yaka pan tingsuba  
 kaupak wi bungpai. (→ nâwalh)
- tingsukut** N. (ting[]sukut) fist. Wirahki  
 al ya ting sukutna itukwâna watah  
 ka. (equiv. ting sukutna)
- tînh** 1. N. while; long while; period of time.  
 Pukka lâwida yau kanas tînh amikda  
 bahangh, mâdi laih kanas amana yâ  
 yamtasa atrang. Because I slept so long  
 last night, I won't be tired today. Yaka  
 asangka kau tînh lawing. I spent a long  
 time in that country.
2. N. soon; imminently. Tînh dapak  
 wahaiki wâkuti. My brother is going to  
 come soon. Wârang tînh  
 dapak\*dapai. Wang tînh dapak kat  
 yamah watda. He got a fever soon after  
 he arrived.
3. N. long ago; some time ago; a while ago.  
 Tînh âka îwang. She died some time ago.  
 Wang (kaupak) tînh dapai\*dapak.  
**tînh danaka** VE. (tînh dapa) pass (time);  
 (for) a period of time (to) pass. Wikda  
 tînh dapai. I arrived a good while ago.  
 Yang wikda tînh dapak kau wâdam. I  
 arrived a good while before you did.  
 Tînh dapak bûna wâring. I'll return  
 later. Mâmpa yak yawarang? Kanas  
 tînh dapak. When are we going? In a  
 while. Manna balna îdamna tînh  
 dapai? Have you (pl.) had it for long?
- tinit yulnaka ûka** NE. church. Tinit  
 yulnaka ûka ya pah luih kau lau ka.  
 Tinit yulnaka ûka ya wauhdida

- bahangh muih as ûka kau tinit yuldai.**
- tipis** N. (**tipis**) [ORN] collared aracari. (RAMPHASTIDAE *Pteroglossus torquatus*)
- tipis tûka** NE. (**tipis** tûka) [BOT] (*syn. kunah*)
- tipitka** A. (**tipipitka**) congealed; hardened; frozen.
- tipitmak** N. (**tipit**mak) [MOD, BOT] onion. **Tipitmak ya kasna kau walapka yamtai dapak bik auhka yamtai. Tipitmak ya dikas kau walaptai.**
- tipitnaka** VI. {V-TA} (**tipitti**) congeal; coagulate; harden. **Alkimuk kasnaka yakting dai katka alas waltasa atya kat muihka ya andih auhkaka tipittida bahangh.**
- <sup>1</sup>**tirhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tirhpi**) tear; shred; rip. (*syn. bisnaka, birhnaka*)
- <sup>2</sup>**tirhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tirhpi**) boast; brag; praise oneself. (**Kal**) **tirhpanih.** Don't boast. **Sumal sikka âwang yapa tirhpi tung ka katka dî as bik kang lâwasa.** He goes around bragging like he's got high education but he doesn't know a single thing. (*eqv. kal tirhnaka*)
- tirinka** A. (**tiririnka**) gnawed around the edges; cut into.
- tirinnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**tirinpi**) trim; prune.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**tirinpi**) gnaw at; eat away at; cut into. **Amki yâkamak ya yamka maktang katka taitai ya kanas kasi tirinpai bahangh yamka sa. Tuhki ya tulangka bahangh pan as daktukuh ating kat it daktasa, dau tirinpi wâlik dâpikda.** Since my machete is dull, when I went to cut a tree it wouldn't cut it, I just managed to cut out a piece.
- <sup>1</sup>**tiriska** A. (**tiririska**) (applies only to a locally narrow region in an otherwise wider object or passage) contracted; constricted (channel); narrow (waist or isthmus). **Amiki bâkamak tiriska ka.** My sister's waist is narrow.
- <sup>2</sup>**tiriska** A. nearby as the crow flies, but far to travel due to geographical factors.
- tiriska lâwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**tiriska lâwi**) cut through; take shortcut. **Âyaka manah wâdam? Tiriska lâwi wikda.** Which way did you come? I cut through. (*ant. tarika lâwanaka*) (*syn. papas dakti lâwanaka, liklah dakti lâwanaka*)
- tiriskima** N. (**tiris**kima) [BOT] leguminous tree sp.. (Inga sp.)
- tirisnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**tirispi**) constrict; squeeze.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**tirispi**) milk. **Tûkiruh tâka ya tirispi yâtah.** (→ **sikitnaka, yaunaka**)
3. VT. {V-PA} (**tirispi**) strangle; hug (too tightly).
- tirispi înaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tirispi îti**) strangle (to death); kill by strangulation.
- tisa** N. (**tisa**) (*var. of kisa*)
- tisamhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**tisamhdi**) (*var. of isamhdanaka*)
- tisba** N. (**tis**ba) [BOT] breadnut; milk tree; tree with small edible orange fruit. (Melocost?lis) (*var. pisba*)
- tisdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**tisdi**) spark; sparkle; crackle (fire); spit (fire, fat). **Kuh ya kumdi lau atak dî rumpi âtayam kau tisdai.**
- tisi** 1. N. (**tisi**) lie; falsehood. **Alas tisi yultai. Tisi yulnaka yaka pan tingsuba kaupak wi bungpai.**
2. N. (**tisi**) story; fiction. **Tisi yamka as yulti talyang.** I'm reading a good story.
- tisi katatnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tisi katati**) deceive; fool; trick. **Yaka muihka wâya tung ya mining tisi katatnaka.** (*syn. tisinaka*)
- tisi yaknaka** VE. (**tisi** yaknaka) slander; tell lies about. **Amiki yang tisiki yaktak mâmahki yâ wispida, yang ai yultikda ya alas yang tûki isa dai bahangh.** My sister told a lie about me and my mother whipped me, since she didn't accept what I said.
- tisi yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tisi yulti**) lie; tell a lie. **Yaka alka ya tisi yulnaka wâlik walti tung ka.**
- tisi yultingka** NE. liar; cheat; imposter.
- tisinaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tisipi**) deceive; fool; trick. **Yaka muihka karak yul bautayamna ya mâna tisiparang; alas**

- palka ya laih tisi muih kau katatnaka wâlik tung ka.** (*syn.* tisi katatnaka)
- tisling** N. (tis[ling]) [BOT] small leguminous tree. 'pissabed'. (Cassia occidentalis; Hyptis verticillata)
- tisnak** N. (tis[nak]) [BOT] sugarcane. (Saccharum officinarum) **Tisnak yâkamak itukwâna watah atnaka yamka ka.** It is good to have a big sugarcane plantation **Tisnak waska karak waska baraska ya dîdai.** People drink coffee with sugarcane syrup.
- <sup>1</sup>**tisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (tispi) slap. **Al balna as as ya, yalkana muhka kau tisnaka wâlik waldai.**
- labaka tisnaka** VE. {V-PA} (laba[ tispi]) slap in face.
- wakal tisnaka** VE. crack knuckles or joints.
- <sup>2</sup>**tisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (tispi) strip branches off; clean tree or log by cutting branches off. **Pan âka tispi yakti yâtah.** Strip all the branches off this tree for me.
- tisninih** N. (tis[ninih]) [MAM] small mammal sp.. **Tisninih ya dî baka as sûlu yapa, damaska pas kau tungwai; pamka silka manah âwi pûska kau kasi itai.** The **tisninih** is a small dog-like animal that lives in the bush and enters a tapir through the rear and kills it by biting its lungs.
- tîti** N. (tî[ti]) [BOT] plant sp..
- tîtingh** 1. N. (tîtingh[]) [KIN] grandmother.
2. N. (tîtingh[]) old woman.
- tîtingh mâmahka** NE. (tîtingh[ mâmahka]) [KIN] great-grandmother; grandmother's mother.
- tîtingh pâpanghka** NE. (tîtingh[ pâpanghka]) [KIN] great-grandfather; grandmother's father.
- titirka** A. (tititirka) emaciated; withered. **Ingkinih as daktikda katka dî titirka ka.** I cut off a banana but it is very withered.
- titiska** A. (tititiska) small; tiny; petite; thin. **Was baka yau bilam titiska makasikka lau ka.** There are many tiny fishes in the stream.
- <sup>1</sup>**titismak** N. (titis[mak]) [ANAT] wart.
- <sup>2</sup>**titismak** N. (titis[mak]) [BOT] .
- tîwat** N. (tî[wat]) [MOD, MAN] anchor. **Tîwat ya was kau dî sikka wati mîtai.**
- tiwik** N. (tiwik[]) [ORN] [*Spn: tigiús*] collared plover. (CHARADRIIDAE Charadrius spp.) **Tiwik ya dî baka as mâka kat bungpai. Tiwik ya pâpanghni sûwang waikaku balna kau tungwai.**
- tiwiliski** N. (tiwiliski[]) [ORN] sandpiper. (SCOLOPACIDAE) (≠ tiwik)
- tiwis** N. (tiwis[]) [ANAT] penis; male genitalia. (→ tang)
- tiwis butuka** NE. (tiwis[ butuka]) [ANAT] pubic hair (male).
- trahat** N. (trahat[]) [*Eng: straw hat*] hat. (*pref.* balah)
- traï talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (traï tali) [*Eng: try*] try. **Yan traï talkuting sigarit bakannaka.** (*pref.* aras talnaka)
- tû** N. (tû[]) [ANAT] tongue. **Tûka sittang bahangh sip yultasa. Kataramah tûka butuka pâtai.**
- tû batahnaka** VE. {V-PA} (tû[ batahpi]) stammer; stutter. **Yang tûki batahpai.** I stutter.
- tû daihka** CMOD. (tû[ daihka]) testy; irritable; self-righteous; having a chip on one's shoulder.
- tû daihnaka** VE. {V-TA} (tû[ daihti]) be testy, irritable, and/or self-righteous; have a chip on one's shoulder. **Muihka ya tûka daihtak tung ka yul yulnaka walti.** That person is just itching to tell someone off.
- tû sitnaka** VE. {V-TA} (tû[ sitti]) hold tongue; restrain speech. **Yang yulniki dai katka bûna dâpi tûki sittikda.** I was going to say something but I held my tongue.
- tû sittang** CMOD. mute; lost voice. (→ tûbî)
- tubakka** 1. A. (tubabakka) thick. **Û dîpihka tubakka ya dutka palka ka. Ripka lakwai bahangh asna tubakka waltai.**
2. A. (tubabakka) long (hair); refers to 'short' hairstyles only, not shoulder-length hair.
- tubakkaka** NA.CNS3. (tubak[ka]) thickness. (*var.* tubakkika)

- tubaknaka** VI. {V-TA} (**tubakti**) thicken; become thick; become overgrown (with weeds, trees). **Ū dīpīhka tubaktai kau, muih yaka tusdai kau yamka datya.** When the yard grows thick, when someone mows it it gets better.
- tūbatah** CMODCOMP. (**tū[]batah**) having a stammer.
- tūbī** N. (**tūbī balna**) mute. **Alas ya tūbī ka; man yulti dahnih, dī mā yultasa atrang.** He is a mute; don't ask him, he won't tell you anything. (→ **tū sittang**)
- tubi** N. (**tubi[]**) [ZOO] snail.
- tubih** N. (**tubih[]**) [ORN] antthrush. (FORMICARIIDAE *Formicarius* spp.) **Tubih ya umahka pisirka, katka bāsulumah umahka laih nauh ka.** The antthrush has an upright tail, whereas the antpitta's tail points downward.
- tubuhka** 1. A. (**tububuhka**) (liquid)thick; oily.  
2. ADV. fluently. **Ākalah muih luih Ulwah yulka ya yuldai, katka as wālik tubuhka palka yuldai.** Here everybody speaks Ulwa, but only a few speak it really fluently.
- tuburus** N. (**tubu[]rus**) [BOT] (tree sp.). 'tamram'. (*Schizolobium parahybum*)
- tūdaih** CMODCOMP. (**tū[]daihka**) (*equiv. of tū daihka*)
- tūdam** CMODCOMP. (**tū[]dam, tū[]damka**) flatterer; wheedler; adulator; toady.
- tuhka** A. (**tutuhka**) deep. **Tīma sikka balna ya was tuhka kau laih yamka paras îradai. Āka waska tuhka. Āka waskapah tuhka.**
- tuhkaka** N. (**tuh[][ka]**) depth. **Yaka waska baka ya tuhkaka bik laulau ka.**
- tuhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**tuhipi**) spit. **Tuhipanih! Yā yaktanauh, ahauka kau tuhnaka waltayang, ū pas kau laih sa.**  
**kal tuhnaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal tuhipi**) drool; spit up; spit on self. **Bakpi kal tuhipi tung ka.** He's going around drunk and drooling on himself.
- tuhu** N. (**tuhu[]**) [MOD] hotel. **Tuhu ya asang sikka kau wālik lau ka.**
- tuk** N. (**tuk[]**) work. **Tuk ya asang luih kau lau ka.** There is work everywhere.
- tuknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tukpi**) dig; till. **Mādi palka āka waspah as tukputing.** I am going to dig a well this very day.  
**sau tuknaka** VE. {V-PA} (**sau tukpi**) till soil; work soil.  
**tukpi yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**tukpi yakti**) unearth; dig up; exhume. **Asang wāk kau muih îwang tumna ya wakalka ya būna tukpi yakti pah wāk kau ihyawi tumdai.** They're digging up someone's remains and burying them in another place.
- tukpak** N. (**tuk[]pak**) [MOD] project; enterprise.
- tukwanaka** 1. VT. {V-WA} (**tukwi**) work. **Man tukwayam pih?** Are you working? **Yang ākalah tukwasing.** I don't work here.  
2. VI. {V-WA} (**tukwi**) work. **Rupikki āka yamka tukwasa.** My radio doesn't work well.  
**tukka tukwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**tuk[]tukwi**) work for. **Man yaka alka ya tukka tukwayam pih?** Do you work for that man? (lit. do that man's work)
- tukyak** N. (**tuk[]yak**) [MOD, MAN] shovel. **Tukyak as walti tung yang saupah tuknaka.** I'm looking for a shovel to dig a hole.
- tulanghka** A. (**tulalanhka**) (cutting edge)dull; blunt. **Kuhkibil tulanghka.** My knife is dull. **Kuhbil dangka ya tulanghka ka, katka muhka ya laih yaika.** The back of a knife blade is dull, but the blade (lit. face) is sharp.
- tulanghnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tulanghpi**) (cutting edge)dull; make dull. **Tulhki ya sau kau tuspanih, yang tulanghnaka waltasing.** Don't use my machete to cut the ground, I don't want to dull it.
- tulh** N. (**tulh[]**) [MAN] machete. **Tulh āisau laih it yāmak yamwasa.** Without a machete we cannot make a plantation. (*var. tulhni*)
- tulhni** N. (**tulh[]ni**) [MAN] (*var. of tulh*)
- tulnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**tuipi**) poke; peck; prod.  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**tuipi**) pound; pound flat;

- crush pounding. **Tunma dalapai kau dî basta kang lâwadai muihka balna ya pan baska ihi tulpi nâh dati mâ sitdai kau dalaka ya lukdai.** When you have a headache, and someone who knows about bush medicine brings some leaves and crushes them and ties them to you the pain goes away.
- 3. VT. {V-PA} (tulpi)** collide with; crash into; run into. **Pukka baraka kau kuring wâk raudi wî yâ tulpi (yâ) abukpida.** In the dark of night another canoe came and collided with mine and capsized me. **Amang talah, mâ tulpi bisukpikda.** Watch out, I almost ran into you.
- kal tlnaka VR. {V-PA} (kal tulpi)** collide (moving objects). **Bikiska balna îri rîh dapi kaupak kal tulpi wauhdadida.** The children were running, collided and fell down.
- tulpi munnaka VE.** tenderize by pounding.
- tulpuk N. (tul[]puk)** [MOD, MAN] hammer.
- tuludanaka VI. {V-DA} (tuludi)** roll; rotate; revolve; turn. **Pan balna aranka ya takat manah kuring murupayam kau yamka tuludadai.** When you drag your canoe over round logs the logs roll nicely making the work easy. **Yang kî yapa tuludayang.** I am rolling like a stone.
- tuludi lâwanaka VE. {V-WA} (tuludi lâwi)** turn; roll over. **Bakaki bisika baka âka tuludi lâwanaka waltasa.**
- tuluknaka VT. {V-PA} (tulukpi)** hem up. **Kahkilu kalkatang kurudang ya tulukpi yâtah.**
- tululu N. (tulu[]lu)** [MOD, MAN] bicycle. **Tululu ya muih alas ilwadai kau talnaka yamka ka.** It is fun to watch people riding bicycles on their own. **Tululu ya dî as sirihka palka ka.** The bicycle is a fast thing.
- tulum N. (tulum[])** [MAM] dolphin; porpoise.
- tulum sikka NE. (tulum[] sikka)** [MOD, MAM] whale.
- tulunaka VT. {V-PA} (tulupi)** roll; roll up; turn around. **Yang yâmak as tuspikda katka sutnak wâlik kau; bakaki balna yawadai tulupi was kau laknaka.** I cleared a swidden but it's still full of cane; my children are going to roll it all down into the river.
- tulupdanaka VI. {V-DA} (tulupdi)** (skin)peel in large patches. **Bikiska yaka was daihka dâwai kau ûkatakna ya tulupdi bungpai.** When children get burnt by hot water their skin peels off in large patches.
- tulupnaka VT. {V-TA} (tulupti)** skin; peel; remove outer covering intact or in large pieces.
- tumhdanaka VI. {V-DA} (tumhdi)** swim. **Yang was tuhka kau bungpi tumhdanaka waltayang.** I want to go out to the deep water and swim.
- tumhtumh N. (tumh[]tumh)** [BOT] small plant that grows in inundated savannah.
- tumi N. (tumi[])** [ANAT] heart. **Tûruh tumika ya kasnaka yamka ka.** Beef heart is good to eat.
- <sup>1</sup>tumnaka VT. {V-PA} (tumpi)** cover; bury. **Tûmaruh balna îwi pakdida ya mâdi tumnaka pih.** (*var.* **tungnaka**)
- <sup>2</sup>tumnaka VT. {V-PA} (tumpi)** covet; monopolize; want largest portion of. **Kasna dîka tumwai kau mikdini kau uyuh bungpai.** When we want to hog all the food then catboils grow on our eyes. ( $\neq$  **aihnaka**)
- tumul N. (tumul[])** [MAN] ball. **Yan mâka laih tumul isdana wâdai atdai.** **Tumul arungka bakantikda.**
- tun N. (tunak)** {CNS1: **tunik**, CNS2: **tunma**, CNS12: **tunni**, CNS11: **tunikna**, CNS22: **tunmana**, CNS33: **tunakna**} [ANAT] head. **Tunik dalâpai.**
- tunana N. (tun[] âna, tunak âna)** [MAN] pillow.
- tunana ûka NE. (tun[] âna ûka, tunak âna ûka)** pillowcase.
- tun bâka NE. (tun[ak] bâka)** [ANAT] brain. (*eqv.* **tunbâ**)
- tun sûkatak NE. (tunak sûkatak)** [ANAT] skull; cranium.
- tuna N. (tuna[])** government. **Pah itukwâna balna kau tuna muihka ya, dî luh ya barangpai.** Mining tunani ya dî isau yamka yamtai ka. < **tun â(wanaka)**



- tunak** (*form of tun*) N.CNS3. [ANAT]  
**tunak âwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**tunak âwi**)  
 take charge. **Pah as as kau tunak  
 âwana balna ya dî dutka yamdai.  
 Yang tunak âwuting.**
- tunak bahnaka** VE. (**tunak bahti**) begin;  
 start. **Asang âkau dî isau laulau ka  
 yamnaka katka tunak bahtasaman  
 laih it yamtasaman.** In this land there  
 are many things to do but if you don't  
 start you can't do anything.
- tunak dasika** 1. AE. stubborn;  
 obstinate; hard-headed. **Man kanas  
 tunma dasika ka.** You are very  
 stubborn. 2. AE. stupid; slow; dull.  
**Bakaki tunak dasika bahangh sumal  
 kau it lâwasa atkuti.** My son is slow, so  
 he isn't going to be able to pass in school.
- tunak kau** ADV. first; in front. **Alas  
 tunak kau.** Muih as as ya dî luih kau  
 ya tunak kau atnaka waldai. (→ **tun,  
 kau**)
- tunak muihka** NE. boss; head man;  
 director. **Tunak muihka itukwâna  
 palka ya yan mâka ya âkat wârang  
 atdai.** Tunak muihka balna yulka  
 dahnaka ya yamka.
- tunak pas** NE. treetop; top (of tree, house).  
**Kusma ya pan tunak paskat ilwang  
 lau ka dî îwang wingka ikuti. Û  
 tunak pas kau kataramah almuk ya  
 ilwi waupi sâk dai.**
- tunak pihtang** CMOD. gray-haired.  
**Ninihki ya tunak pihtang palka ka.**  
 My grandfather is very gray(-haired).
- tunak yûnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**tunak yûpi**)  
 participate in baptism as godparent; take  
 baptismal oath as godparent. **Yang yaka  
 bakaka ya tunak yûputing.** (→ **sîpi  
 yamnaka**)
- tunbâ** N. (**tun[]bâ**) brain. (*eqv.* **tun(ak)  
 bâka**)  
**tunbâ âisau** CMOD. (**tun[]bâ âisau**)  
 brainless; stupid.
- tundala** N. (**tunakdala**) headache.
- tung** STAT. walk. **Wât di tung yang.  
 Yang tung atring.**
- tungki** N. (**tung[]ki**) [ICHTH] kind of small  
 catfish.
- tungmukulh** N. (**tung[]mukulh**) [ZOO]  
 blue crab. **Yan kutna yawayang katka  
 tungmukulh karak kutputing.**
- tungnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**tungpi**) bury; cover.  
**Yang diki sau kau tungpida.** (*var.*  
**tumnaka**)
- tungwanaka** VI. (**tungwa**) walk around  
 (sg); go around (sg). **Tungwanaka  
 waltayang.** **Dau wâlik tungwanaka  
 ya yamka palka sa.** (→ **tung**)
- tunpak** CMODCOMP. (**tun[]pak, tun[]  
 pakka**) smart; cunning; intelligent.  
**Muih as as ya tunkanapak palka  
 bangbang ka dî dutka yamdai kau.  
 Yaka yalka balna ya tunkana pakka  
 ka.** **Yang tunkipak yang.** (→ **asung  
 pak karak**)
- tuntari** N. (**tun[]tari**) [MOD, MAN] crown;  
 wreath.
- turudanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**turudi**) flake  
 (skin). **Mâ daihka yâ dâwak ûkitak  
 turudi bungpai.** I got a sunburn and  
 now my skin is flaking off.
- tûruh** N. (**tû[]ruh**) [MAM] [*Spn: toro*] cow;  
 bull; cattle; bovine. **Mining sauni  
 âkalah tûruh âisau bahangh pan,  
 damaska mahka tubakka pâtai ka.  
 Tûruh walahka ya muih luih kang  
 yabahdai.**
- tûruh almuk** NE. [MAM] bull; ox.  
**tûruh almuk panka** NE. [BOT] (tree sp.).  
 (OCNACEAE *Cespedesia macrophylla*)  
**tûruh kasnaka ûka** NE. (**tû[]ruh  
 kasnaka ûka**) manger.
- tûruh muihka** NE. beef.  
**tûruh ûka** NE. pen. **Pukka tung yang  
 kat tingsuba yâ wîpak kat tûruh ûka  
 kat sutdi âwikda.**
- tûruh ûkatak** NE. leather; cowhide.  
**Tûruh ûkatak ya dî as yamka ka,  
 yaka karak kalni dika balna bidai.**
- tûruh wâna** NE. [MAM] cow. (*syn.* **tûruh  
 yal**)
- <sup>1</sup>**turum** N. (**turum[]**) [MAN] [*Eng: drum*]  
 barrel; cask; keg; drum.
- <sup>2</sup>**turum** N. (**turum[]**) [BOT] plant with pair  
 of ant bulbs at the base of each leaf.  
 (≠ **awanak**)
- turumka** A. (**tururumka**) protruberant;  
 bulging; bulgy; bulbous.
- turunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**turupi**) peel (as  
 with fingers); remove skin; shell; husk.  
**Anu as watah yang ûkatak turunaka**

- waltayang. **Yâmanh turunaka waltasing palka, tingki kau pulka yâ watya bahangh. Pai ya it turuwasa, kainaka wâlik ka; ûkatak ya baika bahangh. Δ Lîma damka ya sipitnak karak alhpi ûkatak ya birhpi yaknaka.** (→ *sainaka, kainaka*)
- turuska** A. (*tururuska*) curly; twisted. **Muih as as balna ya baskana tururuska ka.** Some people's hair is curly. **bas turuska** CMOD. (*bas* [ ] *turuska*) curly hair.
- turusnaka** VT. {V-PA} (*turuspi*) pinch; twist; curl (hair).
- <sup>1</sup>**tusnaka** VT. {V-PA} (*tuspi*) cut; weed; mow; clear (land). **Al ya yâkamak tuspai.**
- <sup>2</sup>**tusnaka** VT. {V-PA} (*tuspi*) peck; poke; prod. **Kululuk ya pan dasisika balna kau tuspi alhpai.**
- tusum** N. (*tusum* [ ]) [ICHTH] (*var. of susum*)
- tusum mâmahka** NE. (*tusum* [ ] *mâmahka*) [ICHTH] (*var. of susum mâmahka*)
- tusumbah** N. (*tusum* [ ] *bah*) [ICHTH] kind of large catfish.
- tût** N. (*tût* [ ]) [ORN] blue ground-dove. (COLUMBIDAE *Claravis pretiosa*)
- tutiwas** N. (*tuti* [ ] *was*) [ANAT] saliva; slobber; spit.
- tutiwas îranaka** VE. {V-RA} (*tuti* [ ] *was îri*) drool; slobber. **Tutikiwas îrai.** I'm drooling.
- tutih** N. (*tutih* [ ]) knot.
- tutihka** A. (*tututihka*) bumpy; warty; rough (texture). **Muku balna dangkana tututihka ka.** Toads have rough warty backs. (*syn. rukuhka*) (*eqv. tutuhtutih*)
- <sup>1</sup>**tutuhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (*tutuhpi*) knot; tie off; tie knot in. **Râma wahka tangka ya tutuhpasaman kau laih kurudai.** When you don't tie off the ends of your shoelaces they unravel. **Kara tangka ya waya tutuh dapi yâtah.** Could you knot the end of the thread for me? (≠ *sitnaka*) [• This refers to simply tying a knot rather than tying a knot around something else (*sitnaka*) ]
- <sup>2</sup>**tutuhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (*tutuhpi*) become bumpy; break out (in hives, welts). **Was lautai kau yâmak kau yawayam kau pûs isau palka yak kasdai ya muihni ya tutuhpai.** When it's raining and you (we) go to the plantation all the black flies that bite us make our skin get welts all over. (*syn. rukuhnaka*)
- tutuhtutih** A. bumpy; warty; rough (texture). (*eqv. of tutuhka*)
- tutur** N. (*tutur* [ ]) [MOD, MAN] plastic. **Yang ulniki panka ya tutur karak yamna, katka bahwingka bahangh tuturka sa.** My pen is made of plastic but it is brittle and not flexible.
- tuturka** 1. A. (*tututurka*) flexible; pliant; plastic; unbreakable.
2. NE. (*tutur* [ ] *ka*) [ANAT] cartilage. (*or wakal tuturka*)
- tuyulka** A. (*tuyuyulka*) round. **Âka dîka balna luh laih tuyulka.** All these things are round.
- û** N. (*û* [ ]) [MAN] house; home. **Mâmâka wâk laih bakaki û as waltai, yamna.** Next year my child wants to build a house.
- û anakat panka** NE. beam of house. **Pan as dakti yâtah û anakat panka.** Cut me a log for a house foundation beam.
- û awas** NE. (*û awas* [ ]) [BOT] tree similar to pine with white wood. (*syn. awaspîh*)
- û dîka bakana** NE. domestic animal. **Û dîka bakana ya mining kaupak kasna ya kasdai.** Domestic animals get (eat) their food from us.
- û dîpîhka** NE. patio; yard; outside of house. **Muih luh ya ûka dîpîka bitpi mauka watah ka.** Everyone sweeps their yard to keep it clean. **Ûka dîpîhka kau aransa panka itukwâna as sâk ka.** In the house's yard there stands a big orange tree. (*syn. û labaka, û sâra*)
- û labaka** 1. NE. (*ûka labaka*) wall of house. **Û labaka as pahti iltikda; wakas ya yan iltaring.** I nailed up one side of the house; I'll put up the other tomorrow.
2. NE. (*ûka labaka*) (*syn. û dîpîhka, ûsara*)
- û muhkat** NE. front porch; veranda. **Dî balna ihwikda ya û muhkat palka kat ilti auhpi dâpah.** Just throw the things that I brought on the front porch.

- û pasdak** NE. (**û[] pasdak**) room. **Û as û pasdak âisau ya yamka palka sa.** A house without rooms is not very good. (*syn.* **ûdak**)
- û rauka** NE. foundation.
- û sahka** NE. frame; skeleton; corner posts of house.
- û sara** NE. (*syn.* **û dîpîhka, û labaka**)
- û tarat** NE. floor of building above first.
- û tunak** NE. roof.
- û yamnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**û yamti**) build a house. **Yang mâdi âkaupak laih bûna û yamnaka waltasing ka.** After today I do not want to build another house.
- uba** 1. ADV. slowly; gradually.  
2. ADV. gently.  
3. ADV. quietly; softly; in a low voice.
- ûbak** N. (**û[]bak**) [ENTOM] louse. **Ûbak ya muih baska kau âwai.** The louse gets into people's hair. **Âka ûkabak lâska yâtai.** This louse is pricking me (giving me a stinging sensation).
- kataramah ûkabak** NE. (**kat[]taramah ûkabak**) [ENTOM] chicken louse.
- ûbak sumaka** NE. nit; louse egg.
- ûbastak** N. (**û[]bastak**) [BOT] plant used to cover roofs of houses. (*syn.* **ahtak wâna**)
- ûbitna** N. (**û[]bitna**) [MAN] broom. **Û pas kau minisihka balna luih ya ûbitna karak mauwai.** We clean out all the bits of dirt in the house with a broom.
- ubriskumh** N. (**ubris[]kumh**) [HERP] rat snake. (*Spilotes pullatus pullatus*)  
**Ubriskumh ya bil wati ukpai.** The rat snake eats snakes.
- ubulka** N. (**ubul[]ka**) hump; hill; high ground. **Yaka tûkaruh ya mâkamak kau ubulka sikka as watah ka.** That bull has a big hump the back of its neck.
- was ubul** NE. (**was[] ubul**) wave.  
**Kuringma ya baka palka ka; amang talah, was ubul mâtak kuringma âwi yawarang.** Your canoe is very small; be careful, a wave might tip you over.
- ûdak** N. (**û[]dak**) room. (*syn.* **û pasdak**)
- udu** 1. N. (**udu[]**) [ANAT] navel; belly button. **Bakaki bisika ya uduka kaupak âwas bungpai.** My baby is bleeding from his navel.  
2. N. (**udu[]**) [ANAT] placenta. **Baka sûwai kau, uduka bungpai ya tumdai.** When a baby is born they bury the placenta.
- udu wahka** NE. (**udu[] wahka**) [ANAT] umbilical cord. **Baka uduka wahka amang palka talnauh; it ka dakdanaka.** Mind the baby's umbilical cord; it could get cut. **Yang sûwi bungping kau, singmat as uduki wahka daktang dadang.** When I was born, a doctor cut my umbilical cord.
- udungka** N.CNS3. (**udung[]**) new leaf or bud of plant. **Asingni âwas yaktai kau, palanh udungka ya matakpi nâh dapi dîwai kau asingni âwas yaktai ya mîtai atdai.** When we are excreting blood, they say it can be stopped by mashing up and drinking (the fluid from) the new leaves of the trumpet tree. **Pan as ya baska umana balna luih auhdi lâwak kat baska wâk ya udungka wâk îya.** On a certain tree, when all the old leaves fall off, all the other leaves grow new buds.
- udusara** N. (**udu[]sara**) [ANAT] uterus; womb. **Yal balna ya udukasara watah ka, yaka pas kau baka lau atnaka yulka.** Women have a uterus in which to hold babies.
- udusara lakwanaka** NE. (**udu[]sara lakwi**) have hernia (female). **Yal balna ya dî takat kaupak sutdi wauhdadai kau udukanasara lakwai.** When women jump down from on top of things they (can) get a hernia.
- udutnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**udutpi**) suck. **Susum ya yamka lahti nâh dapi tunak palka ya udutpayang.** After boiling the eel well I suck on its head.
- uduwirus** N. (**udu[]wirus**) [BOT] (plant sp.).
- uhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**uhdi**) cough. **Mining yak uhdai.** We (incl.) are coughing. **Âka nangtak âka uhdanaka yâ yamtai.** This cold makes me cough.
- uhkan** N. (**uh[]kan**) [BOT] hone palm; oil palm. (PALMAE *Corozo oleifera*; PALMAE *Elaeis melanococca*; PALMAE *Elaeis oleifera*)  
**Uhkan ya makka burupi kaupak auhka yamka yakdai.** A high-quality oil can be extracted by frying the hone palm fruit.
- uhkan auhka** NE. oil of the hone palm.

- uhnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**uhpi**) growl; bellow; roar. **Nawah as asang pas kau, uhpi tung ka.** A jaguar is roaming the bush bellowing. **Mus laih it uhpasa; katka nawah wâlik laih uhpai.** The rat can't roar; only jaguars roar.
- uihdas** N. (**uih[]das**) [MOD] anecdote. **Uihdas ya muh isau palka rauka yulti talnaka waldai.** Everyone wants to read the anecdote.
- ûka** 1. (*form of û*) N.CNS3. (**û[]**)  
 2. N.CNS3. (**û[]**) den; home; lair; nest; lodge; burrow.  
 3. N.CNS3. (**û[]**) case for; pack of; sheath; container for.  
**dî ûka** NE. container.  
**lihwan ûka** NE. wallet; purse.  
**panka pihka ûka** NE. pack of cigarettes.
- ukmik** N. (**uk[]mik**) [MAM] armadillo. (Cabassous centralis; Dasypus novemcinctus)  
**Yang ukmik talsing palka. Sûlu ya ukmik pah kau lau atak umti yaktai. Ukmik ya sau anakat kau ûka watah ka.**
- ukna** N. (**uknaka**) fruit or food that is sucked; fish bait.
- uknaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**ukpi**) suck; lick; eat (fruits). **Yang aransa ukpikda.** I ate the/an orange. **Aransa damka ya muh luh waldai ka uknaka.** Everybody likes to eat sweet oranges.  
 2. VT. {V-PA} (**ukpi**) swallow (solid). **Bilam titiska kasi wakal uknaka waltasing.** I do not want to swallow a bone when eating the small fish.  
**uknaka ûka** NE. [ANAT] stomach. **Katkitaramah uknaka ûka ya dî âisau ka.** The stomach of my chicken is empty.
- ûkuk** N. (**û[]kuk**) [ICHTH] kind of drummer fish. (*syn. aha*) [• smaller than **bilapau**, bigger than **pihpih** ]
- ukung** 1. N. (**ukung[]**) [BOT] bamboo. (Bambusia guadua)  
 2. N. (**ukung[]**) [BOT] palm whose leaves are used as brooms. (PALMAE Acoelorrhaphes wrightii) (→ **pâpta**)  
**ukung baka** NE. (**ukung[] baka**) [BOT] flute; reed. **Was baka tunak kau pan, ukung baka isau lau ka.** There are many reeds at the source of the stream.
- ûla** N. (**û[]la**) [MOD, MAN] box.
- ûlak** N. (**û[]lak**) [MYTH] tailless anthropoid ape with black fur. 'yohó; yuhó'.
- ûlang** N. (**û[]lang**) atol; corn chicha. **Mâdi dislah ûlang dihidka, katka bik walting dai.** I drank corn chicha this morning and still wanted more.
- ulangdanaka** VI. (**ulangdi**) be or become runny, mucky, sloshy, oozy or sloppy. **Wasmak munkah bahka ulangdi wît ka.** The damn mud flat has become all oozy.
- ulangka** A. (**ulalangka**) mucky; runny; sloshy; oozy; sloppy (can be said of opaque liquids such as mud or pancake batter but not of transparent or gelatinous substances like syrup or jam).
- uldak** N. (**ul[]dak**) [MOD, GRAM] written word (between spaces).
- uli** N. (**uli[]**) [ORN] chestnut-headed oropendola; oropendola Montezuma. (ICTERIDAE Psarocolius spp.) **Uli ya dî baka as ûkatak lumakka yamka palka ka.** The oropendola Montezuma is a beautifully colored bird.
- ulmak** N. (**ul[]mak**) [BOT] [*Mayng*: ulmak] papaya. (*Carica papaya*) (*pref. ulumak*)
- ulnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**ulpi**) write. **Aitak as ulputing.** I'm going to write a letter.  
**ulnaka panka** NE. {CNS1: **ulniki panka**} pencil; pen; writing instrument.
- ulu** N. (**ulu[]**) [BOT] cutting-grass. (≠ **asu**)  
**ulu labanka** NE. (**ulu[] labanka**) [BOT] kind of flat cutting-grass.
- uluhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**uluhdi**) loosen; come loose; come untied.
- uluhka** A. (**ululuhka**) free.  
**uluhka bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**uluhka bungpi**) become free; go free.  
**uluhka nauka** NE. (**uluh[]ka nauka**) freedom; liberty.
- uluhnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**uluhpi**) untie; unmoor; unfasten; loosen; unhitch; let loose. **Wah witwanaka ya uluhpi yâtah.** Unfasten the hammock for me. **Tûkaruh ya sitna sâk atak kat, yaka bakaka ya uluh pang.** That child untied the cow that was (standing) tied.  
 2. VT. {V-PA} (**uluhpi**) free; liberate; set free.

- ulumak** N. (ulu[mak]) papaya; papaw. (Carica papaya) **Ulumak ya panmak as yamka palka ka, dapi bik muih balna luh kasnaka wal dai.** The papaya is a very good fruit and everyone likes to eat it. **Ulumak ya uknaka yamka ka.** The papaya is good to eat. **Ulumak ya damaska kau û kau bik patai.** The papaya grows in the bush and also at home.
- ulupuih** N. (ulu[puih]) [BOT] ivy; various species of creeping vine. (CONVOLVULACEAE Ipomoea, Cuscuta Spp.)
- Ulwah** N. (Ulwah[]) Ulwa. **Ulwah dapi Wayah karak ayauh kau dasika yapa talyam?** Between Ulwa and Miskitu, which do you see as the most difficult.
- um** N. (um[]) [MAM] sloth. (Bradipus sp.; Choloepus hoffmani) **Um ya madah laih sirihka tungwasa katka pukka wâlik laih paraska tungwai.** The sloth does not move fast in the day; only at night does it move about quickly. **Um ya pan baska wâlik kasya.** The sloth eats only tree leaves.
- umah** N. (umah[]) [ANAT] tail. **Awa bahka ya umahka yuhka palka ka.** The macaw has a long tail. **Yapu ya umahka karak di ai ai ya wispi iti kasya.** The crocodile kills (and eats) its prey by lashing it with its tail.
- umahrarah** N. (umah[rarah]) [ORN] fork-tailed flycatcher.
- umahsara** N. (umah[sara]) [ANAT] tail bone.
- ûmak** N. (û[mak]) [MOD] window. **Di nutingka ya ûmak manah awi pap manah bungpi yawada. Dislah kau ûmak paptasaman kau yamka sa.**
- umana** 1. A. (umamana) old (thing). **Kalki dika umana. Di umana ya bainah bakpai.**
2. A. (umamana) former; ex-. **Yang yalki umana karak tapas kau kal paktatik sah ka.** I don't feel like running into my ex-wife on the street. **Daniel Ortega ya mining asangnibah tunak muihka umana ka.** D. O. is the former president of our country.
3. ADV. (umamana) for a long time; since a long time ago. **Raudam umana pih?** Have you been up for a long time?
- umana kau** ADV. long ago; olden times. **Umana kau bikiskika balna dadang ya bikiska yamka palka balna dadang.** The children of the old days were very good children. **Umana kau muih almuk balna laulau dadang dai ka luh iwi lawana.** The people who lived in the olden days have all died off. (*syn.* **tâtungh kau**)
- umh** N. (umh[]) help; aid; assistance. **Yang muih kau kanas laih umh atasing, dutka yatdida bahangh.**
- umh kuinaka** VE. ask for help.
- umhmat** N. (umh[mat]) [MOD] nurse. **Amiki laih umhmat balna kahkanalu suhpi tung ka.**
- umhnaka** VT. {V-TA} (umhti) help; aid; assist. **Wahaini iwi tung atak yawi umhnaka ya yamka ka.**
- umis** N. (umis[]) [MAM] bat; ratbat. **Damai pukka katkitaramah akawas umis dida.**
- umitdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (umitdi) dive. **Yang umitdanaka waltayang katka wingkita adahka ya yamtai.**
- umnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (umti) smell. **Di walapka umtayang. Aka sùkalu di as umti tung ka. Sùlu iwak umtidam?** Did you smell the dead dog?
2. VT. {V-TA} (umti) kiss. **Alas balna kal umduti. Yang kau dalaka ya talyam laih, ya umtah.**
- umti dahnaka** VE. sniff. **Talwangh, umti dahkuting sapaktang pan.** Let's see, I'll sniff it to see if it's gone sour.
- umsipulmak** N. (um[sipulmak]) [ENTOM] kind of hairy caterpillar with venomous spines. **Umsipulmak laih witang as ka, yak liptak kau dalaka ka, yapa bik pupuhtai. Witang bu as balna karak umsipulmak kanas dutka ka.** The umsipulmak is a caterpillar which causes pain and swelling if it pricks us with its spines. It is the worst of all the caterpillars.
- umusnah** N. (umus[nah]) [MAN] bed. **Umusnah kau amanaka waltasing.**
- Una** N. (Una[]) ladino; Spanish; mestizo. 'Spaniard'.

- ûna** N. (û[na]) abnormal growth or extra appendage. **Muih as as balna ya tapakana kau ka tingkana makka singka watah ka, yapa bik labaka kau bik wâk as bisika wît ka; yaka ayangka ya ûna atdai.** In some people's lineage it runs in the family to have a small extra finger alongside the normal five; we call this an **ûna**.
- un baunaka** VE. {V-TA} (**un bauti**) sing. **Alas balna wat arungka un bauna.** They sang four times. **Amiki ya sirau kau un baunaka waltai palka dai.** My sister wants very much to sing to the girls.
- ungkiwai** N. (ung[kiwai]) [ORN] little tinamou. (TINAMIDAE *Crypturellus soui*)
- ûpara** N. (û[para]) [MOD, MAN] umbrella.
- upurdanaka** VX. {V-DA} (**upurdi**)  
**kal upurdanaka** VR. meet; assemble; have a meeting or assembly. **Yan mâdah kal upurdanaka, yul bauti talnaka watah yak bahangh.** We have to have a meeting tomorrow during the day, because we have something to discuss.
- upurka** N. group; tribe. **Muih upurka bû lâwi yawadida ya âyauh yawadida pan nû âisau.** I don't know where the two groups of people that passed by went.
- upurnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**upurti**) gather.  
**Am balna û pas kau lau ya yamka upurti dâpah.** Gather up all the corn (cobs) in the house and leave them in one spot.  
**kal upurna** NV.INFIN. (**kal upurnaka**) meeting.  
**kal upurnaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal upurti**) gather; congregate. **Damai as kau muih isau kal upurna bang dai tumul isdanaka yulka.** The day before yesterday there was a big gathering to play ball.  
**upurti watnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**upurti wati**) gather up (things). **Malai tingka ya upurti watkuti tung yang.** I'm trying to gather up all the cassava cuttings.
- ûrakrak** N. (û[rakrak]) [ENTOM] kind of wasp which makes mud nests in houses. **Ûrakrak ya mining ûni kau âwi saupau karak ûka yamtai.** The **ûrakrak** wasp enters our houses and builds mud nests.
- urhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**urhpi**) lather; soap. **Luhusmak ya asna kau isau urhwai kau, luhuska isau bungpai.** When we soap clothes a lot, it produces lots of lather.  
**kal urhnaka** VR. lather or soap oneself.
- urudanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**urudi**) stoop; bend down; duck. **Man âka panka anâkat manah urudi lâwah.** Duck down a little to pass under this tree. (≠ **urundanaka**)
- uruka** A. {STRONG} (**ururuka**) stooping; hunched; bending down; drooping. **Wahaima waya uru tung ka.** Your brother stoops (has bad posture).
- urukdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**urukdi**) breathe. (*var.* **urupdanaka**) (→ **urupdanaka**)
- uruku** N. (**uru[ku]**) [ORN] kind of tern similar to brown noddy but perhaps with shorter tail. (LARIDAE)
- urum** N. (**urum[ ]**) [MAN] rum; liquor. **Urum isau dîyang kau laih yâ bakpai.** When I drink a lot of rum it makes me drunk.
- urundanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**urundi**) curl up; double up (i.e. in fetal position). **Yaka muihka laih ripka yamtai bahangh urundanaka wâlik waltai.** Those people just want to curl up because they are cold. **Tûruh ya urundang ami lau ka.** The cow is asleep in a fetal position. **Tâpas kau yawayang tung dai dapak sûlu as ami urundang kût atak talikda.** I was walking along the road and I saw a dog curled up asleep. (≠ **urudanaka**)
- urunka** A. (**ururunka**) curled up; folded joint.
- urupdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**urupdi**) breathe. **Mining balna yak urupdai.** We (incl.) are breathing. (*var.* **urukdanaka**) (→ **urukdanaka**)  
**urupdanaka pahka** NE. (**urupdana[ ] pahka**) {CNS1: **urupdaniki pahka**} [ANAT] chest cavity.
- urupnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**urupti**) cause to multiply; cause to grow in quantity. **Âka mâmâka kau pâpanghni dasikika kau yang kataramah ya kanas uruptikda.**

- This year with God's help I increased greatly my chicken population.
- urus** N. (**urus**) [MAM] spider monkey; black-faced monkey. (*Ateles geoffroyi*)  
**Urus ya muih mining yapa raudi sakwi wâtdai.** The spider monkey walks erect like us. **Urus ya damaska pas kau wâlik tungwai.** The spider monkey only lives in the jungle.
- urus baskakarhna** NE. (**urus**) **baskakarhna** [BOT] 'monkey comb' tree. (TILIACEAE *Apeiba tibourbou*)
- urus tunak** NE. (**urus**) **tunak** [BOT] (*syn. sîkulh*)
- urus wahka** NE. (**urus**) **wahka** [BOT] 'monkey's ladder' vine. (CESALPINIACEAE *Bauhinia hondurensis*)
- ûsah** N. (**û**) **sah** [KIN] father-in-law; son-in-law. **Ûsah as înaka ya isdanaka dîka sa, dî as dasika palka ka.**
- ûsah yal** NE. (**û**) **sah yal** [KIN] mother-in-law; daughter-in-law. **Ûsah yal as as ya ûkanasah al kau waldasa.** Some mothers-in-law do not like their son-in-law.
- ûsara** N. (**û**) **sara** yard. **Yan mâka laih yang ûsara tusnaka waltayang.** Tomorrow I want to cut the grass in my yard.
- ûsi** N. (**û**) **si** [BOT] kind of large yam (not sweet).
- ûsi lalahka** NE. (**û**) **si lalahka** [BOT] kind of yellow yam (large, not sweet).
- ûsi pauka** NE. (**û**) **si pauka** [BOT] kind of red yam (large, not sweet).
- ûsi pihka** NE. (**û**) **si pihka** [BOT] kind of white yam (large, not sweet).
- uskat** NR.CNS3. (**us**) **t** {CNS1: **uskit**, CNS12: **usnit**} behind.
- usnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**usti**) wipe; rub. **Muhma ustah!** Wipe your face! **Muhki kau suba baraska watda ya usti yâtah.** Wipe (off) the soot that got on my face for me.
- usti yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**usti yakti**) erase; wipe off. **Usti yaknama sahka dai.** You shouldn't have erased it.
- ustis** N. (**us**) **tis** [ICHTH] fish seen among the roots of mangroves.
- usu** N. (**usu**) urine.  
**usu pahka** NE. (**usu**) **pahka** [ANAT] urethra.
- usu ûka** NE. (**usu**) **ûka** [ANAT] (urinary) bladder.
- usulalah** N. (**usu**) **lalah** [MED] hepatitis.
- usunaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**usupi**) urinate. **Yang sip usupasing.**
2. VT. {V-PA} (**usupi**) urinate on. **Umis yak usupai kau sirihka yak îwasa atdai.** When a bat urinates on us they say we will live long (not die early).
- usupul** N. (**usu**) **pul** gonorrhea. **Usupul yak watya kau yamka yak singwasa laih, muih almuk bungwai kau usuni pahka pîtai.** If you catch gonorrhea and don't get properly cured, your urethra will eventually clog up when you get old.
- ûtak** 1. N. (**û**) **tak** [ANAT] skin; hide; pelt. **Nawah ûkatak ya bulka bik lau ka.** The skin of the jaguar also has spots. **Ûkitak kau tasah as ilwida.** A mosquito landed on my skin.
2. N. (**û**) **tak** [ANAT] shell (of egg). **wilih ûkatak dasikaka** turtle shell
3. N. (**û**) **tak** [ANAT] carapace (of crustacean).
4. N. (**û**) **tak** [ANAT] surface; covering. **dî ûkatak** NE. leather. (→ **tûruh ûkatak**)
- ûtak wingka** NE. (**û**) **tak wingka** scent. **Mus ya mîstu ûkatak wingka dahya kau bai îrai.**
- ûti** N. (**û**) **ti** [MOD, MAN] chest; trunk. **Yang ûkiti kau asna isau pûtikda lau ka.** I've packed my trunk with clothes. **Δ Dî pûnaka ûka.**
- utinaka** VT. {V-PA} (**utipi**) [MOD] owe. **Yang laih muih kau utipayang kau sirihka lautî âtayang.** When I owe someone something, I pay him quickly. **Yang yaka alka kau lihwan baska singka utinaka watah yang.** I owe that man five bucks (lit. bills of money). **Yang man kau mâ utipayang.** I owe you.
- utuhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**utuhdi**) spill; pour. **Suba ya wauhdi utuhdanaka wâlik lau ka.** The pot is about to fall and spill.
- utuhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**utuhpi**) (liquid)pour. **Alas kuring wisam ya was utuhpi bangtuti.** He is going to pour water into the new canoe until it is full.

- ûtukbah** N. (û[tukbah] [MOD] company; corporation. **Inginih ûkatukbah mâka balna kau, wassik kungka kau ingkinih, yâmanh, waki balna wâlik laudai dadang.** In the banana company times, all along the river were planted only bananas, bluggoes and plantains.
- uyuh** N. (uyuh[]) [ANAT] boil or growth on eyelid. 'cat boil'. **Baka makdaka kau uyuh as bungpang dai.**
- uyuk** N. (uyuk[]) [MAM] kinkajou; honey bear; 'night walker' monkey. (*Potos flavus*) **Uyuk ya pukka kau wî lakwi ami kût man kat mâ akpai.** The kinkajou comes down at night while you are asleep and gropes and feels you. ( $\neq$  **pan nawahka**)
- uyunaka** VI. {V-PA} (uyupi) (*var. of wiunaka*)
- wâbala** N. (wâ[bala] [BOT] mucuna; velvet bean. (*Mucuna* sp.)
- wadah** N. (wadah[]) left; left hand. **Muih as as laulau ka tingkana wadahka bîtah kau kîdak tusdasa. Bakaki bisika as watah yang ya tingka wadah kau dî rumpai.**
- wadau** N. (wadau[]) [ZOO] lobster; crayfish. (*Panulirus argus*) **Wadau ya mâmâka kau sukpi pahdai.**
- wah** 1. N. (wah[]) [BOT] vine; liana; rattan. **Wah ya al kau wal âtai damaska kau, it ka dî sitnaka. Δ Asang pas pankâ balna kau balakpai, yaka balna yaka it ka dakti dî sitnaka. (or asang wahka, damaska wahka)**
2. N. (wah[]) [MAN] rope; cord; string; line; lace. **Wah ya al kau wal âtai damaska kau, it ka dî sitnaka. Δ Tangka as pan as kau sitti tangka wâk ya pan wâk kau sitnaka dapi asna rânaka.** Tying one end to one tree and the other end to another tree to dry clothes.
- wah pauka** NE. (wah[] pauka) [BOT] vine whose fruit has a cross-section of multi-pointed star, the juice of which stains cloth permanently green.
- wah witwanaka** NE. [MAN] hammock.
- wahai** 1. N. (wahai[]) [KIN] brother of man; male cousin of man. **Wahaiki ya yang dalaka dahyang.** I love my brother. **Man wahaima mâmâka lâwida ya yakat âyauh tukwai dai?**
- Where did your brother work last year?
2. N. (wahai[]) comrade.
- wahai yalka** NE. (wahai[] yalka) [KIN] sister-in-law; man's brother's wife.
- Wahai yalka lau man pih?**  
Sister-in-law, are you here? (common greeting)
- waham** N. (waham[]) [BOT] sea grape. (POLYGONACEAE *Coccoloba uvifera*) (*syn. mukulmak*)
- wahamtari** N. (waham[tari] [BOT] passionfruit; passion flower; granadilla. (*Passiflora vitifolia*)
- wahbabat** N. (wah[babat] [BOT] vine whose skin causes lacerations, has small orange hard-shelled berries.
- wahbil** N. (wah[bil] brown vine snake. (*Oxybelis aeneus*) Δ **Bil as ka asang wahka yapa ûkatak puputka ka yûh baka ka, katka yaka laih yak kassa ka.** A snake that looks like a brown vine, long and slender, but doesn't bite.
- wahdala** N. (wah[dala] [MAN] whip; horsewhip. **Pamkih muih ilwadai kau it paras îrasa kau, wahdala karak wisdak paras îrai.** When a person is riding a horse and it won't go fast, whipping it makes it speed up.
- wahlum** N. [BOT] (vine sp.).
- wahma** N. (wah[ma] [Msk: wahma] youth; young man. (*pref. bataka, albata*)
- wahmak** N. (wah[mak] [BOT] cotton. (*Gossypium* sp.) **Wahmak karak asna yamdai.** They make rope out of cotton.
- wahnari** N. (wah[nari] [BOT] kind of vine. (SAPINDACEAE *Paullinia* sp.)
- wahpih** N. (wah[pih] [BOT] stripped bark of young *sîna* tree used as cord.
- wahsang** N. (wah[sang] [BOT] (vine sp.).
- wahsimlis** N. (wah[simlis] [MOD, MUS] harp.
- wahsu** N. (wah[su] [BOT] soft vine used for weaving baskets. [• not same as **wasu** (bucket) ]
- wahtak** N. (wah[tak] [BOT] kind of plant.
- wahtaman** N. (wah[taman] [BOT] calabash gourd (vine). (CUCURBITACEAE *Lagenaria siceraria*)



- wahusu** N. (**wah**[ ] **usu**) [ENTOM] orange and black foul-smelling cockroach-like insect.
- wahwalap** N. (**wah**[ ] **walap**) [BOT] (vine sp.).
- wai** Q. who. **Manna balna wai karak wâkutimna?** With whom are you all going to come?
- waihna** N. (**waih**[ ] **na**) [MAN] oar; paddle. **Waihna ya wisam palka bahangh yamka ka waihna.** The oar is brand new and thus it will be good for rowing. **Waihna ya muih balna kau umhpai, âyakat âyakat yawanaka kau, kuring karak.** The oar helps people go wherever they are going in a canoe. **Yangna waihna isau palka watah yangna katka bakannaka wâlik ka.** We (excl.) have very many oars, but only to sell. **Alas waihna paktingka.** He/she is an oar maker.
- waihna** VT. {V-PA} (**waihpi**) row. **Yan mâka laih bang yak yawai bahangh paras waihparam.** Since we're going upstream tomorrow, you'll be rowing hard.
- waihru** N. (**waih**[ ] **ru**) [ZOO] small (~5cm dia.) sea crab often found on beach which digs into sand and has hairy legs.
- waiku** 1. N. (**wai**[ ] **ku**) moon. **Mining balna waiku ya talwai.** We (incl.) see the moon. **Waiku siuka kau di daudai.** They plant when the moon is full.  
 2. N. (**wai**[ ] **ku**) month. **Kahma waikaku kau bûna wâring.** I'll return in March.  
**waiku bataka** NE. (**wai**[ ] **ku bataka**) new moon. **Waiku bataka ya muih pan dakdasa.** In the new moon, people do not cut trees. (*syn.* **waiku wisam**)  
**waiku mâka** NE. Monday.  
**waiku pastirh** NE. (**wai**[ ] **ku pastirh**) half-moon. **Waiku pastirh ya andihlah âyawai.** The half-moon has already set.  
**waiku siuka** NE. (**wai**[ ] **ku siuka**) full moon. **Waiku siuka kau bikiska balna ahauka kau yamka isdadai.** Children play well outside during the full moon.  
**waiku umana** NE. (**wai**[ ] **ku umana**) old moon; waning moon. **Waiku umana kau pan balna daknaka yamka ka.** It is good to cut down trees during the waning moon.  
**waiku wisam** NE. (**wai**[ ] **ku wisam**) new moon; waxing moon. **Waiku wisam kau pan balna daknaka dutka ka.** It is bad to fell trees during the new moon. (*syn.* **waiku bataka**)
- wâk** 1. ADV. another. **Muih wâk wâda.** Another person came.  
 2. N. (**wâk**[ ]) sort; kind; type.  
**wâk balna** NE. the others. (→ **bû as balna**)
- wakal** 1. N. (**wakal**[ ]) [ANAT] bone. **Mining balna wakalni dalapai.** Our (incl.) bones ache. **Wauhdikda kau wakalki bahwida.** When I fell I broke a bone.  
 2. N. (**wakal**[ ]) [BOT] thorn; prickle; barb. **Âka wakalka yâwida.** This thorn stuck me. **Wakal isau pas kau kal wâlik yak wât-dasa.** We don't walk barefoot where there are many thorns.  
 3. N. (**wakal**[ ]) [GRAM, MOD] vowel.  
**wakal bâka** NE. bone marrow.  
**wakal makka** NE. (**wakal**[ ] **makka**) [BOT] (*syn.* **maklalah makka**)  
**wakal tuturka** NE. (**wakal**[ ] **tuturka**) cartilage. **Turuh wakalka tuturka balna ya kasnaka yamka talyang.** I like to eat beef cartilage.
- wakari** N. (**waka**[ ] **ri**) [BOT] pingwing; pegwe; wild pineapple. (*Bromelia pinguin*) **Wakari ya pan as baska yûhka watah ka, makka bik bakana ka muih kasdai. Mâsahti nakabah ka, katka kanas bisika ka.** The pingwing is plant with long leaves and small fruits that people eat. It is similar to the pineapple, but smaller. **Wakari ya lalahtang kau damka ka, katka bataka laih sapakka.** The pingwing is sweet when ripe, but if it's not quite ripe it is sour. **Wakari ya sapakka dapi damka bik ka.** The pingwing is tart and sweet as well.
- wakarka** N. (**wakar**[ ] **ka**) valley; canyon. **Ubulka yaupak wakarka yau lakwing kau yâ suhpang dadang bahangh uba palka wakas yau ilwi lâwing.** Since I was tired out after descending from the hill down into the valley, I was very slow to climb out the other side. **Âyaka wakarkika manah wî bungpidam?** Which valley did you come through?
- wakas** N. one side.

- wakaslah** ADV. one side; one of a pair. **Yul waya yultaram kau, watmak ya wakaslah kau watrang, katka isau yultaram kau laih wakas bû pak kau watrang.** If you just talk for a little bit, it will fit on one side of the tape, but if you say a lot it will need both sides.
- waki** N. (**waki**) [BOT] plantain; horn plantain. (MUSACEAE *Musa paradisiaca*) **Umana kau muih almuk balna ya waki dâti wâlik kasdai dadang.** In days past our ancestors would eat plantains after only roasting them. **Waki ya lalahtai kau yamka palka ka.** The plantain is excellent when it ripens.
- wakibah** N. (**waki**) [BOT] wild plantain. (MUSACEAE *Heliconia* sp.)
- wâkka** N.CNS3. (**wâk**) difference. **wâkka yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**wâkka yakti**) distinguish; tell apart. **Yaka bûkasu balna ya it wâkka yaktasing.** I can't tell those twins apart.
- waknah** N. (**wak**) [MOD] iron; steel; metal. **Waknah karak bik tîma yamdai.** Boats are also made of steel. **Waknah ya sau anakat kaupak muih yakdai.** People extract iron from underground.
- waknahlalah** N. (**wak**) [MOD] bronze; brass; copper. **Simlulung wahka balna âka waknahlalah karak yamna.** These guitar strings are made of copper.
- waknahpih** N. (**wak**) [MOD] silver.
- waksirih** N. (**wak**) [MOD, MAN] machine. **Asna bînaka waksirihka watah laih, it ka asna isau bînaka.** If you have a sewing machine, you can make a lot of clothes.
- waku** N. (**waku**) [BOT] (*var. of watu*)
- wâkumbaih** N. (**wâ**) [MYTH] hairy ape-like creature with one leg. **Wâkumbaih ya butuka karak ka, yapa bik wauka aslah watah ka.** The wâkumbaih is hairy and has only one leg. **Wâkumbaih ya tingsuba as mâ as kau muih waraupai.** The wâkumbaih is a demon that occasionally torments humans.
- wâkurus** N. (**wâ**) [ENTOM] scorpion. **Âka wâkakurus âka bakaki kau iptida.** This scorpion stung my son.
- Wâkurus ya umahka karak yak kasya.** The scorpion stings us with its tail.
- walah** A. (→ **walahka**)
- walah atnaka** VE. {V0} (**walah ati**) become angry. **Yaka yalka muihka kau datya kau walah atnaka wâlik waltai.** The woman is always furious when she is pregnant. **Wî yâ kumhpanih; walah atnaka waltasing.** Don't come bother me; I don't want to get angry.
- walahdana** N. (**walah**) [dana] sweat; perspiration. **Walahkidana bungpai.** I am sweating. **Al ya paraska tukwi walahkadana yaknaka.** A Man needs to work hard to work up a sweat.
- walahdana bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**walah**) [dana] sweat; perspire.
- walahka** A. (**walalahka**) mean; mad; angry. **Sûlu walahka yâ kasda.** The mad dog bit me. **Al walahka balna yâ baudida.** The angry men hit me. **Yang sûkulu ya walahka palka ka.** My dog is vicious. **Awangki ya dî walahka yapa bahangh kang yabahyangna.** We fear my uncle because he is so cruel.
- walahnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**walahti**) make sweat; make sweaty. **Yâ walahpida.** I got sweaty. Δ **Âtak walahnidana bungnaka.** To make us sweat.
- walak** N. (**walak**) [BOT] mombin; hog plum; wild plum. (ANACARDIACEAE *Spondias mombin*)
- wâlang** 1. N. (**wâ**) [lang] savannah; grassy plain; pasture. **Wâlang dâwai kau dî bakana luih dâwi lâwai.** When the savannah burns all the small animals burn with it. **Wâlang pas kau tûruh balna ya bungpi wâlang kasdai.** The cattle go out into the pasture and eat the grass.
2. N. (**wâ**) [lang] savannah grass. **Pamkih ya wâlang wâlik kassa, dî wâk bik kasya.** The horse doesn't only eat savannah grass, it eats other things as well. Δ **Asang labanka kau damaska pâtai balna ya tûruh dapi pamkih balna wâlik kasdai.**
- <sup>2</sup>**wâlang burikamak** NE. (**wâ**) [lang] (**burikamak**) [BOT] small guava-like fruit which grows in low bushes. (MYRTACEAE *Psidium salutare*)
- wâlang dâwai ya** NE. (**wâ**) [lang] (**dâwai ya**) grass fire; burning savannah.

- wâlang dika baka** NE. (wâ[ ]lang dika baka) [ORN] tiny savannah bird with yellow belly.
- wâlang panka** NE. pine. **Wâlang panka auhka yaknaka.** We have to extract the pine oil. (*syn.* awas)
- walangka** A. {STRONG} (walalangka) meaty; corpulent; bloated; fat. **Walang yawayam lau sah.** I see you're getting corpulent.
- walangnaka** VI. {V-PA} (walangpi) swell. **Anu bataka burhping wî wauhdida kau tingki karak watkuh ating tingkimak kau yâ laktida dapak walangpida lau ka.** When I knocked a green coconut out of the tree and went to catch it it landed on my finger and now it has swollen.
- walap** 1. N. (walap[ ]) smell (pleasant); fragrance; aroma; bouquet. **Walap wang sâk sah.** My, doesn't s/he (a person who has just arrived) smell nice.
2. N. (walap[ ]) flavor (pleasant). **Walap wang sâk sah.** My, doesn't s/he (a person who has just arrived) smell nice.
- walapnaka** VT. {V-TA} (walapti) smell nice; give off pleasant aroma. **Tipitmak ya dî kasna kau walaptai.**
- walas** N. (walas[ ]) [KIN] nephew. **Yang walaski arungka watah yang.** (*syn.* âwalas)
- walrasah** N. (wala[ ]sah) [ANAT] groin; crotch. **Amang talah!, man panka yau ilwanih; wauhdaram kau it ka walrasah sahanaka.**
- walawala** 1. N. (wala[ ]wala) [BOT] bottle gourd. **Walawala ya sûtak yapa ka, katka kanas sikka ka.** The walawala is like a calabash only larger.
2. N. (wala[ ]wala) [MAN] bottle gourd vessel.
- wali** N. (wali[ ]) [MAN] bag; sack. **Yâmak kau walî as ihyawanaka wilis pûnaka.** One must take a bag to the plantation to load with cocoyams.
- wâlik** 1. PRT. only; just. **Was wâlik.**
2. PRT. -self (emphatic). **Alas wâlik yang kau wî araska yatda.** He came himself to bother me.
3. ADV. the hell. **Ai wâlik yulti kût**
- man pih?** What the hell are you lying there talking about?
- wâlik bik** 1. ADV. even (not). **Papaki ya bai kau yawai ya tâkat ânaka arakbus wâlik bik ihyawasa ya?** 2. ADV. at least. **Singka wâlik bik bang ka.** There are at least five there. **Waya wâlik bik yâtah.**
- walna** N. (walna[ ]) {CNS1: walniki} need; want. **Yang walniki balna ya tangka âisau ka.**
- walnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (walti) seek; look for. **Yang dî as walti tung yang kat dîmuh yâ kasda.**
2. VT. {V-TA} (walti) want; desire. **Yang panka pihka buihnaka waltayang. Walniki waltayang al yamka as.**
3. VT. {V-TA} (walti) need; require.
4. VT. {V-TA} (walti) like. **Sûkulu ya ukmik wîpi înaka kanas waltai.** My dog likes to hunt armadillos very much.
- waltasa talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (waltasa tali) dislike. **Dutka yamtayam kau muh mî waldasa mî taldai.** When you do bad, people don't like you.
- walti înaka** VE. {V-TA} (walti îti) obtain; find. **Yal as walti înaka waltayang.** I want to find a wife.
- walti yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (walti yakti) find; search successfully for. **Tulhniki was kau âwi yawada ya walti yaktuti tung yang.** I'm trying to find my machete that fell in the water.
- waltangka** N. (waltang[ ][ka]) interest; curiosity. **Yaka baka laih waltangka îsa bahangh it dî kang lâwasa.** That child can't learn anything because he doesn't take an interest.
- waltangka ihirnaka** VE. {V-TA} (waltang[ ][ka] ihirti) pique interest of; arouse curiosity of; catch attention of.
- wamalu** N. (wama[ ]lu) [ORN] crested guan. 'quam'. (CRACIDAE *Penelope purpurascens*) **Yan laih wamalu walti yawakuting. Wamalu ya damaska pas kau panmak wâlik kasya.**
- wamalu umahka** NE. (wama[ ]lu umahka) [BOT] small palm similar to siuli but without spines.
- wamhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (wamhdi) set out; travel. **Muihki, mining yul bauwai, katka yang wamhduting; yan**

- bûna kal pakwarang.** My friend, (I know) we're talking but I have to run; we'll meet again tomorrow. (*var.* **umhdanaka**)
- wami** N. (**wami**[ ]) [ORN] great curassow. (CRACIDAE *Crax rubra*) **Wami ya asang pas kau walah atya kau nawah yapa ka.**
- wami uknaka** NE. (**wami**[ ] **uknaka**) [BOT] (plant sp.). [• May be same as *bul mahbra dûsa* ]
- wamna** NR.CNS3. (**wam**[ ]**na**) for; in order to get. **Diki balna wamkanana watdi waring.** I'll return for my things.
- wamna sihnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**wam**[ ]**na sihpi**) send for (someone). **Yaka muihka wâsa ya wamkana sihnaka.** We should send for that person who hasn't come yet.
- wan** N. (**wan**[ ]) breadkind. **Âka mâmâka wan isau launaka pumtayang, yâmak sikka tusputing bahangh.** Δ **Yâmak kau dî lauwai balna ya dutpi dakti ûni kau ihaiti lahti kaswai ya.** Δ **Kasna balna yâmak kau lautu yakwai dîka balna ya.** (*syn.* *dî wanka*)
- wâna** 1. MOD. {PL: **wawana**} female (of animal).  
2. MOD. {PL: **wawana**} old; elderly(female). (*only in muih wâna*)  
<sup>2</sup>**muih wâna** 1. NE. (**muih**[ ] **wâna**) old woman. 2. MOD. old female. **Tûkiruh wâna âka andih muih wâna bungpai.** My cow here is already getting old.
- wanaih** N. (**wanaih**[ ]) blood brother; blood sister; (same sex) covenant friend. **Muuh balna ya wanaih wisam bungdai kau kahkanalu biri biri wirihpi âwadai; yaupak yaka kulnaka sikka îdai ya îwarang kat wanaihkana atdai.** When people first become covenant friends they wear each other's shirts/dresses; in this way they form the bond that means they will remain in this special relationship until death. [• In Karawala at least, this tradition is not regarded as native to Ulwa culture, but rather borrowed from the Miskitu. ]
- wanaih bayan** NE. (**wanaih**[ ] **bayan**) when a male's **wanaih** dies, he refers to his deceased friend's brothers as **wanaih bayan**; likewise a female refers to a deceased **wanaih**'s sisters this way.
- wanaih bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**wanaih** **bungpi**) become covenant friends.
- wanaih yamnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**wanaih yamti**) cause others to become covenant friends.
- wânaka** VI. {V0-WA} (**wî**) come. **Wârah! Alas bai kau tung ka katka wânaka wâlik ka. Manna balna ûmana kau wikda. Alas ûki kau wânaka waltai. Yang pumtikda alas mâdi wânaka dai, katka wâsa. Yawi wi yawi wi yawi wi yawi wi. Yang damai al as karak wâdikda (wikda) ya Wayah yâ sumaltuti.**
- wî bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**wî bungpi**) get here; reach here; arrive here.
- wanang** N. (**wanang**[ ]) [KIN] sister-in-law (of woman). **Wanang balna watah atnaka ya yamka palka ka. Yal balna ya wirahkana yalka ya wanangkana, yapa bik alkanamuk amika yâ bik wanangkana.**
- wang** N. (**wang**[ ]) buttress (of tree). **Paniki panka ya ituwai kau, wangka ya kanas sikka palka ka.**
- wangkaramah** N. (**wang**[ ]**karamah**) [ORN] great tinamou. (TINAMIDAE *Tinamus major*) **Wangkaramah ya damaska pas kau yamka palka waupai. Wangkaramah ya pukka kau, mādah kau bik, aidai.**
- wanih** N. (**wanih**[ ]) [KIN] family; kin; relative; fellow. **Wanihma (balna) âyau mîdai? Wanihni mahka watah atnaka ya yamka palka ka. Yaka al ya bai kaupak wâng dadang bahangh wanihka bik âisau.**
- wanihnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**wanihpi**) become pregnant again. **Âka bakaka âka aidasa dai katka âpa aidai âka māmahka ya andih wanihpida takat ya.** [• refers to the belief or observation (?) that an unweened baby will begin to cry continuously as soon as its mother becomes pregnant again. ]
- wannaka** VT. {V-TA} (**wanti**) use as substitute breadkind. **Yangna balna wan walti yaktasingna kau, pihmak ya wantayangna.** When we can't get any breadkind, we use rice in its place.
- wâp** N. (**wâp**[ ]) [HERP] lizard. **Wâp ya ûkatak wayuli lumakka watah ka.**

- wapdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**wapdi**) grumble; growl (speaking); speak in angry tone. **Alas atna laih tâpas kau bungpi wapdi tung ka, mâ watdarang laih îram.**
- waputka** A. (**wapuputka**) tufted; sticking up. **Pâuh sisikka palka balna ya watyam kau tunakna balna ya waputka balna ka, dapak as as balna laih waputka sa ka. Yaka balna ya wâna bahangh, waputka sa. Pâuh almuk balna ya tunak waputka watah ka; katka wâna balna ya laih sa.** [• Note stress [waputká:sa ka] ]
- waraknaka** VT. {V-PA} (**warakpi**) [MOD] attack. **Âtmalh balna upurka as lau atak di nûtingka balna dîpihtai kau yawi warakdida.**
- warau** N. (**warau**) orphan.
- warauhwa** N. (**warauh**[wa]) [ORN] yellow-naped parrot; yellowhead parrot. (PSITTACIDAE Amazona auropalliata) **Warauhwa ya di baka as limdingka, katka alas mining muih yul bauwai yapa sumaltayam kau alas bik yul bautai.**
- waraunaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**waraupi**) mistreat; abuse; oppress; injur. **Yaka yalka ya bakaka balna waraupai.** That woman mistreats her children. **Taitai ya panmak balna kau waraupai palka ka.**  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**waraupi**) enslave; hold in slavery.
- wâri buhka** NE. (**wâ**[ri] buhka) [ENTOM] tarantula; kind of large poisonous spider. (*syn.* ribuh)
- warindanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**warindi**) become crooked.
- warinka** A. (**waririnka**) crooked; bent; warped. **Âka panka daktidam âka di warinka ka. Yapa bahangh dutka ka.** (*ant.* barangka)
- warinnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**warinpi**) make crooked.
- warka** 1. N. (**war**[ka]) frontier; border; edge between town and bush. **Nawah ya pukka luih kau taridi tung ka warnika yau.**  
2. N. (**war**[ka]) [MAN] toilet. **Âka asangka âkau muih luih ya warka watah balna ka.**  
**warka wahka** NE. [BOT] vine; rattan.
- was** 1. N. (**was**) water. **Âka waska yamka. Û kau was âisau, yawi butpi ihwânauh.**  
2. N. (**was**) rain. **Was lautai. Mâdi pukka was laututi yapa ka.**  
3. N. (**was**) river. (*syn.* wassik) **tarat waska** NE. rain water. **Tarat waska ya dînaka yamka mauka bahangh.** (*syn.* takat waska)  
**was (baka) tingka** NE. (**was**) (**baka**) (**tingka**) mouth of estuary.  
**was al** NE. short strong rain; downpour.  
**was âtingsa** VE. waterproof; watertight.  
**was baka** NE. (**was**) (**baka**) creek; brook; stream. **Was baka tunak kau mûsang isau laulau ka.**  
**was butnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**was**) (**butpi**) draw water; get water out. **Bikiska balna was butnaka waltayang ù buhtuting.**  
**was dakka** NE. (**was**) (**dakka**) lagoon; lake. **Was dakka balna kau ya yapu sikka isau buih ka.**  
**was dihi îwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**was**) (**dihi**) (**îwi**) drown.  
**was îranaka tâka** NE. (**was**) (**îranaka**) (**tâka**) ditch.  
**was kungka** NE. bank (of river). **Was kungka kaupak biru tukpi wati pâuh îtuting.**  
**was lalamah** NE. (**was**) (**lalamah**) hurricane; cyclone. **Was lalamah wî lâwida kau, di luih abalti pakti lâwai.**  
2. **was launaka** VE. {V-TA} (**was**) (**lauti**) rain. **Pukka wâyang tung yang kat, was ya launaka yapa dai.** As I was walking here tonight, looked like rain.  
**was lubangka** NE. (**was**) (**lubungka**) dead water; calm water; patch of calm water in flowing river. **Wassik kau waihipi yawayam kau, mâ suhpak kat was lubangka balna kau âwi yakalah waya kal âti nâh dapi bungpi waihpayam.**  
**was mâ** NE. winter; rainy season.  
**was pauka** NE. flood; flood waters.  
**was pihka** NE. rain without dark clouds. **Was pihka lautai ya tarat kau mukus baraska âisau yapa kaupak lautai.**  
**was suika** NE. (**was**) (**suika**) [ORN] sungrebe. (HELIORNITHIDAE Heliornis

- fulica) **Was suika tunak ya dîmuh tunak yapa ka.**
- was tâ** NE. (was[] tâ) landing; boat ramp.  
**Was tâ balna ya kuring mîdanaka pahka balna.** Landings are places for canoes to park.
- was tâka** NE. spring (of water); water vein.  
**Yaka waskapah ya was tâka isau ka.**
- was tangdak** NE. pond; pool; lake.  
(*syn.* wasdak)
- was tunak** NE. headwaters (of river).  
**Was tunak kau pan, kîmak sikka balna kau muih muhka wayaka ulna laulau ka.**
- was ûka** NE. (was[] ûka) [MAN] bucket; pail. **Was ûka ya waspah labaka kau dâping dai lukdida.** (*eqv.* wasu)
- was waikaku** NE. July. **Was waikaku likpai kau yamka ka ûni kau kuh isau pûti watah atnaka.**
- was wai wayaka** NE. sound of approaching rain.
- was yal** NE. persistent rain. **Mâdi mâka laih was yal mâka.** It's drizzling rain all day today.
- wâsak** N. (wâ[]sak) [MAN] chicha.
- wasakka** A. (wasakka) intertwined; tangled (dense brush, vines).  
(*syn.* tarakka)
- wasaknaka** VI. {V-PA} (wasakpi) become tangled; become embroiled (in fight).  
**Tingki rukpukuh ating kat wasakpang lau dadang bahangh it rukpasing dadang.** I went to stick my hand in but it was so tangled up that I couldn't get my hand in.
- wasala** N. (wasa[]la) [MAM] [*Spn: guásalo*] [*Nahuatl: ocelotl*] opossum; possum.  
**Wasala ya pukka kau bungpi wâtdai.** The opossum walks around at night.  
**Wasala ya kataramah kasingka palka ka.** The opossum is a great devourer of chickens. (*or* wasala bâsitna, wasala umahtak)
- wasala anaka** NE. (wasa[]la anaka) [BOT] sarsaparilla; vine whose root is boiled for tea and is 'good for the blood'. 'China root'. (*Smilax* sp.)
- wasala bâsitna** NE. (wasa[]la bâsitna) [MAM] opossum; possum. (*Didelphus* sp.)  
**Wasala bâsitna ya bakaka isauka pûti watah tungwai.** (*syn.* wasala umahtak)
- wasala umahtak** NE. (wasa[]la umahtak) [MAM] opossum with hairless tail. (*syn.* wasala bâsitna)
- wasala wakalka karak** NE. (wasa[]la wakalka karak) [MAM] porcupine. (*Coendou mexicanus*)
- wasangka** A. (wasasangka) runny; watery; diluted. **Burimak lahna waska waya bakantikda katka waya wasangka ka.**
- wasangnaka** VT. {V-PA} (wasangpi) dilute; thin.
- wasaranaka** VI. {V-RA} (wasari) bathe; wash. **Wasarayam kau muihma ya yamka kal dahyam. Dislah palka kau raudi wasaranaka dapak muihni ya ripka yamka atrang.**
- wasari bungnaka** VE. {V-PA} (wasari bungpi) (woman) re-emerge from cleansing after ceasing menstruation.
- wasbaras** N. (was[]baras) [MAN] coffee. (*Coffea arabica*) **Wasbaras tîka as yâtah.** Give me a pound of (dried) coffee. (→ was baraska)
- wasbila** N. (was[]bila) [ORN] gray-headed chachalaca. (*CRACIDAE Ortalis cinereiceps*)
- wasbulu** N. (was[]bulu) [MAN] chicha; rum.
- wasdak** N. (was[]dak) pond; pool; lake.  
**Karawala wâkalang pas kau, wasdak as as laulau ka, yâlah wawana balna yawi kutdai.** (*syn.* was tangdak)
- wasdasi** N. (was[]dasi) [MOD] ice.
- wâsi** 1. N. (wâ[]si) [ZOO] shrimp (white, pink). (*Penaeus* spp.)  
2. N. (wâ[]si) [ZOO] hardhead; sea bob. (*Xiphopeneus kroyeri*)
- waska** 1. N. (was[]) (→ was)  
2. N. (was[]) liquid; fluid; drink; beverage; juice.
- dî waska** NE. liquid.
- waska baraska** NE. (was[] baraska) [MAN] coffee. **Âka waska baraska yamka ka.** (*eqv.* wasbaras)
- waska daihka** NE. (was[] daihka) alcoholic beverage.
- waska tapalhka** NE. liquor; alcoholic beverage; spirits.
- wasmak** N. (was[]mak) mud; mire. **Âka waskamak kau âwi yawikda. Was lautai kau wasmak bungpai.**

- wasmakpah** N. (was[makpah]) swamp; marsh. **Wasmakpah ya was lautai kau kanas dutka, muih bik it âwi yak tungwasa.**
- waspah** N. (was[pah]) well. **Waspah ya puruhka yamka ya was bik isau palka watah ka.** The well is good and deep, and also has a lot of water in it.  $\Delta$  **Saupah puruhka kaupak muih ya butpi yakti asna suhdai.** A deep hole in the ground from which people draw water and wash clothes.
- waspamka** N. (was[pamka]) [MAM] manatee; sea cow. (*Trichechus manatus*) (*syn.* **kâpitis**)
- wassah** N. (was[sah]) fork in river or stream; confluence in river or stream. ‘two-mouth’. ( $\rightarrow$  **wassik sahka**)
- wassik** N. (was[sik]) river. **Wassik ya pahka itukwâna bahangh kuringki abukdarang laih, yapa bik îwaring.**
- wassik pahka** NE. mouth (of river). **mâmâka lâwang kau wassik pahka kau bilam sikka mahka palka îwi lâwang dai.**
- wassik pas** NE. (was[sik pas]) middle of river (far from shore).
- wassik sahka** NE. fork in river; confluence in river. ( $\rightarrow$  **wassah**)
- wassirau** N. (was[sirau]) [MYTH] kind of evil mermaid. **Wassirau ya muih as kau waltai kau alas was kau âti iti nâh dapi bûna yaktai.**
- wastapi** N. (was[tipi]) [ORN] olivaceous cormorant. ‘piggy-but-duck’. (PHALACROCORACIDAE *Phalacrocorax olivaceus*)
- wasu** N. (wasu[ ]) [MAN] bucket; pail. (*equiv.* **was ûka**)
- waswalap** N. (was[walap]) [MAN] perfume.
- <sup>1</sup>**wat** N. (wat[ ]) trap. **Umana kau al balna ya wat âdai dadang nawah watnaka.**
- <sup>2</sup>**wat** N. (wat[ ]) time; instance; occasion. **Alas balna wat arungka âguguhna.**
- watah** STAT. (watah watah) have. **Lihwan amangka watah yang.** I have enough money. **Wahaiki balna û bäs watah ka.** My brothers have three houses.
- watah atnaka** VE. {V0} (watah ati) have. **Pâpanghki raupi yang kau yâ yultida panmak isau lautai watah atnaka.** My father told me to plant and maintain many fruit trees.
- wâtđanaka** VI. {V-DA} (wâtđi) walk. **Wâtđi buihputing.** I’m going to walk around smoking. **Wilih yal waikaku kau laih yalki karak wâtđana yawayang.** In the month of May I’m going on a walk with my wife. **Tâ bai palka wâtđanaka ya yak suhpai palka ka.** ( $\rightarrow$  **tungwanaka**)
- watđanaka** VI. {V-DA} (watđi) turn around; return; go back. **At watđaring.** I’ll be back soon. **Andih watđaring.** I’ll be back in a second.
- watđi** VI.PROX. again; in return; back. **Watđi wâtđi tung yang.** ( $\rightarrow$  **bûna**)
- watđi ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (watđi âti) replace; put back. **Tulhki ya ihyawah, katka watđi pahka kau âti dâparam.** (*syn.* **bûna ânaka**)
- watđi kal dahnaka** VE. {V0-DAH} (watđi kal daki) reconsider. **Yang watđi kal dakikda.** **Yang mâdi âka kal baunaka walting dai, katka watđi pumti kal dakikda kau dutka dai, dapak yapa dâpikda.** ( $\rightarrow$  **asung watpi lânaka**)
- watđi lampi yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (watđi lampi yawi) turn around and go back the way one came; retrace one’s footsteps.
- watđi lâwi** ADV. reciprocally; mutually. **Al ya baska daktak watđi lâwi wâk ya daktida.**
- watđi lâwi yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (watđi lâwi yulti) answer; reply; respond. **Alas watđi lâwi âpa yultida: Âyaupak yaka yulka ya dahdam atak yâ yulti dahyam pih?** He responded: Where did you hear that which you are asking me about?
- watđi yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (watđi yulti) repeat; reiterate. **Yul yaka wat bäs kau watđi yultaring.** I will say the word three times.
- wâtđingka** N. (wâtđing[ka]) traveller. **Wâtđingka muihka ya mâ as kau di dutka karak kal pakđai.**
- wâtikah** 1. N. (wâtikah[ ]) [ORN] yellow-tailed oriole. (ICTERIDAE *Icterus*)

- mesomelas)
2. N. (**wâtikah**[]) [ORN] black-cowled oriole. (ICTERIDAE *Icterus dominicensis*)
- watingsa** N. not sticky. **Âka pulkawat laih dî yamka watingsa ka.**
- watmak** N. (**wat**[]**mak**) [MAN] cassette tape.
- watmat** N. (**wat**[]**mat**) [MAN] tape recorder. **Yang âkiwalas ya watmat wisam as bakantang watah ka.**
- wâtnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**wâtpi**) keep going; proceed; continue on one's way.
- <sup>1</sup>**watnaka** 1. VT. {V0} (**wati**) catch; seize. **Yaka sanaka watih!** Catch that deer! **Yang bilam wating lâwida.** I caught a fish and it escaped. **Alas balna tingkana karak kal watdang. Tûruh wîpi watnaka.** The cow must be chased and caught.
2. VT. {V0} (**wati**) hold; grasp. **Sûkulu bakaka balna as wattim pah pih?** Do you want to hold one of my dog's puppies? **Δ Dî as kangh înaka tingni karak.** To take hold of something securely in one's hands.
3. VT. {V0} (**wati**) copulate with; mount; fuck. **Pamkih almuk ya wâna yau wîpasa; sâk dati watya.** The stallion does not chase the mare; he mounts her standing still.
4. VT. {V0} (**wati**) hold; take; have capacity of. **Âka turumka taman muh as luh watya.** This drum holds twenty gallons. **Sukkibai ya rupikmak baka bû watya.** My flashlight takes two small batteries.
5. VT. {V0} (**wati**) reach; arrive at.
6. VT. {V0} (**wati**) stain; soil; get on. **Kahkulu âka târ watang.** I got tar on my shirt.
7. VT. {V0} (**wati**) record.
- wati înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**wati ihi**) grab; get hold of. **Dî âisau kaupak dî as wati înaka ya, dasika palka ka, katka muh as as balna laulau ka dî pumtasa yapa wati îdai.**
- wati mînaka** VE. {V-TA} (**wati mîti**) stop; catch and stop; apprehend; detain. **Pamkih ya dasika katka wati mînaka it yang. Pamkih as dakat kau wah ihi îri tung ya wati mîtanauh.** You all catch that horse running with the rope hanging from its neck.
- wati talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**wati tali**) examine; look over; feel. **Dî wisam bakannaka ya, takat kau wati talnaka yaupak bakannaka ya yamka ka.**
- <sup>2</sup>**watnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**watpi**) flip. (**≠ tulunaka**) [● only used in combination with **lânaka**.]
- watpi lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**watpi lâti**) turn over; flip over. **Raurauh kau was watah man ya watpi lâtaram laih luh utuhdi lâwarang. (→ tulupi lânaka) watpi lâti talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**watpi lâti tali**) examine; scrutinize; inspect; peruse; investigate. **Man laih dî as sa man katka dî luh ya watpi lâti tali tung man.**
- watu** N. (**watu**[]) [BOT] plant whose fruit can be cut open and applied to a boil. (*Thevetia ahouai*; *Stemmadenia obovata*) (*var. waku*)
- wâtyu** N. (**wât**[]**yu**) healer; shaman. **Umana kau wâtyu ya muh singpingka dadang.**
- wâtyu nauka** NE. sorcery; shamanism; witchcraft. **Wâtyu nauka ya muh almuk balna naukana dadang.** Sorcery was a practice of the ancients.
- wau** N. (**wau**[]) [ANAT] thigh; leg; femur. **Yang sarihka îri yawi wauhdikda laih, wauki wakalka bahtatik dai.** If I had fallen while running fast, I would have broken my leg (thigh bone). **Kataramah wauka ya kasnaka auhka palka ka.** The drumstick of chicken is delicious to eat.
- <sup>1</sup>**wauh** N. (**wauh**[]) [ORN] owl. (TYTONIDAE; STRIGIDAE) **Wauh ya pukka kau limdi tungwai.** The owl flies around at night. **Wauh ya sûih balna ka. Muhka ya mîstu muhka yapa ka, pukka kau wâlik tungwai; mîstu bik wati kasya.** The owl is a flying night creature. Its face is like a cat, and it is only active at night; it even kills and eats (creatures as large as) cats.
- <sup>2</sup>**wauh** N. (**wauh**[]) [BOT] cabbage palm. (PALMAE *Roystonea* sp.; *Scheelea rostrata*)
- wauhdanaka** VI. (**wauhda**) fall. **Yang âting wauhdarang.** I will make him/her/it fall. **Yang û kau âwi wauhdikda.** I fell down as I entered the



house. **Alas balna wauhdadak kang kawararing.** I will make fun of them when/if they fall. **Was baka lâwai yau pan as kût ka, yaka manah lâwi wauhdanaka waltasing.** There is a log laying where the stream passes by; I don't want to fall while crossing over on it. **Man kau wauhdida.** It's your turn.  $\Delta$  **Tarat kaupak nauh kau tîkaka karak wî lakwai ya.**

- wauhnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**wauhpi**) waft; float (of odor). **Dî îwang wingka dutka wauhpai dapak kuma balna wâdai.** The stench of death is in the air and the vultures are coming.
2. VT. {V-PA} (**wauhpi**) grind with mill.
3. VT. {V-PA} (**wauhpi**) slap; buffet. **Mâ wauhpi subitpida.** He went to slap you and missed.
4. VT. {V-PA} (**wauhpi**) suffer from; be afflicted with. **Bakaki yuh wauhpai.** My child is suffering from hunger.
5. VI. {V-PA} (**wauhpi**) blow (wind). **Wing paraska wauhpai kau waki balna ya pan karak kakpasaman laih it ka lakti basnaka.** (*syn.* launaka)
6. VT. {V-PA} (**wauhpi**) flaunt; peddle; put on display; advertise; 'push'. **Muih balna ya asna isau bakanti ihwâdai kau, alas balna yakti wauhdai kau, muih ya isau bakandai.**
- kal karak wauhnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**kal**) karak wauhpi) kick. **Kalma karak yâ wauhpanih.** Don't kick me.

**wâuka** N. (**wâu**[[ka]) [MOD, MAN] alarm; buzzer; doorbell.

**wâuka lingnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**wâu**[[ka] **lingpi**) ring doorbell or buzzer; sound alarm. **Wâdarang kau wâuka lingpanam kang lâwaring.** When they come ring the bell so I'll know.

**waunaka** VI. {V-PA} (**waupi**) shout; yell; call. **Muih as û kau âwi waupida. Yâkimak kau dî bakana isau palka yawi dî lauting balna ya kasdai bahangh yawi waunaka atring.** Because the birds are eating the things I've planted in my plot, I am going to have to go there and shout.

**takat waunaka** VE. {V-PA} (**ta**[[t] **waupi**) mock; ridicule; laugh at. **Tikit waupanih.** Don't ridicule me.

**wawaika** A. (**wawawaika**) long; tall. ( $\rightarrow$  **yûhka**)

**wawana** (*form of wâna*) N.PL.

**wawana balna** NE.PL. women; refers to females of all ages; may be used generically or to refer to a specific group. (*syn.* **yal balna**)

**wâwas** N. (**wâ**[[was]) [BOT] willow. (*Salix* sp.) (*syn.* **siya**)

<sup>1</sup>**waya** 1. ADV. little (quantity); a little; a bit. **Bakaki kau was waya âti yâtah. Yang lihwan waya watah yang.**

2. ADV. a little; a bit; slightly. **Yang Wayah yulka waya yultayang.**

3. ADV. *adverb used to soften a request or command.* **Kuhmabil waya yâtah.** Could you hand me your knife for a second?

**waya as** X. just a moment.

**waya waya** 1. ADV. little by little; a little at a time. 2. ADV. distributing so that each gets some. **Âka waska âka waya waya dînauh.** Drink this water among you so that each gets some.

**waya waya pah wâk wâk kaupak înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (**waya waya pah wâk wâk kaupak ihi**) gather here and there; acquire little by little.

<sup>2</sup>**waya** N. (**waya**[[ ]) sound; noise; echo; mark; symbol.

**dî wayaka** NE. image; picture; photo.

**Aitak ya yâ dapah, wayaka balna ya talkuting. Wayama watikda ya yapa watah man pih?** Do you still have the photo I took of you? **Alas balna kal wayaka palka ka.** They are identical (lit. they are the image of each other).

**wayaka yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (**waya**[[ **yakti**]) make sound. **Simlulung ya kumhwak wayaka yaktai.** The guitar makes its sound when you strum it.

**waya pipdangka** NE. (**waya**[[ **pipdangka**]) echo. **Pukka kau wassik kau pâkiwanih karak wâyangna rih yangna kau muih as yâna waupak waya pipdangka dahning dadang.**

**Wayah** N. (**Wayah**[[ ]) Miskitu; the Miskitu language and people.

**wayal** N. (**wayal**[[ ]) [HERP] boa. (Boa constrictor imperator) **Wayal ya sikka palka alâwai.**

**wayal kal karak** NE. (**wayal**[[ kal karak])

- [MYTH] dragon. **Wayal kal karak ya muih, dī balna, ai ai ya luih ukpai.**
- wayalah** ADV. less; fewer. **Simin anaka sikka ya wayalah ihwâram; bakana lah ya kanas waltayangna.** Bring less of the large fishhooks; we (incl.) want the small kind more.
- waya lumakka** AE. (waya lumamakka) spotted; striped (animal).
- wayanaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (wayapi) reduce amount by removing some. **Muih as sinak ya yâkimak yaupak dutpi wayapida.** (→ adahnaka, bakanaka, bisinaka)
2. VI. {V-PA} (wayapi) reduce in amount after some is removed. **Dī nûtingka dutpak kanas wayapida.**
- wayatal** N. (waya[]tal) [MAN] mirror. **Yang wayatal kau kal talyang.** I see myself in the mirror. (*equiv.* wayatalna)
- wayu** N. (wayu[]) smoke; fog; steam. **Yâmak dâwai kau wayu isau ilwai ka. Tingsuba ya wayu kang yabai.** (→ kuh wayuka)
- wayuli** N. (wayu[]li) rainbow. **Wayuli lâwang sâk ka was lâwida. Wayuli ya talnah aska mining kau.**
- <sup>1</sup>**wî** N. (wî[]) [BOT] bijagua. (MARANTACEAE *Ischnosiphon pruinus*; MARANTACEAE *Calathea isignis*) **Wî ya am pangka balaknaka waltayang. Wî karak damaska kau muih ya dī kasdai.**
- wî aramah kalka pauka** NE. (wî[] aramah kalka pauka) [BOT] plant whose use leaf is used to maketamalpisque.
- wî aramah kalka sangka** NE. (wî[] aramah kalka sangka) [BOT] bijagua-like plant with pronounced assymetric leaf apex. (MARANTACEAE *Ischnosiphon pruinus*)
- <sup>2</sup>**wî** (*form of wânaka*) VI.PROX.
- widakuh** N. (wida[]kuh) [MAN] spoon. (*syn.* wiratukuh)
- wîkurus** N. (wî[]kurus) [BOT] kind of bijagua. (*Calathea* sp.)
- wilah** N. (wilah[]) [MAM] otter. ‘water dog’. (*Lutra longicaudus*) **Wilah ya was anakat kau bilam wati kasya.**
- wilamka** A. (wilalamka) (liquid) containing small amount of dissolved substance.
- damka wilamka** AE. slightly sweet (water).
- kuma wilamka** AE. brackish.
- wilih** N. (wilih[]) [HERP] green sea turtle. (*Chelonia mydas*) **Kuma waska kau bungpi yawanaka wilih pahnaka.** [• Kiene (1962) mentions ‘guili’ as *tortuga* among Ulwa of Matagalpa.]
- wilih almuk waikaku** NE. April. **Wilih almuk waikaku kau yâmak suknaka yamka.** (*syn.* wilih al waikaku)
- wilih baraska** NE. (wilih[] baraska) [HERP] black turtle. **Wilih baraska ya itukwâna katka muih kasdasa.**
- wilih wâna waikaku** NE. May. **Wilih wâna waikaku ya wing paraska lautasa.** (*syn.* wilih yal waikaku)
- wilis** N. (wilis[]) [BOT] arum; cocoyam; eddo; yautia; tania; duswa. ‘coco’. (*Xanthosoma sagittifolium*) **Ninihki laih âka mâmâka kau wilis yâkamak sikka palka tuspang ka.** This summer my grandfather cleared an enormous arum plantation. **Wilis kuruhna ya auhka palka ka.**
- wînaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (wîpi) chase; pursue.
2. VT. {V-PA} (wîpi) chase away. **Dī balna ya wîpam yawangh.** Chase the animals away.
3. VT. {V-PA} (wîpi) chase and copulate with (describes mating act of bull, hog, and dog). ‘line up’. **Tûkiruh almuk ya wâna wîpi tung ka.**
- uskat wînaka** 1. VE. {V-PA} (us[]t[] wîpi) follow. **Yang wahaiki uskat wîpayang.** I am following my brother. **Uskit wîpah!** Follow me! 2. VE. {V-PA} (us[]t[] wîpi) imitate; emulate; copy; follow example of. **Muih dī dutka yamdai ya uskat wînaka dutka.**
- wing** 1. N. (wing[]) air.
2. N. (wing[]) wind; breeze. **Wing dasika âwai. Wing dutka was lalamah ya muih luih kang yabahdai.**
3. N. (wing[]) smell; odor. **Wasala ya ûkatak wingka palka ka.**
- wing dutka waikaku** NE. October. **Was lalamah ya wing dutka waikaku kau isau palka bungpai.**
- wing înaka** VE. (wingka înaka) smell.
- wing isdanaka** NE. (wing[] isdanaka)

- fan. **Dî mâ daihka bahangh wing isdanaka ya âtam isdangh, wing waya watkuting.** Since it is so hot, turn the fan on so I can catch a little breeze.
- wing lâtingsa** VE. air-tight; air-proof; hermetic.
- wing puika** NE. breeze on very hot day.
- wingdut** N. (**wing**[dut]) squall; storm.  
**Was waikaku mâka balna kau, was wingdut karak lautai.**
- wingkata** N.CNS3. (→ **wingta**)
- wingkurh** N. (**wing**[kurh]) [BOT] laurel; has small purple flower. (*Cordia gerascanthus*) **Wingkurh ya sau ubulka itukwâna balna kau pâtai.** The laurel grows in the hills.
- wingnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**wingpi**) smell; emit odor.
- wingta** N. (**wing**[ta]) breath; respiration.  
**Pâpanghki ya îwanaka likpang kau wingkata sikka pûhtang dadang.**  
When my father was on the verge of dying, he let out a big breath.
- wingnita adahka dika basta** NE. antihistamine; remedy for shortness of breath.
- wingta adahka** NE. (**wing**[ta adahka]) wheezing; short breath. **Alas wingkata adahka watah ka.** He has shortness of breath.
- wingta kipnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**wing**[ta kipti]) inhale.
- wingta mînaka** VE. {V-TA} (**wing**[ta mîti]) hold breath.
- wingta puhnaka** 1. VE. (**wing**[ta puhnaka]) exhale. 2. VE. (**wing**[ta puhnaka]) breathe. **Asang kau dî isau palka laulau ya wingkata puhnaka watah ka.**
- wingta taihnaka** 1. VE. (**wing**[ta taihnaka]) choke. 2. VE. (**wing**[ta taihnaka]) have heart-attack. **Yang wingkita taihpida, katka bûna yâ singdida.** I had a heart-attack but they made me better again.
- wingta witnaka** 1. VE. {V-PA} (**wing**[ta witpi]) have clogged nose. **Nangtak raupi wingkita witpai.** 2. VE. {V-PA} (**wing**[ta witpi]) run out of breath. **Muih was kau umitdadai kau wingkanata witpai kau wî bungdai.**
- When a person dives under water he must come back up when he runs out of breath.
- wing tatnaka** VE. (**wing tatpa**) find out; begin to understand; get an inkling.  
**Yang wing tatnaka waltayang, man ya mâmpa Bluefields kau yawayam pan.** I want to get an idea of when you are going to Bluefields. **Bainah ati yawah; mâ sihpai ya wing tatsa kat wârah.** Go quickly; come back before the person who's sending you realizes it. (→ **kal dahnaka**)
- wirah** N. (**wirah**[ ]) [KIN] brother of woman; male cousin of a woman.
- wiratukuh** N. (**wira**[tukuh]) [MAN] spoon. (*syn.* **widakuh**)
- wiribibit** N. (**wiri**[bibit]) [ORN] tropical kingbird. (TIRANNIDAE *Tyrannus melancholicus*) (≠ **iktiki**)
- wiridanaka** 1. VI. {V-DA} (**wiridi**) turn. **Damai tâpas kau muih as yâ waupak wiridatik pah yâ yamtang dai.**  
2. VI. {V-DA} (**wiridi**) warp; become twisted. **Âka kuringka umahka âka waya wiridang lau ka.**
- wiridi lâwak kat** ADV. on the other hand; then again. **Yaka dika basta ya dî dutihka ka, katka wiridi lâwak kat yâ singpida.**
- wirihdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**wirihdi**) mix.
- wirihnaka** 1. VT. (**wirihpa**) trade; exchange; change. **Umana kau muih balna ya dî wirihpi wâlik bangwadai dadang. Âka aikatak âka dî as karak wirihnaka waltayang.**  
2. VT. (**wirihpa**) mix. **Âka dika basta was karak wirihpi dihih.** Mix this medicine with water and drink it.
- wirih tang** N. (**wirih**[tang]) change (from monetary transaction). **Wirihkitang yâtah.** Give me my change.
- wirika** N. whirlpool. **Wassik balna ya wirika isau watah watah ka.** (→ **puruka**)
- wirimak** N. (**wiri**[mak]) [MOD, MAN] knob (on radio).
- wirinaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**wiripi**) twist; turn; swivel; wring. **Waki ya ampa wirinaka pan itman pih yang kânaka?**

2. VT. {V-PA} (**wiripi**) flirt with; court.  
**Yang** *you* *û* *as* *kau* *yawayang*, *yal* *as* *wirinaka* *waltayang*.  
**kal wirinaka** VR. {V-PA} (**kal wiripi**) flirt together. **Yal** *balna* *al* *karak* *kal* *wiridai*.  
**wiripi lânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**wiripi lâti**) turn s.t. around exposing the other side.
- wiringdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**wiringdi**) inflate; become inflated; bloat.
- wiringka** A. (**wiringka**) bloated; inflated; overfull.
- wiringnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**wiringpi**) bloat; inflate. **Itnus** *ya* *simin* *kau* *watyam* *kau* *yaska* *wiringpai*, *bûna* *bik* *alas* *sudatpai*.
- wirunaka** VI. {V-TA} (**wirutu**) shrivel; dry out (green wood or unripe fruit). **Pan** *makka* *bataka* *balna* *ya* *burhwei* *kau* *wirutai*, *kat* *siuka* *sa* *dai* *bahangh* *it* *yamka* *lalahtasa*. **Yâmanh** *bataka* *balna* *ya* *ûkatak* *takat* *ya* *baraspi* *pulka* *buhti* *wirutu* *lalahtai*, *alas* *siuka* *sa* *bahangh* *yapa* *kau* *it* *ka* *lalahnaka*.
- wirusdanaka** VT. (**wirusda**) close eyes.  
**Mikdiki wirusdikda.** (*equiv.* **wirusnaka**)
- wiruska** A. {STRONG} (**wiruruska**) with eyes closed. **Yang** *mikdiki* *wiruska* *lau* *yang*. I'm sitting with my eyes closed. **Alas** *wirus* *tung* *ka*. He is going around with his eyes closed. **Yang** *wirus* *yang*. My eyes are closed. **Mining** *wirus* *yak*. Our (incl.) eyes are closed. **Yangna** *balna* *mikdikina* *wiruruska* *bang* *yangna*. We (excl.) are sitting with our eyes closed.
- wirusnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**wiruspi**) close eyes. **Makdama wiruspah!**  
(≠ **taihnaka**)
- wisam** ADV. {STRONG} just now; recently.  
**Wisam wikda.** I just got here.
- wisamka** A. {STRONG} (**wisasamka**) new; recent. **Dî wisamka** *as* *ihaiti* *yâtida*. He/she brought me something new.
- wisamnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**wisampi**) redo; renovate; restore; make new. **Bukkitak** *umana* *bungpida* *âka* *biriwat* *âti* *wisampikda*. **Yaka** *alka* *ya* *kûkahki* *wayaka* *ihyawi* *wisampi* *ihwi* *yâtarang*.
- wisingka** A. (**wisingka**) pointy and protruding. **Muih** *balna* *as* *as* *ya* *tapakana* *wisingka* *laulau* *ka*; **yaka** *balna* *yaka* *tapakana* *ya* *waya* *tunak* *kaupak* *papdi* *wî* *bungpang*.  
(→ **tapawising**)
- wisirka** A. (**wisirka**) protruding. **Yang** *yâkimak* *ya* *pan* *wisirka* *makasikka* *ya* *sara* *pak* *daktuting*. [• only applies to burnt land with protruding stems ]
- wisnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**wispi**) whip; lash; spank. **Alas** *yâ* *wispida*. He/she whipped me. **Mâmah** *ya* *bakaka* *kau* *wispai*. The mother spanks her child.
- wispilpil** N. (**wis[ilpil]**) [ORN] common black-hawk; crabhawk. (ACCIPITRIDAE *Buteogallus anthracinus*)
- wistak** N. (**wis[itak]**) [ORN] scarlet-rumped tanager. (THRAUPINAE *Ramphocelus passerinii*)
- wisukka** A. (**wisusukka**) extra-long and protruding from mouth (tooth). **Yapu** *ya* *kanas* *ituwai* *kau* *anaka* *wisukka* *pâtai*. When the crocodile grows large its sharp teeth protrude from its mouth.
- wisurdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**wisurdi**) suspend oneself by grasping higher object. **Lauk** *ya* *wisurdi* *wâlik* *tungwai*. The capuchin monkey always goes around suspended (in trees).
- wisusu** N. (**wisu[su]**) [MAM] [*Nahuatl*: *pezotle* (coati)] coati. 'quash; squash'. (Nasua narica) **Wisusu** *ya* *ngangkatak* *subing* *palka* *ka*. The coati has a very long, pointy nose.
- wisusu aslah** NE. (**wisu[su aslah]**) [MAM] coaimundi. (Nasua narica) **Wisusu aslah** *ya* *dutka* *palka* *ka*, *sûlu* *luih* *îtai*.
- wît** STAT. floating (sg.); hanging (sg.); suspended (sg.). **Yakau** *mukus* *as* *sikka* **wît** *ka*. There is a big cloud (floating) over there.
- wit** N. (**wit[ ]**) end. **Witka** *kau* *yang* *pâpka* *paptikda*.
- wîtang** N. (**wî[tang]**) [ENTOM] caterpillar; worm; grub. **Âka** *wikatang* *wati* *rumparing*. **Wîtang** *yak* *liptai* *kau* *dalaka* *palka* *ka*.

- witdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**witdi**) swing (in hammock, swing); rock (in chair); sway. **Wah yau âwi witdi isdanînah; wahka ya dakwarang.** (You pl.) don't get in the hammock and swing; the cord will cut through.
- witikdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**witikdi**) squirm; writhe; twist; contort self. **Kahma as wati tingka kalka sitdida kût ya witikdi îruti kût ka.** The iguana that is lying their with its feet tied up is squirming trying to run away.
- wîtnah** N. (**wîtnah**) [MOD, MAN] rocking chair.
- witnaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**witpi**) end; run out; be used up; be exhausted; come to an end. **Damai kaupak asangki kau yawing atti, katka mahaki waska witpang dai bahangh it yawasing papas kau mîdikda.** I would have arrived at my home town yesterday but my gas ran out and I got stuck half-way. **Âka tukka âka it witpasa. Dî witnaka ya yamka sa ka.**
2. VT. {V-PA} (**witpi**) finish; exhaust; use up. **Waski luh dihi witpikda.** I drank all my water. (*syn.* **rauhnaka**)
3. VT. {V-PA} (**witpi**) swing; rock. **Baka amak wah kau âting wîtnah ya witpi atam ami wîtnah atangh; witpasaman laih muhdarang.** The sleeping child that I put in the hammock, keep rocking him so he sleeps; if you don't rock him he'll wake up.
- wîtnak** N. (**wîtnak**) [BOT] black bijagua.
- witwanaka** VI. {V-WA} (**witwi**) be floating; be hanging; be suspended. **Was baka ya paras kiptai bahangh witwanaka yamka ka.**
- wiuh** N. (**wiuh**) [MOD] luck; fortune. **Muih dudutka balna ya wiuhkana isau watah laih îradak âtmalh wîpi kuihsa atrang.** If criminals have a lot of luck the police won't catch them when they are running away.
- wîuh!** INTERJ. ouch!
- wîuh atnaka** VE. {V0} (**wîuh ati**) shout in pain.
- wiuhka** A. (**wiuiuhka**) messy; random.
- wiuhnak** N. (**wiuhnak**) [BOT] small palm with no spines on leaves but bad spines on stalks coming out of trunk apex and on trunk. (PALMAE)
- wiuhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**wiuhpi**) disarrange; mess up; throw into disorder or disarray. **Yaka baka ya wî âwi aitak balna ya wiuhpi yawada.** (→ **kurunaka**)
- wiunak** N. (**wiunak**) [BOT] tree which flowers in December.
- wiunaka** 1. VI. {V-PA} (**wiupi**) whistle. **Wai skol ûka kau wiupida?** (*var.* **wiyunaka, uyunaka**)
2. VT. {V-PA} (**wiupi**) **Mâdi pukka laih âguguh as wiunaka atring.** (*var.* **wiyunaka, uyunaka**)
- wiya** N. (**wiya**) [MAM] paca; spotted cavy. 'gibnut; givenot'. (Agouti paca) **Wiya ya pukka wâlik bungpi dî kasya.** The paca only comes out at night to eat. **Wiya ya was anakat kau umitdai palka ka.** The paca is an accomplished diver.
- Wiyawas** NAME. *name of a place near Karawala.*
- wiyunaka** VI. {V-PA} (**wiyupi**) (*var. of wiunaka*)
- <sup>1</sup>**yâ** 1. DEM. that. **Yâ laih dauh.** That's nothing. (*syn.* **yaka ya**)
2. (*form of ya*) D. *strong form of ya, used when stressed, such as preceding laih.* **Alas dî yultai yâ laih barangka ka.** What he/she says is true.
- <sup>2</sup>**yâ** OBJ.1. {11: **yâna**} me (as object of verb); to me. **Alas yâ bautida.** He hit me.
- ya** D. *general definite determiner.* **Aluk ya û kaupak bai tungwai.** The turkey wanders far from home.
- yabahna** NV.INFIN. fear; fright; surprise; shock. **Al as yabahna watah atnaka ya yamka sa. Yabahnaka mâtasa atrang.** (*equiv.* **yabang**)
- yabahna înaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yabahna îti**) have a fright; be surprised; have a start; have a shock. **Dî as sirihka bungpai kau yabahna îwai. Yaka muihka laih yabahna ihang tung pan.** Well he just got wide-eyed with greed.
- yabahnaka** 1. VI. {V0-AH} (**yabi**) be afraid. **Mâdi bakaki damaska kau dîmuih tali yabahda.**

2. VI. {V0-AH} (**yabi**) be nervous.  
**Yabahyang bahangh it yamka yultasing.**  
**kang yabahnaka** VE. {V0-AH} ([ng yabi])  
 fear; be afraid of. **Yaka yalka kang yabahyang.** I am afraid of that woman.  
**Alas yang yabai.** He/she is afraid of me.  
**Sûkalu kang yabahnih.** Don't be afraid of the dog.  
**Muih luh pâpanghkana kau kangna yabahdai.** Everyone fears their father.
- yabasikka** MOD. scary; frightening; fearsome; terrifying. (*only in dî yabasikka*)
- yabi** (*form of yabahnaka*) VI.PROX. in astonishment.
- yabi talnaka** VE. {V0-TAL} (**yabi tali**)  
 look in astonishment. **Dî wayaka yamka as kau muih taldai kau yabi taldai.**  
 When people see a beautiful picture they stare in astonishment.
- yahaka** A. (**yahahaka**) crumbly; loose; granular; non-cohesive; like dry sand, gravel, flour. **Dî yahaka balna ya wing watak kat buidai.** Loose crumbly things can get eroded by the wind. (*ant. bibilka*)
- yahal** 1. N. (**yahal**) [BOT] sandpaper vine. (*Davilla kunthii; Curatella americana*)  
 2. N. (**yahal**) [BOT] large tree sp..
- yaihdanaka** VT. {V-DA} (**yaihdi**)  
 approach; go closer to. **Yang yaka muihka sâk yau yaihduting, yapa kau yang kanas yamka talring wai muihka pan.** I'm going to get closer to that person standing over there so I can see better who it is. **Yâ yaihdah.** Come closer to me.
- yaihkat** NR.CNS3. (**yaih**[t]) {CNS1: **yaihkit**, CNS11: **yaihkitna**, CNS33: **yaihkatna**} vicinity; proximity. **Yang manna balna yaihmatna kat sâk atkuting.** I will be standing near you (pl).
- yaihnaka** VD. {V-PA} (**yaihpi**) bring or place near, or nearer. **Kuh kumdai âka yâ yaihpah, ripka yâ yamtai bahangh.** Bring the fire closer to me because I'm cold.
- yaika** A. (**yayaika**) sharp. **Kuhkibil yaika.** My knife is sharp. **Kuhbil yaika watah atnaka ya yamka ka.** It is good to have a sharp knife. **Tulhniki ya yaika palka ka.** My machete is sharp.
- yainaka** VT. {V-PA} (**yaipi**) sharpen; whet.  
**Tulhniki yaka yainiki.** I have to sharpen my machete.
- yak** 1. OBJ.12. us (incl.); to us (incl.).  
**Âka tukka âka yak bautai.** This work is hard (for us).  
 2. SUBJ.12. we (incl.). **Âyauh yak yawakuti?** Where are we (incl.) going to go?  
 3. AGR.12. *first-person plural (inclusive) sentence agreement.* **Mining yul bauti bang yak.** We are sitting having a conversation.
- yaka** DEM. that; those.
- yâkal** N. (**yâkal**) [ORN] [*Msk: yâkal*] eagle.  
**Yaka yâkalka limdi wâda.** (→ *dîrauh*)
- yakat** ADV. there. **Man raupi yakat yawaring atdam katka yawing âisau man dai.**
- yakau** ADV. there; over there; yonder.  
**Wahaiki yakau tukwai.** My brother works over there. **Yang yakau yawakuting.** I'm going to go over there.  
**Yakau nahas wâk yau kuringni ya, mâmpa yak ihwârang sah?** (→ *yau*)
- yakis** N. (**yakis**) [KIN] niece (of man). **Al raupi wahaika bakaka yal kau dapa amika bakaka yal kau yakis atya.**
- yaknaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**yakti**) find.  
**Sûkilu yaktah. Sûmalu yaktasaman pih?** Alas sûkilu yaktak îrida.  
 2. VT. {V-TA} (**yakti**) remove; extract; extricate; take out; take away; take off.  
**Muih as kau lihwan sirhpikda dai ka lihwan as âniki watah yang âkaupak waya yaknaka waltayang.**  
**kang yaknaka** VE. take away; separate; deprive of. **Aratukuh ya alas kaupak kang yaktuting.** I'm going to take the pistol away from him. **Yaka alka ya amiki kau dutka katatya bahangh, kang yaknaka waltayang.** That man mistreats my sister, so I want to take her away from him.
- yak watingka lâsdana** NE. [BOT] bramble or thorny bush sp..
- yal** 1. N. (**yal**) woman. **Man yaka yalka kang lâwayam pih?** Do you know that woman?  
 2. N. (**yal**) wife; spouse (female) [*wife*].

- Man yalma âyauh yawada?** Where did your wife go? **Wanihni ya yalka dâpi yawada bahangh amatdi tung ka.** Our brother is sad because his wife left him. **yalki umana** my ex-wife
- yalau** N. (yalau[]) [BOT] mango. (Mangifera indica) **Yalau ya was mâ kau lalahtai.** The mango ripens in the rainy season. **Yalau ya bataka kau sapakka palka ka.** The mango is very sour when it is green.
- yalubu** N. (yalu[]bu) [MOD] fable. **Yalubu ya dî balna bâti yulka yul dai dapi tangka kau yul yamka as yak sumaltai.** A fable tells a story with animals, and at the end teaches us a moral.  $\Delta$  **Tisi yapa, katka dî karak tisika balna.**
- yam** N. (yam[]) [MOD] use. **Yaka dika watah man ya man kau yam âisau.** That thing that you have is useless to you. **yam karak** PE. useful.
- yamah** N. (yamah[]) [MED] fever. **Yamah ya dî as dutka ka; mâ watya kau dî bik kasnama waltasaman.** A fever is a bad thing; when you have one you don't even want to eat. **Yamah yâ watda.** I got a fever (lit. fever caught me). **Yamahki lâwida bahangh dasitikda.** Since my fever passed I've become strong.
- yamahtak** N. (yamah[]tak) effort; force; strength; determination; will. **Sumal mat as as ya alas balna yamahkanatak luh karak bikiska balna kau dî kangna kâdai.** Some teachers use all their effort to teach their students.
- yamahtak înaka** VE. {V0-IH} (yamahtak ihi) exert oneself. **Yamahtak ihi tung ating yapa dalaka yâtai.** I'm in pain as if I'd been doing hard labor. **Dî tika ihirnaka kau yamahtak îyam kau yamka ihirtayam.** Singmat ya kang lâwai ka yal muih daihka kau ai suwinka kau "yamahtak ihih!" atnaka ya.
- yâmak** N. (yâ[]mak) swidden; plantation; field; cultivated plot; garden. **Yang dapi wahaiki karak yâmamak kau yawayangna.** Yan yâmak kau yak yawarang ya, (yaka ya) pâpanghki yâkamak ka.
- yâmak wisam** NE. (yâ[]mak wisam) plot of land which has never been tilled. (*ant.* yâmakbah)
- yâmak yawanaka** VE. {V0-A} (yâmak yawi) go to the fields. **Wahaiki walti tung ating kat andih yâmak yawang atdai.** I was walking around looking for my brother but they say he already left for the fields. **Yang yâmak yawayang.** I'm going to the plantation.
- yâmakbah** N. (yâ[]makbah) abandoned plantation; land which has already supported crops. (*ant.* yâmak wisam)
- yâmaktalah** N. (yâ[]maktalah) [ORN] keel-billed toucan; rainbow-billed toucan; chestnut-mandibled toucan. (RAMPHASTIDAE Ramphastos sulfuratus; RAMPHASTIDAE Ramphastos swainsonii) **Yâmaktalah ya anaka lumakka dî yamka watah ka.**
- yam ânaka** VE. {V-TA} (yam âti) bless; consecrate. **Alah ya muih luh kau yam âtai katka muih isau yaka pumti taldasa.** God blesses everyone, but many people don't pay any attention to it.
- yâmanh** N. (yâ[]manh) [BOT] [*Eng:* German] bluggoe; plas; white house banana; horse banana. (MUSACEAE Musa sapientum) **Yâmanh lalahka kuruhna waska ya yamka palka ka.**
- yamdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (yamdi) become; get to be; cause self to be; turn oneself into. **Âka waska yang âting daihka yamdarang.** Bakaki as ya urus yapa yamdanaka waltai. One of my children would like to become like a monkey. **Wahaiki ya lihwan muihka yamdang.** My cousin got rich (became a rich person).
- yamka** A. {STRONG} (yayamka) good; well; nice; pleasant. **Alas û bitnaka dika yamka watah ka, yapa bahangh yamka bitpai.** Muih as yamka ya muih luh yulka yamka yul dai. **Asang âkau muih as as ya pumnaka yamka watah ka.** **Yâ laih yamka!**
- yam barangnaka** VE. {V-PA} (yam barangpi) perfect.
- yamka wâdam** VE.PST2. {PST22: yamka wâdamna} welcome.
- yamkaka** NA.CNS3. (yam[]ka) good feature of; good point; positive aspect of.
- yamkaka yulnaka** VE. (yamkaka yulta)

recommend; endorse. **Muih as sayadasa yamka tukwai kau, yamkaka muih wâk kau bik yuldai.** When a person works well and is not lazy, you recommend them to others as well. **Alas yang yamkiki yultai.** He sings my praises. **Man yammaka yultai.** He/she recommends you. **Alas mining yamnini yultai.** He recommends us (incl.). **Alas yangna balna yamkinaka yultai.** He recommends us (excl.). **Alas manna balna yammanaka yultai.** He recommends you (pl.). **Alas alaska balna yamkanaka yultai.** He/she recommends them.

- <sup>1</sup>**yamnaka** 1. VT. {V-TA} (**yamti**) make; do; create; produce; repair; fix; affect; perform; build. **Kuhbil kalka as yamti lau yang.** I'm making a knife handle. **Pedro û yamtingka yamka ka, dika balna îrang laih.** Pedro is a good house builder, if he can get the materials. **Û itukwâna as yamnaka pumti yultayang.** I'm thinking of building a big house.
2. VT. {V-TA} (**yamti**) treat as. **Baka as yâ yamduti.** They treat me like a child (want to turn me into a child).
- kal yamnaka** VR. {V-TA} (**kal yamti**) get dressed up nicely; get dolled up; get well-groomed. **Itukibah ya tâpas kau bungpi yawakuti bahangh alas muihka ya yamka kal yamti nâh dapi kau laih yawanaka waltai; dî walapka balna luih ya kal kahwi yapa kau laih yamka kal dahya, yapa bik kahkalu yamka âwi baska karhpi râma yamka rukpi yapa daparang kau laih alas yawanaka yamka kal dahrang.** Since my aunt is going to go out into public, she gets all dolled up, and only then does she want to leave; she puts on perfume and she feels good about herself, and she puts on a good dress, brushes her hair, and puts on nice shoes and after all that she feels comfortable going out.

<sup>2</sup>**yamnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**yamti**) {OBJ1: **yâ yamtai**} make want; be desirable to. **Yang Blupil kau yawanaka yâ yamtai dî as walti talnaka.** I want to go to Bluefields to look for something.

<sup>3</sup>**yamnaka** VI. {V-PA} (**yampi**) become better; recover. **Alas îwai dai katka**

**yampida.** He/she was ill, but got better.

<sup>4</sup>**yamnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**yamti**) {OBJ1: **yâ yamtai**} make; be affected by; need to. **Amanaka yâ yamtang dai.** I was sleepy. **Amana yâ yamtai.** I am sleepy.

**yampara** INTERJ. hi; hello; greetings.

**yamtingka** N. creator.

**yam yamnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yam yamti**) use; utilize; employ.

**yam yawah** VE.IMPER2. good-bye; farewell; bon voyage.

**yam yawah atnaka** VE. say good-bye; bid farewell. **Muih balna ya sirih bungpi yawadai mâka kau, yam yawah atnaka ya yamka palka ka.** When people are about to leave, it is very good to bid them farewell.

**yan** ADV. tomorrow. **Wahaiki yan wârang.** My brother is coming tomorrow. **Yan laih sawi îna yawakuting.**

Tomorrow I'm going out to kill a javalina.

**yan mâlak** ADV. day after tomorrow.

**Yan mâlak am bahnaka yawanaka.**

**yâna** (*form of yâ*) OBJ.11. us (excl.) (as object of verb); to us (excl.). **Yâna taldam pih?** Did you see us?

**yânaka** VD. {V-TA} (**yâti**) give to me; give me; make me; cause me. **Alas kasnaka yâtai.** He/she gives me food. **Alas sùkulu yakti yâtida.** He/she found my dog for me. **Yâtak wauhdikda.** He/she/it made me fall. < **yâ ânaka** (→ **ânaka**)

**yânânaka** VD. {V-TA} (**yânâti**) < **yâna ânaka** (→ **ânaka**)

<sup>1</sup>**yang** 1. PRN.1. I.

2. AGR.1. *first-person singular sentence agreement.* **Yang al yang.** I am a man.

<sup>3</sup>**yang** (*form of kang*) PV.ADVRS1.

**yangna** 1. PRN.11. we (exclusive).

2. AGR.11. *first-person plural (exclusive) sentence agreement.*

3. (*form of kang*) PV.ADVRS11.

**yapa** ADV. thus; so; like; as if; still; eternal; endless. **Yapa atrang. Yapa laih sa.**

It's not like that at all. **Bakaki nawah yapa îrai.** My child runs like a jaguar.

**Pukka wâyang tung yang kat, was ya**



- launaka yapa dai.** Last night as I was on my way here, it looked like it was going to rain. **Alas kal kapahtasa yapa lau dadang, dî balna ai bungpai ya alas kau sa yapa dadang.** He sat there calmly, as if what was happening was not happening to him. **yapa pâ ya** it looks that way **yapa sa pih?** isn't that so?
- yapa bahangh** X. therefore.
- yapa bik** 1. X. maybe; perhaps. 2. X. moreover.
- yapa bik pan** ADV. maybe; perhaps.  
**yapa sa bik pan** maybe not
- yapa dapak** X. and so; consequently.
- yapa dâpak lukdanaka** VE. {V-DA}  
(**yapa dâpak lukdi**) pardon; forgive; let be. **Alas lihkiwan yang nûtida, yapa katka yang yapa dâping lukdarang.** He stole my money, but nevertheless I'm going to forgive and forget.
- yapa katka** X. however; nevertheless.  
**Wisam dihihka; yapa katka kanas dîtik pah ka.** I just had a drink; nevertheless I'm still thirsty.
- yapa kaupak** ADV. senselessly; for no reason. **Yaka alka ya yapa kaupak dakat kal karhpida.** That man hanged himself for no reason. (→ **dau kaupak**)
- yapa laih** ADV. in that case; if so.
- yapa sa** ADV. unlike. **Âka kuringka âka yang kuringki yapa sa; âkauh tâkat itukwâna ka.** This canoe is not like my canoe; this one is bigger.
- yapa wâlik** X. so; just that way. **Yapa wâlik dî dutka yamti dâpayam.**
- yapa yaka** X. thus; in that way. **Tânit kau dî dutka bungpai bahangh yapa yaka ai yamnaka pih?**
- yapa yapa** X. etcetera; and so on.
- yâpas** N. (yâ[]pas) [MOD] letter. **Yâpas balna ya Ulwah balna kang lâwadasa dadang. Alas yâkapas balna laih dutka ka.** He has bad penmanship.
- yapatka** ADV. still; continuing; the same.  
**Bahka as îwai dai yulti daking kat yapatka ka yatda.** When I asked the lady that had been sick, she said she was still the same. (*var.* **yakatka**)
- yapu** N. (yapu[]) [HERP] crocodile. (Crocodylus acutus) **Yapu sikka ka, yapa bahangh dî yabasikka ka.** The crocodile is huge, and for that reason terrifying. **Yapu ya was kau umahka**
- paraska palka wispai ka.** The crocodile whips its tail with great force in the water.
- yaradanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**yaradi**) totter; stagger; reel. **Muih as kau îwana as watya tînh kutwai kau, yakaupak yamka kal daki laktai kau, alas it tâtungh tungwai yapa sa; âyauh yawakuti kau, uba yaradi yawai.** When a person has been sick in bed for a long time, and then they finally feel better, they can't just walk around like they used to; when they want to go somewhere, they walk slowly and shakily.
- yaringka** 1. A. (**yariringka**) bright; shiny; brilliant; clear. **Mâdi pukka yang yamka yaringka îsing dai bahangh aikitak sip talsing dai.** Since I didn't have good light last night, I couldn't read my book. **Kîmak yaringka bahangh talnaka yamka ka.** The stone is shiny and thus it is pretty to look at.
2. N. light; light source.
- kî yaringka** NE. (kî[] yaringka) gold.  
**Sau ubulka itukwâna balna kau kî yaringka muih yakdai.** People mine gold in the mountains.
- yas** N. (yas[]) [ANAT] abdomen; belly; stomach; paunch; gut. **Muih yaska itukwâna ya sip paras îrasa.** A person with a big belly cannot run fast.
- yas ituwang** CMOD. (yas[] ituwang) pot-bellied.
- yaska raudanaka** VE. {V-DA} (**yas[] raudi**) be in labor (pregnant woman).
- yaska taihpang** CMOD. (yas[] taihpang) no longer able to bear children.
- yas takat** NE. (yas[] takat) [ANAT] abdomen and thorax. **Muih ya yaska takat kau ya asung dapi pûska lau ka.** In a person's abdomen and thorax are found the liver and lungs.
- yas wayaka** NE. (yas[] wayaka) stomach noise. **Muih as as balna ya yasni wayaka dahdai kau, bâbil pumdai, katka yaka ya wing.** Some people think that the sound of one's stomach rumbling is a sign of intestinal worms, but it is just gas.
- yasamah** N. (yas[]) [MAN] nail. **Yasamah ya âisau laih, it û yamdasa.** If there are no nails, you can't build a house.
- yas kal bal tisanaka** VE. {V-PA} (**yas kal**

**bal tispì**) embrace; hug one another.  
**Yas kal bal tispaning yawada.** We hugged and she left.

**yataihdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**yataihdi**) lean to one side. **Kuring kau kanas yataihdaram laih abukdarang.** If you lean over more in the canoe it will tip over. ( $\neq$  **batirhdanaka, dayadanaka**)  
[• volitional only, for objects in state of leaning see **batirhdanaka** ]

**yataihka** N.CNS3. (**yataih[]**) {CNS1: **yataihki**} flank; side. (*syn.* **yaikaka**)  
**yataihka kau** PE. (**yataih[] kau**) on one side. **Buh almuk dasika rumpi lau kau muih balna ya bakakana balna luih ya âdak yataihka kau wâlik amadai; pah rika kau kutwaram laih it ka dasika rumpai bahangh sumaka wauhdi mâ inaka.** When the thunder is especially strong people make their children sleep on their sides; if you lie flat then since it is thundering so strongly you might get struck by lightning (lit. get hit by thunder eggs). (the reasoning is that lying flat exposes more surface area to something falling from above)

<sup>1</sup>**yau** ADV. there; over there. **Yau yawanangh, yang dî as mânaka watah yang.** Let's go over there, I have something to give you. **Yang yau tukwayang.** I work over there.

<sup>2</sup>**yau** X. < **ya kau**

**yauh** (*form of kauh*) X. more. **Yang amiki yauh waltayang wahaiki karak.** < **ya kauh**

**yaumah** N. (**yau[]mah**) [BOT] mangrove. (*syn.* **laulau**)

**yaumah pihka** NE. [BOT] white mangrove.

**yaunaka** VT. {V-PA} (**yaupi**) squeeze; milk; wring; extract. **Tûkiruh wâna ya sitti tâka yaupah.** Tie up my cow and milk her. **Anu bâs ya yang buhti yaupukuh atikda katka mâmahki raupi waska wayalah yauparam yatda.** I was going to scrape and squeeze out the juice from three coconuts, but my mother told me I wouldn't get much juice. **Yal balna ya asna suhpi yaupi râuh ka.** The women are standing washing clothes and wringing them out.  
(→ **sikitnaka, tirisnaka**)

**yawana** N. (**yawana[]**) trip. **Yang yawana wâk kau laih mâ ihi yawaring.** I will take you along on another trip.

**yawanaka** VI. {V0-A} (**yawi**) go. **Asung aslah bahangh yamka yak yawai.** Since we are content, we are going along fine. **Yangna balna man karak yâmamak kau yawayangna.** We (excl.) are going with you to your swidden. **Yawanaka waltayam laih, yawah.** If you want to go, then go. **Yawanang!** Let's go! **Yang lihwan watah yang dai laih, Bilwi kau yawatik dai.** If I had money, I would go to Puerto Cabezas. **Mâdi pukka tînh laih kutna bungpi yawanaka.** Tonight well after dark we have to set out to go fishing.

**yawi bungnaka** VE. get there; reach there; arrive there.

**yawi mîdanaka** 1. VE. {V-DA} (**yawi mîdi**) go and stay; settle. **Yang yaka asangka kau laih yawi mîdanaka waltasing.** I do not want to go live in that country.

2. VE. {V-DA} (**yawi mîdi**) end; end up; conclude; come to an end. **Âka tâkapas âka wassik kau yawi mîdai.** This path ends at the river. **Was baka âka yawi mîdai kau wasdak yamka baka kût ka.** At the end of this stream is a nice little pond.

**yuh** N. (**yuh[]**) hunger; languor. **Yuhki dâtai.** I am hungry. **Wahaiki yuhka dâtai.** My brother is hungry. **Yuh yâtasa atrang.** I will not get hungry. **Yuh ya dî as dutka palka ka.** Hunger is a very bad thing.

**yuh dânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yuhka dâti**) be hungry. **Dî kassing tung yang bahangh yuhki dâtai palka ka.** Since I've been going without eating I am very hungry.

**yuh îwanaka** VE. {V-WA} (**yuh îwi**) starve; die of hunger. **Mâ luih kau ya yang dî kasi atnaka waltayang; yuh îwanaka waltasing.** I want to be eating all day long; I don't want to starve.

**yûhdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**yûhdi**) lengthen; become long.

**yûhka** 1. A. (**yuyûhka**) long; tall.

**Kuringki yûhka.** My canoe is long.

**Bikismaka balna ya yuyûhka ka.** Your

- children are tall. **Alas balna yuyûhka atdarang.** They will be tall. **Damaska kau pan balna ya yûhka bik isau lau ka.** In the bush there are even lots of tall trees. (→ **wawaika**)
2. N.CNS3. (**yûh**[ ]) stretch; long straight section in river or road. **Yûhka bâs waihpayang kau yang ûki watyang.** When I row three straight stretches (in the river) I reach my house.
- yûhkaka** NA.CNS3. (**yûh**[ ][ka]) length; height. (*var.* **yûhkika**)
- yûhnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**yûhpi**) lengthen; elongate. **Yang ûki âka bisika dai katka waya yûhpikda.** This house of mine was very small, but I lengthened it a little.
- yûl** N. [ENTOM] arboreal termite; nasute termite; wood ant. (*Nasutitermes* sp.) **Yûl ûka ya dâwai kau, kâuhka ya dî as yamka palka ka. Kâuhka dapi û Kahnaka dika karak burupi nâh dapi kuring sawang balna ya biriwai.** The carton nests of the arboreal termite, when burnt, yields an excellent ash. This ash, when mixed with paint, forms a glue that is used to cement split canoes.
- yul** 1. N. (**yul**[ ]) word. **Âka yulka yultanih, bakaki balna kau.** Don't say this word to my children.
2. N. (**yul**[ ]) language. **Man aiyaka yulka yultayang?** Which language are you speaking/do you speak? **Yang Wayah yulka yultayang.** I speak the Miskitu language. **Yulni yulwai ya yulti atnaka dânaka âisau.** We must keep speaking (and not abandon) the language we speak.
3. N. (**yul**[ ]) speech; voice. **Pukka al as wî waupida dapak yulka bungpai ya daking kat bakaki dai.** At night a man came and shouted, and on hearing his voice I knew that it was my son.
4. N. (**yul**[ ]) news; story; saying; expression; statement; declaration; speech; thing to say. **Yang yulki mâ yulnaka waltayang.** I want to tell you my story. **Man alas yulka dahdam pih?** Did you hear what he/she said? **Bakaki yal ûka kau yawayang yul dahna.** I'm going to my daughter's house to hear the news.
5. N. (**yul**[ ]) sake. (→ **yulka**)
- yul amangka** NE. (**yul**[ ] **amangka**) [MOD, GRAM] sentence; clause.
- yul baunaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yul bauti**) talk; converse; speak; chat. **Yang alas balna yul baudak dakikda.** I heard them speaking. **Yangna balna yul bautaning dahdam pih?** Did you hear us talking? **Mâmahki karak yul baunaka palka waltayang.** I really want to speak with my mother. **Yang Wayah yulka kang lâwayang dai pâ laih, alas karak yul bautatik dai.** If I had known Miskitu, I would have spoken with him/her.
- yul bautasa** VE.NEG3. mute. **Wahaiki baka yamka palka as watah ka katka yul bautasa.** My brother has a child who is very good, but is mute.
- yul duihnaka** VE. {V0-UIH} (**yul duhi**) gossip. **Yul duihnaka ya yamka palka sa.** It is not very good to gossip. **Amiki ya yul baka as dahya kau laih alas sirihka palka duhi ihi yawi muih wâk kau yultai katka kanas sîh lakti bî yultai.** When my sister hears a tidbit of news, she very quickly spreads it to other people, but with some exaggeration.
- yul dutka** NE. (**yul**[ ] **dutka**) bad word; insult; curse.
- yul dutka yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yul dutka yulti**) swear at; curse. **Muih balna ya asungna âtai kau biri bira yul dutka kal yuldai.** When people are angry they swear at each other.
- yul lânaka** 1. VE. {V-TA} (**yul lâti**) tell a story. **Muih as as ya yul lânaka ya yamka palka kang lâwadai ka.** Some people are very gifted at storytelling. 2. VE. {V-TA} (**yul lâti**) send message.
- yul nânaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yul**[ ] **nâti**) offend. **Alas yang kau yulki nâtai.** He/she offends me. **Yang alas kau yul(ka) nânaka waltasing.** I don't want to offend him/her. [*may be yulna ânaka?*]
- yul sihnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**yul sihpi**) send word.
- yul tunak** NE. (**yul**[ ] **tunak**) [MOD, GRAM] verb.
- yul ubatnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**yul ubatpi**) mumble; grumble; mutter; murmur. **Mâmah as dî as yulti mâ kuitak yul ubatpanih; it yamka mâ dahsa.** When a woman (lit. mother) asks you a question,

don't mumble; she can't hear you well.  
**Mâmahma dî walti mâ sihpak sayadi yul ubatpanih.** When your mother sends you for something do not be lazy and grumble about it.

**yul wayaka** NE. {yul[] wayaka} voice.

**yul yamnaka** VE. {V-TA} (yul yamti) spread a story. **Muih isau palka ya yul yamnaka wâlik waldai.** Many people just want spread stories.

**yul yultingka** NE. talkative.

**yuldauh** N. (yul[]dauh) story. (≠ uihdas)

<sup>1</sup>**yulka** 1. N.CNS3. (yul[]) because; for the sake of. **Yang yawing dai mâ talniki yulka.** I went in order to see you.

2. N.CNS3. (yul[]) lest; for fear that. **Yang yaka ûka kau yawasing, sûkalu yâ kasrang yulka.** I don't go to that house, for fear that the dog will bite me.

3. N.CNS3. (yul[]) about.

**yulka yulnaka** VE. have to do with; relate to.

<sup>2</sup>**yulka** 1. N.CNS3. (yul[]) instruction; order; advice.

2. N.CNS3. (yul[]) reply; response; answer. **Mâ kuiti dakikda katka yulma wâsa sanh dah.** I asked you but your response hasn't come yet.

3. N.CNS3. (yul[]) account; relation.

**yulka daki yamnaka** VE. {V-TA} (yul[] daki yamti) obey; heed.

**yulka daknaka** VE. {V-TA} (yul[] dakti) interrupt; cut off in mid-speech; cut short (conversation). **Yulma daktayang katka...** Pardon me for interrupting but...

**yulka înaka** 1. VE. {V0-IH} (yul[] ihi) hear about; get word of. **Mâdi dislah bakaki yulka ihikda, alas îwai bahangh yang yawayang.** I got word of my son this morning; he is ill so I am going. 2. VE. {V0-IH} (yul[] ihi) take word for it; believe word of. **Man tisi yâ yultidam kau man yulma ihikda bahangh kapahka kau âwikda.** When you lied to me I believed what you said and subsequently got myself into trouble.

**yulka rumnaka** VE. {V-PA} (yul[] rumpi) disobey; fail to heed. **Bakaka ya yang alas kau sumaltayang dai katka alas yulki rumpida.** I gave the child instruction but he did not heed me.

**yulka yaknaka** VE. {V-TA} (yul[] yakti)

tell on; denounce; inform against; rat on.  
**Wai yulni yaktida?** Who told on us?

**yulkaspang** N. (yul[]kaspang) [MOD] poem; poetry. **Yulkaspang ya dî as yamka palka ka, kat yaka pan muih balna ampa kapakkana ya yulka yuldai bahangh.** Poetry is something beautiful because it is people speaking of their deepest troubles. **Yulkaspang ya muih as as balna ya yamka uldai katka muih isau ya kang lâwadasa.** A few people are good at writing poems, but most are clueless.

**yulmak** N. (yul[]mak) [MOD, GRAM] morpheme; iambic base of infixation.

**yulnaka** VT. {V-TA} (yulti) speak; say. **Yang yulting yâ dahda.** He/she heard what I said. **Ai mâ yultida?** What did he/she say to you? **Mâmahki kau yul as yultuting.** I am going to say something to my mother. **Sara kal upurna kau yaka yalka kau yul as yulnaka walting dai.** Recently at the meeting I wanted to say something to that woman.

**kang yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} ([ng yulti) slander; say bad things about. **Muih as ya pumnaka yamka man kau îsa kau dî isau yakti mang yultai.** When a person has ill will towards you, they come up with lots of bad things to say about you. (*or kang yulti kutnaka*)

**takat yulnaka** VE. {V-TA} (ta[]t[] yulti) pray; say prayer; beseech. **Tamat yultah.** Say your prayers.

**yulsara** N. (yul[]sara) [GRAM, MOD] base of inflection of a word.

**yulti dahnaka** VE. {V0-DAH} (yulti daki) ask. **Mining muih ya dî as as yak kang lâwasa kau, muih kau yulti dahwai.** We humans, when we do not know some things, we ask someone (else). (*syn. kuiti dahnaka*)

**yultingka** N. speaker. **Û sikka as kau muih mahka bang dai, yultingka bik isau dai.** In a large house there were many people, and many speakers as well.

**yulwarang laih** X. that is to say; for example; in other words.

**yulwit** N. (yul[]wit) legend. **Yulwit ya yul umana, dapi muih balna kaupak lâwi wî witpai balna ya yulka.** A

legend is an old story, and it is the history of people who have already passed on.

**yumah** N. (**yumah**[]) [MED] stomach ache; abdominal ailment, often attributed to an animal such as ant or crocodile. **Wâtyu yaski wati dahda kau yang kiki yumahka watah yang yatda.** The sukia felt my belly and told me I have the ant stomach ache. (*syn.* **yumu**)

**yumu** N. (**yumu**[]) [MED] (*syn.* **yumah**)

**yumuh** PV. [• only attested in conjunction with verb **puhnaka.** ]

**yumuh pûhnaka** VE. {V-TA} (**yumuh pûhti**) blow smoke while muttering incantation. **Wâtyu as raupi asing pas dalapai lau atak yumuh pûhti yâ singpida.** Once when I had a stomach ache a healer healed me by blowing smoke and muttering an incantation.

<sup>1</sup>**yûnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**yûpi**) share; share out. **Mîstu as sahtang lau ya muih kau yûnaka pumtayang.** I'm planning to share with people (the kittens of) the cat that just gave birth. **Tâtungh kau muih almuk balna ya dî îdai kau bakandasa, dau kal yûpi kasdai dadang.** In the olden days when our ancestors would kill game they didn't sell it; they used to share it with each other and (all) eat it.

<sup>2</sup>**yûnaka** 1. VT. {V-PA} (**yûpi**) aim; point.  
2. VT. {V-PA} (**yûpi**) hold out.

**Waswalap bakantingka ya yang kau waswalap ya yâ yûpak umti dakikda.** The perfume salesman held out the perfume for me to smell.

**ting yûnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**tingka yûpi**) point finger. **Alas kau/kat tingki yûpikda.** I pointed my finger at him.

**yûpingka** N. (**yûpingka**[]) sharer.  
**Yûpingka laih dî yûnaka waltai palka.** Sharers like to share things.

**yuputdanaka** VI. {V-DA} (**yuputdi**) twitch; move one's body; stir. **Sana as îti ûki kau ihaiting yuputdai ya yapa**

**dai.** I killed a deer and when brought it home it seemed to be twitching.

**yuputka** A. (**yupuputka**) having sensation of something crawling on skin.

**yuputnaka** VT. {V-TA} (**yuputti**) [LCS: X (*nom*) make presence known to Y (*acc*) by crawling on Y's skin]. **Kataramah dûs tibin balna ya watyam kau alas ûkabak balna ya mâ pûdai kau muihma luh ya mâ yuputdai.** When you pick up a brooding hen and her lice get on you you can feel them crawling all over your body. **Matatitit as yâ yuputtai.** I feel a tick crawling on me.

**yurahdanaka** VT. {V-DA} (**yurahdi**) open (mouth). **Yaka yalka anaka dutnaka waltai katka takapas yurahdanaka laih waltasa ka.** That woman wants to have her tooth pulled, but she doesn't want to open her mouth. (*equiv.* **yurahnaka**)

**yurahka** A. (**yurarahka**) slightly open; ajar. **Yang kustalki âka it taihpasing; askina makasikka pûtikda bahangh waya yurahka ka.** I can't close my suitcase; because I've put too much clothing in it is slightly open.

**yurahnaka** VT. {V-PA} (**yurahpi**) open (mouth). **Wasdak kau kutpi sâk yak kau sirak bakaka balna ya yak tali takapas ya yurahpang sâk datya.** When we go fishing at the pond the baby caymans see us and hold their mouths wide open.

**yûs** N. [*Eng:* use] (*pref.* **yam**)  
**yûs munnaka** VE. {V-PA} (**yûs munpi**) [*Msk:* yûs munaia] (*pref.* **yam yamnaka**)

**yusingka** N.CNS3. (**yusing**[]) corner (of room). **Bakaki parubi ya wispikda kaupak yusingka as kau âwi aidi lau ka.** Ever since I whipped my youngest child he is sitting in the corner crying.

**yûwalak** N. (**yû**[]) **walak** [BOT] kind of vine-like weed with barbed thorns. (RUBIACEAE *Uncaria tomentosa*)

# Bibliography

- Alpher, Barry and Ken Hale (n.d.) "On Relativization in Miskito," ms., Sydney and MIT, Cambridge.
- Argüello, Benjamin (1938) *Diccionario Español, Uluaska, Taguaska y Miskito*, Guardia Nacional de Nicaragua, Managua.
- Benedicto, Elena and Ken Hale (1998) "Mayangna: a Sumu Language and its Variants," ms., Purdue University and MIT.
- Brinton, Daniel G. (1895) "The Matagalpan Linguistic Stock of Central America," *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 34, 403–415.
- Campbell, Lyle (1975) "Cacaopera," *Anthropological Linguistics* 17 (4), 146–153.
- Castillo, Ondina and A. Carlos Zurita (1984) "Nuestra Mitad de Nicaragua," *WANI* 1, CIDCA, Managua, 23–30.
- CIDCA-Anon. (n.d.) "Karawala: Una Introducción a su Historia, Cultura y Economica Política," ch. II of an unnamed CIDCA ms., 16pp.
- CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL (1994) "Constitución del Proyecto del Idioma Ulwa," ms., Karawala, RAAS, Nicaragua.
- CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL (1995) *Ulwah Yulka Apakkayul Baka ya Yul balna Dapak Wayaka balna Karak: Diccionario Pequeño del Ulwa con Palabras y Dibujos*, CIDCA, Managua, and MIT, Cambridge, MA.
- CODIUL/UYUTMUBAL, CIDCA, CCS-MIT. (1989) *Diccionario Elemental del Ulwa (sumu meridional)*, Center for Cognitive Science, MIT, Cambridge, MA.
- Constenla Umaña, Adolfo (1987) "Elementos de Fonología Comparada de las Lenguas Misumalpas," *Revista de Filología y Lingüística de la Universidad de Costa Rica* 13 (1), 129–161.
- Conzemius, Eduard (1929) "Notes on the Miskito and Sumu Languages of Eastern Nicaragua and Honduras," *International Journal of American Linguistics* 5, 57–115.
- Conzemius, Eduard (1932) *Ethnographical Survey of the Miskito and Sumu Indians of Honduras and Nicaragua*, Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 106, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- Craig, Colette (1987) "Una Lengua Rama para los Ramas," *WANI* 6, CIDCA, Managua, 10–15.
- Craig, Colette (1990) *Rama Kuup: Gramática Rama*, CIDCA, Managua and University of Oregon, Eugene.

- Danneberger, A. O. (1940) "Report of Mission Work in Nicaragua, 1939," in *Proceedings of the Society for Propagating the Gospel*, 41–47.
- Danneberger, A. O. (1941) "Nicaragua: Annual Report for the Year 1941," in *Proceedings of the Society for Propagating the Gospel*, 40–54.
- Froebel, Julius (1859) *Seven Years' Travel in Central America, Northern Mexico and the Far West of the United States*, R. Bentley, London.
- Gobierno Regional RAAS (1992) "Diagnóstico Integral de la Región Autónoma del Atlántico Sur," ms., Gobierno Regional RAAS, Bluefields.
- Green, Thomas (1992) "Covert Clause Structure in the Miskitu Noun Phrase," ms., MIT.
- Green, Thomas (1995a) "El Idioma Ulwa (Sumu Meridional) de Nicaragua: Su Estado Actual y un Vistazo a su Futuro," *1<sup>er</sup> Simposio de Educación Bilingüe e Intercultural en Honduras*, UNAH, Tegucigalpa.
- Green, Thomas (1995b) "The Ulwa Language Wakes Up," *MIT Working Papers in Linguistics (MITWPL)*.
- Grossmann, Guido (1923) "The Mission in Nicaragua During the Year 1922," in *Proceedings of the Society for Propagating the Gospel*, 63–67.
- Grossmann, Guido (1924) "Seventy-five Years of Missionary Work in Nicaragua," in *Proceedings of the Society for Propagating the Gospel*, 67–83.
- Gurdián, Galio and Danilo Salamanca (1991) "Autonomía y Educación Bilingüe," *WANI* 9, CIDCA, Managua, 1–14.
- Hale, Ken (1988) "Ulwa (Southern Sumu): the Beginnings of a Language Research Project," ms., MIT, Cambridge.
- Hale, Ken (1989) "The Causative Construction in Miskitu," in Jaspers, Dany et al., eds., *Sentential Complementation and the Lexicon: Studies in Honour of Wim de Geest*, Foris, 189–205.
- Hale, Ken (1991a) "El Ulwa, Sumu Meridional: ¿Un Idioma Distinto?" *WANI* 11, CIDCA, Managua, 27–50.
- Hale, Ken (1991b) "Misumalpan Verb Sequencing Constructions," in C. Lefebvre, ed., *Serial Verbs: Grammatical, Comparative, and Cognitive Approaches*, John Benjamins, Amsterdam.
- Hale, Ken and Abanel Lacayo Blanco (1988) *Vocabulario Preliminar del Ulwa (Sumu Meridional)*, Centro de Investigaciones y Documentación de la Costa Atlántica, Managua and MIT Center for Cognitive Science.
- Hale, Ken and Danilo Salamanca (1987) "La Naturaleza de la Lengua Miskita y las Principales Dificultades para Aprenderla," *WANI* 6, CIDCA, Managua, 16–30.
- Hale, Ken and Danilo Salamanca (1998) "Theoretical and Universal Implications of Certain Verbal Entries in Dictionaries of the Misumalpan Languages," *Papers from the UPENN/MIT Roundtable on Argument Structure and Aspect, MIT Working Papers in Linguistics (MITWPL)* 32, 73–118.
- Hayes, Bruce (1985) "Iambic and Trochaic Rhythm in Stress Rules," *Proceedings of the 13th Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society, Berkeley Linguistics Society, University of California, Berkeley*, 429–446.

- Hayes, Bruce (1995) *Metrical Stress Theory: Principles and Case Studies*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Helms, Mary W. (1971) *Asang: Adaptations to Culture Contact in a Miskito Community*, University of Florida Press, Gainesville.
- Holm, John (1978) *The Creole English of Nicaragua's Miskito Coast: Its Socio-Linguistic History and a Comparative Study of its Lexicon and Syntax*, PhD thesis, University of London, London.
- Incer, Jaime (1990) *Nicaragua: Viajes, Rutas y Encuentros (1502–1838)*, Libro Libre, San José, Costa Rica.
- Incer, Jaime (1991) “Grupos Indígenas de Nicaragua en los Siglos XVI y XVII,” *Boletín Nicaragüense de Bibliografía y Documentación* 69, Biblioteca Banco Central de Nicaragua, Managua, 1–12.
- Incer, Jaime (1995) “Anécdotas de Garavito y Boaco,” *La Prensa*, March 4, special supplement, *Boaco Centenario* p. 16.
- Kenstowicz, Michael (1994) *Phonology in Generative Grammar*, Blackwell, Cambridge.
- Keystone, Henry (1992) *La Tierra Tiene Sed*, Bolsilibros ed. catorcenal, US MARSHALL no. 434, Editorial Offset, S.A. de C.V., México.
- Kiene, Guillermo (1962) “Gramática Sumu,” *Revista Conservadora* 3, no. 18, 41–52, Managua.
- Knight Julián, Leonzo (1991a) “Nung balna Ampa Bungna ya Yulka: Cómo Surgieron los Números Naturales,” *WANI* 8, CIDCA, Managua, 24–27.
- Knight Julián, Leonzo (1991b) “Tâkat kau Karawak kau Mídana Muilhka balna: Los Primeros Pobladores de Karawala,” *WANI* 11, CIDCA, Managua, 51–61.
- Leben, William (1973) *Suprasegmental Phonology*, PhD thesis, MIT, Cambridge.
- Lehmann, Walther (1920) *Zentral-Amerika, Teil I, Band I*, Verlag Dietrich Reimer, Berlin, 468–588.
- Longacre, Robert (1985) “Sentences as Combinations of Clauses,” in Timothy Shopen, ed., *Language Typology and Syntactic Description: II*, Cambridge University Press, 235–286.
- Mántica, Carlos (1973) *El Habla Nicaragüense*, Colección Aula Editorial Universitaria Centroamericana (EDUCA), San José, Costa Rica.
- McCarthy, John and Alan Prince (1986) “Prosodic Morphology,” ms., University of Massachusetts, Amherst, and Brandeis University, Waltham, MA.
- Newson, Linda A. (1987) *Indian Survival in Colonial Nicaragua*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, OK.
- Nietschmann, Bernard (1973) *Between Land and Water: The Subsistence Ecology of the Miskito Indians, Eastern Nicaragua*, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.
- Norwood, Susan (1987) “El Sumu,” *WANI* 6, CIDCA, Managua, 41–48.
- Norwood, Susan (1993) “El Sumu, Lengua Oprimida: Habilidades Lingüísticas y Cambio Social: Los Sumus,” *WANI* 14, CIDCA, Managua, 53–64.
- Norwood, Susan (1997) *Gramática de la Lengua Sumu*, CIDCA-UCA, Managua.



- Palombieri, Michèle (1967) “Les Sumos du Nicaragua: Essai d’Analyse de leur Système Phonologique,” Diplôme d’Etudes Supérieures, Faculté des Lettres & Sciences Humaines d’Aix-En-Provence.
- Pataky, László (1956) *Nicaragua Desconocida*, Editorial Universal, Managua.
- Porta Costas, Antonio (1990) “Relación del Reconocimiento Geométrico y Político de la Costa de Mosquitos, desde el Establecimiento de Cabo Gracias a Dios hasta el de Blewfields (1790),” *WANI* 7, CIDCA, Managua, 51–61, also in *Colección de Libros y Documentos Referentes á la Historia de América, Tomo VIII: Relaciones Históricas y Geográficas de América Central*, Librería General de Victoriano Suárez, Madrid, 1908, 257–286.
- Roberts, Orlando (1966) *Narración de los Viajes y Excursiones en la Costa Oriental y en el Interior de Centroamérica (1827)*, Edición del Libro del Mes, Revista Conservadora del Pensamiento Centroamericano.
- Romero V., Germán (1992) *Las Sociedades del Atlántico de Nicaragua en los Siglos XVII y XVIII*, ms., CIDCA library, Managua.
- Romero V., Germán (1993) “La Frontera de Nicaragua en el Siglo XVIII,” *WANI* 14, CIDCA, Managua, 77–91.
- Salamanca, Danilo (1984) “Los Otros Idiomas de Nicaragua,” *WANI* 1, CIDCA, Managua.
- Salamanca, Danilo (1988) *Elementos de Gramática del Miskito*, PhD. dissertation, MIT, Cambridge.
- Salamanca, Danilo (1991) “Las Lenguas de la Costa, su Estudio y Documentación,” *WANI* 10, CIDCA, Managua, 60–66.
- Smutko, Gregorio (1985) *La Mosquitia: Historia y Cultura de la Costa Atlántica*, Editorial La Ocarina, Managua.
- Squier, Ephraim G. (1852) *Nicaragua, Its People, Scenery, Monuments, and the Proposed Interoceanic Canal*, New York and London, 2 vol.
- Squier, Ephraim G. (1989) *Nicaragua, sus Gentes y Paisajes*, translation of Squier (1852) by Luciano Cuadra, Editorial Nueva Nicaragua, Managua.
- von Houwald, Götz (1980), *Diccionario Español-Sumu, Sumu-Español*, Ministerio de Educación, Managua.
- von Houwald, Götz and Jorge Jenkins M. (1975), “Distribución y Vivienda Sumu en Nicaragua,” *Revista Encuentro* 7, Jan.-June., UCA, Managua, 63–83.
- Wickham, H. A. (1872) *Rough Notes of a Journey Through the Wilderness. Part II: A Journey Among the Woolwa or Soumoo and Miskito Indians of Central America*, London.
- Yih, Katherine and Alicia Slate (1985) “Bilingualism on the Atlantic Coast: Where did It Come From and Where is It Going? (Special Zone II),” *WANI* 2–3, CIDCA, Managua, pp. 23, 25–26, 55–56.